THE BOOK OF THE FUTURE!

Revelatory Guidebook Of Things To Come!

TABLE OF CONTENTS!

CHAPTER TITLE PAGE NO.

1. **"FROM HERE TO ETERNITY!" 1**
—The "book of the future" in a nutshell!

2. **"A MORE SURE WORD OF PROPHECY!".....8**
—Why the "book of the future!"?

3. **"SIGNS OF THE TIMES" 14**
—Proof that we are living in the Last Days!

4. **"DANIEL CHAPTER 2" 32**
— Nebuchadnezzar, had forgotten his dream, but it is revealed to Daniel, both dream and interpretation!

5. **"DANIEL CHAPTER 7" 44**
—The vision of the four beasts and the interpretation!

6. **"DANIEL CHAPTER 8" 56**
—The Vision of the ram and he-goat and the interpretation!

7. **"DANIEL CHAPTER 9" 70**
—The seventy weeks of!

8. **"DANIEL CHAPTER 10" 92**
—The angel comes to tells Daniel what shall befall Gods people in the latter days!

9. **"DANIEL CHAPTER 11".....95**
—The overthrow of Persia by Greece, the breakup and wars of the Grecian Empire, the rise and reign of the Antichrist in the latter days!

10. **"DANIEL CHAPTER 12" 130**
—Gods people delivered from the Great tribulation, Daniel is informed of the times!

11. **"REVELATION CHAPTER 1" 146**
—The introduction to things shortly to come to pass!

12. **"REVELATION CHAPTERS 2&3" 150**
—Seven Letters to Seven Churches in Asia, that existed in John's day!

CHAPTER **TITLE** **PAGE NO.**

13. **"REVELATION CHAPTERS 4&5"** 153
—The Throne Scene, with the Lamb of God, Jesus Christ, upon the throne in Heaven, Who opens the 7-sealed Book of the Future!

14. **"REVELATION CHAPTER 6"** 156
—The opening of the first six seals & a preview of the whole contents of history from John's day to the End!

15. **"REVELATION CHAPTER 7"** 168
—The sparing & sealing & protection of the saints before the Tribulation days, the Endtime!

16. **"REVELATION CHAPTERS 8&9"** 179
—The Tribulation Trumpets (Under Seventh Seal), the seven great trumpets of the Tribulation, & the angels of God are warned only to hurt the unsealed, only to wreak the judgements of God upon those who do not have the seal of God in their foreheads but have taken the seal of the Antichrist instead, the Mark of the Beast!

17. **"REVELATION CHAPTER 10"**.....192
—The Grand announcement that the end is coming soon (Seventh Trump)

18. **"REVELATION CHAPTER 11"**.....196
—The Two Witnesses of the Tribulation (Prophesy 1260 Days) & their Rapture, some of the details of the End, of both the end of the Tribulation & The Wrath of God!

19. **"REVELATION CHAPTER 12"**.....210
—The Church in Tribulation (1260 Days), the dragon wars with the Church!

20. **"REVELATION CHAPTER 13"**.....221
—The Great Red Beast of Tribulation, the Antichrist government & False Prophet (42 Months)

21. **"REVELATION CHAPTER 14"** 236
—The Rapture of the Church, God's Children, & the Wrath of God after the gospel has been preached in all the World & the destruction of Babylon, the great World System of the Devil!

22. **"REVELATION CHAPTERS 15&16"** 249
— Victorious Children of God, The Wrath of God, with the Angels of Wrath & the Vials of Wrath!

CHAPTER TITLE PAGE NO.

23. "REVELATION CHAPTER 17".....261
—The picture of Babylon & the Beast, the World System & its worship of materialism & How She's always been promoted by the Devil In all of his empires & its beastly government of the Antichrist & the Devil himself!

24. "REVELATION CHAPTER 18" 279
—The destruction of Babylon in one hour! The great World Commercial System, the great World Materialistic System, the great Capitalistic System of the World is going to be destroyed in one hour according to the Word of God, in one day & one hour of that day, till the merchants of the rest of the Earth are going to stand afar off in ships & lament & weep over the destructions of all their treasures!

25. "REVELATION CHAPTER 19" 292
—The marvellous victory of Jesus Christ over Satan & his Devil-man & his False Prophet! & Armageddon, that final great battle of this time period of earth!

26. "REVELATION CHAPTER 20" 304
—The Millennium & the Battle of Gog & Magog following it, in which Satan & all of his hosts & the wicked are completely wiped out! Then the final Great Throne Judgment of God!

27. "REVELATION CHAPTERS 21&22" 330
—The detailed specific description of what heaven is like, & to your surprise you find out that Heaven is on Earth! A New Earth! Beautiful New Earth, even more beautiful than the first one! No more sea, no more high terrible rugged mountains, just beautiful rolling lovely green pasture & farmlands & trees & flowers & no deadly insects or reptiles or pests or vipers or anything that would hurt in the whole Creation! Nothing deadly, nothing harmful, everything beautiful and no Curse!

① "FROM HERE TO ETERNITY!"

The "book of the future" in a nutshell!

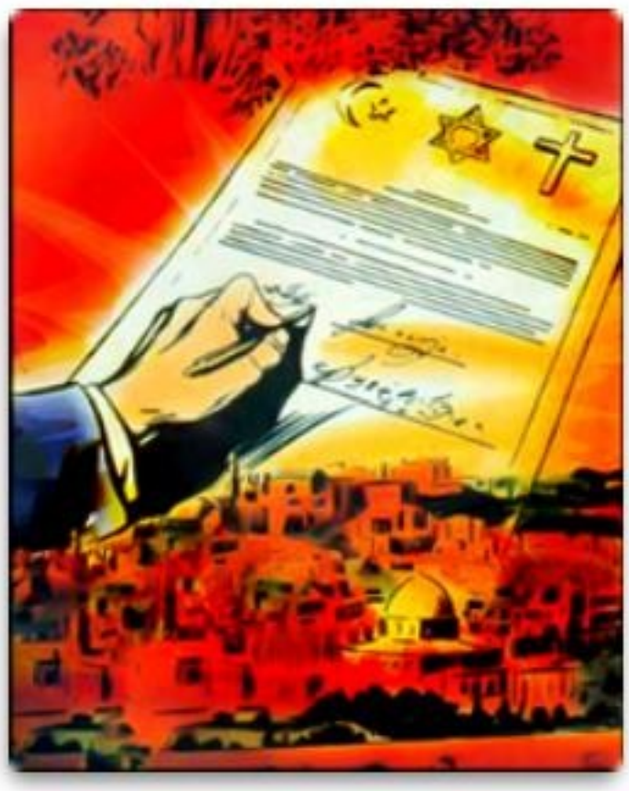
THE BIBLE & THE WORDS OF GOD'S PROPHETS ARE ACTUALLY THE ONLY REAL NEWSPAPERS, OR NEWSBOOKS, IN THE WORLD! —All other newspapers tell you what already happened **yesterday**, so they're not really news papers, they're **history** papers! But the Bible tells us what is **going** to happen tomorrow! It is full of thousands of detailed **prophecies**, actually describing specific people, places, times, situations & events thousands of years before they came into being! *(Isa.34:16; 42:9; 2Pe.1:19-21.)*

MANY OF THESE PROPHECIES ARE ABOUT THE FINAL PERIOD OF WORLD HISTORY, just before Jesus returns to stop all of today's wickedness & to set up His Own Kingdom of Love & Peace on Earth. These last final days of man's kingdoms on Earth are known in the Bible as the "Time of the **End** ", the "Latter Days", the "Last **Days** ", etc.—the time in which you & **I** are now living! *(Dan.2:28; 8:23; 12:4.)*

WHEN JESUS' DISCIPLES WANTED TO KNOW THE FUTURE & ASKED HIM, "WHAT SHALL BE THE SIGN OF THY COMING & OF THE END OF THE WORLD?", He didn't reply with only one sign, but with dozens! In fact, the Bible gives us **hundreds** of "signs of the times", signs & signals that we are to look out for so that we can know exactly how close to the very End we are! *(Mt.24:All)*

THESE SIGNS INCLUDE: A DRAMATIC UPSURGE IN "FAMINES, PESTILENCES & EARTHQUAKES IN DIVERS PLACES" *(Mt.24:7)*, "the Gospel being preached in **all** the World for a witness to all nations" *(Mt.24:14)*, a drastic increase in international travel, with "many running to & fro, wandering from sea to sea, as knowledge is greatly increased." *(Dan.12:4; Amos 8:11,12)*—A great "falling away" *(2Th.2:3)* from the Lord as "evil men & seducers grow worse & worse, deceiving many". *(2Ti.3:13)*—"The love of many growing cold" *(Mt.24:12)*, resulting in "distress of nations upon the Earth & men's hearts failing them for fear"! *(Lk.21:25,26)*—Signs which are all obviously being fulfilled **today** more than ever before!

ONE OF THE MOST IMPORTANT & FINAL SIGNS OF THE VERY END THAT MANY PROPHETS PREDICTED IS THE RISE OF A TOTALLY GODLESS ANTI-CHRIST WORLD GOVERNMENT led by a demonic dictator who will actually be Devil-possessed by Satan himself! He will come on the scene with a **7-year agreement** or Covenant in which he will promise the World peace & religious freedom, & he will somehow settle the current crisis in the Mid-East by working out a compromise between the Arabs & the Jews, enabling the Jews to rebuild their **Temple** on Mt. Moriah, Jerusalem, where their ancient Temple once stood *(Dan.8:23-25; 2Th.2:1-4; Dan.9:27.)*



DURING THE FIRST HALF OF THE ANTICHRIST'S 7-YEAR COVENANT people are going to think that he is wonderful, as he will have brought peace, restored the World's economy, solved the Mid-East crisis, etc. But suddenly, half-way through his 7-year reign, he will **break** the Covenant, invade **Israel** from the North, & will forbid & abolish all traditional religious worship, declaring that **he** himself is God & demanding that all the World worship **him**! *(Dan.9:27; 8:9-12; 11:21-24,28-31,36; 2Th.2:3,4,8,9.)*

AT THIS TIME HE WILL PLACE AN IDOL, AN IMAGE OF HIMSELF, IN THE REBUILT JEWISH TEMPLE, an "Abomination of **Desolation** " which will probably be some kind of a computerised robot, as it will speak & somehow even cause those who refuse to worship it to be **killed**! Jesus Himself said that when you see this idol, this Abomination of Desolation, standing there in the Temple, **then** would begin the last 3-1/2 years of man's rule on Earth, a time of "Great **Tribulation**"! *(Dan.11:31; 12:11; Mt.24:15-21; Rev.13:14,15.)*

DURING THIS 3-1/2 YEAR PERIOD PEOPLE WON'T USE PAPER MONEY ANYMORE because the Antichrist government is going to set up a One-World-Credit System, & all members of the System who reject Jesus & worship this Antichrist will be permanently **branded** with a credit number in their hands or **foreheads**! The Antichrist government will use this new credit system to try to force everybody to either worship the Antichrist or starve to death, because no one will be able to buy or **sell** without this number or "Mark of the **Beast** "!—But God's children will **refuse** to worship him or receive his Mark!—And the Lord will take **care** of us, even if He has to drop manna from Heaven to feed us! *(Rev. 13:16-18; 12:6,14)*

AND WHILE THE ANTICHRIST & HIS FOLLOWERS ARE PERSECUTING & TRYING TO GET GOD'S CHILDREN, God is going to let loose pestilences & **plagues** & even strange monsters which will **attack** these wicked people of the Devil! These days of the Tribulation will be like the last days of the children of Israel in Egypt!—God's prophets will be doing great & mighty signs, **wonders** & miracles to defend the Gospel & God's children! *(Rev.7:3; 9:1-11; 11:3-6.)*

DURING THIS TRIBULATION PERIOD, 10 "KINGS" WILL JOIN THE ANTICHRIST & TOGETHER THEY WILL DESTROY & "DEVOUR WITH FIRE BABYLON, THE GREAT WHORE". —A final judgement which, according to many

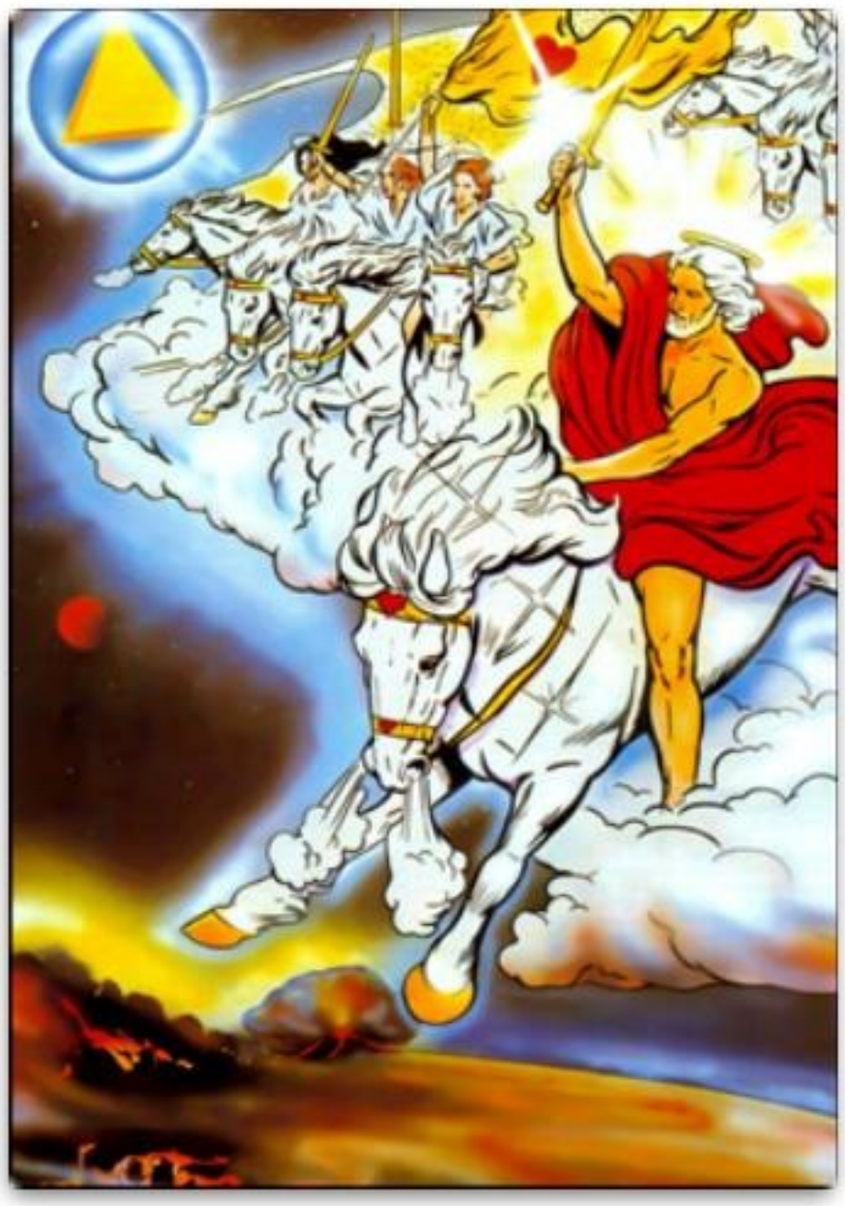
Scriptures, sounds like the 10 leading nations of **Europe**, such as we find in the European Economic Community, uniting with **Russia** & turning on America in a nuclear first-strike that will destroy her in one **hour**! *(Dan.11:38,39,43; Rev. 17:12,16,17; 18:1–10,17-19.)*

THIS GREAT ATOMIC WAR, ALONG WITH THE ANTICHRIST'S WORLDWIDE SUPPRESSION & PERSECUTION OF ALL WHO REFUSE TO WORSHIP HIM, will make this Great Tribulation period a time of **trouble** such as the World has never known! That's why God, in His Word, repeatedly tells us how long this period of Great Tribulation will last—exactly 3–1/2 **years**, or 42 months, or 1260 **days** from the time that the Antichrist sets up his Image in the Temple—to encourage us to hang on & keep going for Him! *(Dan.12:1; Mt.24:21,22; Dan.7:25; 9:27; 12:7; Rev.11:2,3; 12:6,14; 13:5.)*

BECAUSE AT THE END OF THAT LAST 3-1/2 YEARS, JUST WHEN THE FIENDISH ANTICHRIST THINKS HE HAS THE WORLD IN HIS GRASP, suddenly—**BOOM!** —like a bolt from the blue, **Jesus** will return & snatch all of His children out of this World! Just after that darkest **night** in World History we are going to have the brightest dawn!—Jesus is going to come back & rescue His Own, His Church, His people, **everyone** who loves Him & knows Him & has Him in their hearts! *(Mt.24:29-31)*

ALL OF THE CHRISTIANS WHO HAVE ALREADY DIED & GONE ON TO BE WITH JESUS will come back with Him to pick up their new resurrection bodies!—And "the Earth shall cast out her dead!" *(Isa.26:19)* Then we who are alive & remain, having miraculously survived & kept witnessing for Jesus throughout the Antichrist's reign of terror, will instantly be changed, **transformed**, as we receive our new, miraculous, powerful, supernatural, resurrection bodies—just like Jesus' body after **He** was resurrected! —And up we'll sail towards the sky, "to meet the Lord in the air: & so shall we ever be with the Lord!" *(1Th.4:14-17; 1Co.15:51-57; Ph.3:21)*

ALL OF OUR ANTI-CHRIST ENEMIES WILL BE SHOCKED AS THEY SEE THE LORD COMING IN THE CLOUDS of Heaven with power & great glory, lighting up the whole sky like permanent lightning!—The powers of the Heavens shaken! —The Lord descending with a great shout!—A terrific blast on the trumpet of God!—Graves of the saints bursting open as the dead are raised!—And all of God's children who are still alive transformed before their eyes, flying upwards to meet Jesus! "Every eye shall **see** Him & all the kindreds of the Earth shall **wail** because of Him!" *(Mt.24:27-31; Rev.1:7)*



JESUS WILL COME BACK TO CATCH HIS BRIDE, HIS CHURCH, OUT OF THE EVIL CLUTCHES OF THE ENEMY & then whisk us away to the grandest, most glorious & thrilling wedding party that's ever been held, the great Marriage Supper of the Lamb in Heaven! Then, right after the Lord rescues & raptures us to be with Him, the horrific Seven **Vials** of the great Wrath of God are going to be poured out upon the Antichrist & his people in horrible, terrible **plagues** such as the World has never known! *(Rev.19:6-9; 14:14-20; 16:11–21.)*

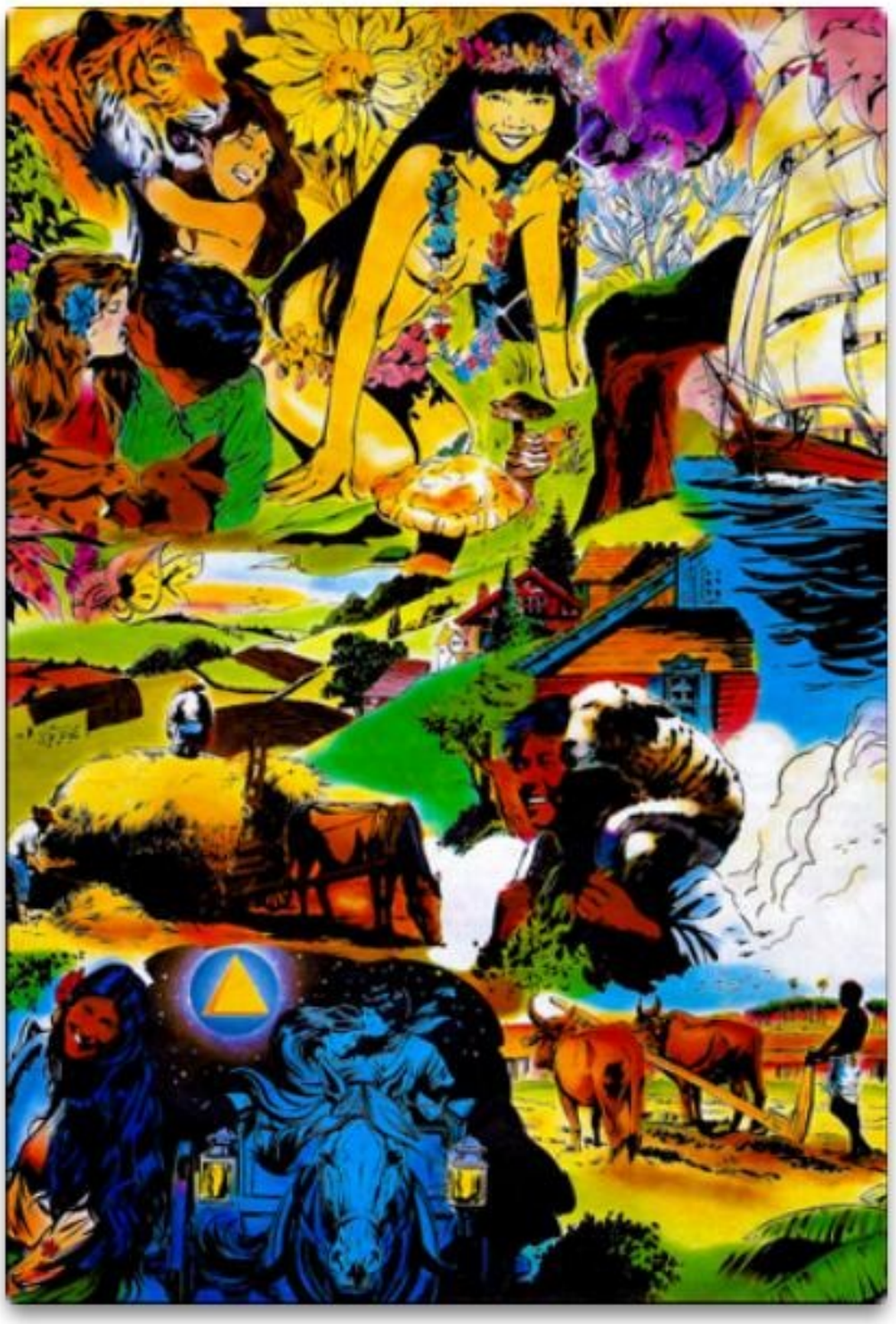
GOD'S GONNA POUR OUT HIS JUDGEMENTS & HORRORS & WRATH UPON THE ANTICHRIST & HIS FORCES to punish & sock it to'm with what they deserve! —Until the final Wrath of all, when the wicked gather together at **Armageddon** in Israel to try to fight the very forces of God. Then Jesus Himself, along with His resurrected, glorified, Heavenly forces, will return to Earth again on majestic white chargers out of Heaven to utterly defeat & destroy the Antichrist & his forces in the supernatural, catastrophic Battle of **Armageddon**! *(Rev.19:11-21; 17:14; 16:12-21.)*

THEN WE, THE SAINTS OF GOD, ALONG WITH OUR KING JESUS CHRIST, WILL TAKE OVER THE WORLD & ORGANISE IT & RULE IT & RUN IT THE WAY IT SHOULD HAVE BEEN RUN if man had yielded to God! We're going to set up the Kingdom of God on Earth & restore the Earth to the beauty of the Garden of Eden again! This amazing period will last for one thousand **years** & therefore it is known as The Millennium! *(Dan.2:44; 7:18,26,27; Rev.20:4.)*

HE SAYS, "BLESSED & HOLY IS HE THAT HATH PART IN THE FIRST RESURRECTION (The Rapture): On such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God & of Christ, & shall **reign** with Him a thousand years!" *(Rev.20:6)* Jesus also promised to His faithful ones, "He that **overcometh**, & keepeth My works unto the End, to him will I give **power** over the nations: And he shall **rule** them with a rod of iron." *(Rev.2:26,27)*

THE DEVIL WILL BE BOUND & CAST AS A PRISONER INTO THE BOTTOMLESS PIT FOR THIS THOUSAND-YEAR PERIOD, & **God** is going to be supreme & **Jesus** will reign from shore to shore & **we** will rule & reign with Him! —And wicked man will be **forced** to do what's right & forced to obey for a thousand years! Then & only then, under the supreme & powerful rule & reign of Christ & God's children, will all wars finally cease & the World will at last be governed fairly & well with **true** justice, liberty, peace, plenty & happiness for all! *(Rev.20:1-3; Isa.2:2-4; Ps.22:27,28; 42:2,3,7,8.)*

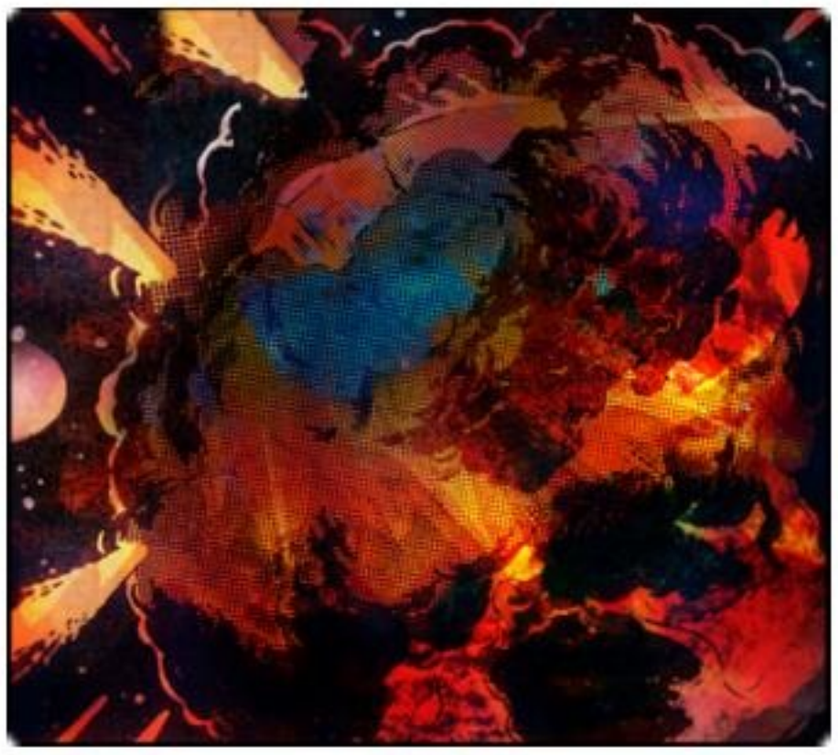
THE CURSE WILL BE PARTIALLY LIFTED, which will mean a lot of different & better conditions.—The Earth will be like it was during the days of Adam & Eve in the Garden of Eden! "And **nothing** shall hurt nor **destroy** in all His holy Kingdom!"—No more stinking automobiles belching fumes, nor big smokey smoke-belching factories! The World is going to go back to animal transportation & carriages & wagons & beautiful, majestic, wind-powered sailing vessels! *(Isa.11:6-9; 65:20-25)*



DURING THE MILLENNIUM, WE—THE BORN-AGAIN, SAVED, RESURRECTED SAINTS —WILL BE IN OUR NEW SUPERNATURAL BODIES, with amazing miraculous powers such as indestructibility, no pain, sickness or death, but power to destroy enemies at a thought or a glance or a motion, the abilities to appear & disappear, fly, change our appearance into inscrutable disguises to spy on our enemies & invade their most secret hide-outs & even their very thoughts with our mind-reading ability & x-ray eyes to see through walls & across vast stretches of distance to detect their plans & operations! Meanwhile we can communicate with each other by mental telepathy without speaking a word, even over great distances etc., whereas our enemies will have none of these advantages, so it will be fairly easy to rule over them with the wisdom, power, justice & love of Jesus & His personal leadership!

BUT THE REST OF THE WORLD, those who have been spared & blessed enough to survive into the Millennium, are going to still be in their old **natural** bodies. Everyone on Earth will **see** God's glorious power & Kingdom & everybody will believe **then**! So there won't be any unbelievers, but I'm afraid there will still be some **unreceivers** who won't yield & won't obey & will still be stubborn & rebellious & defiant! *(Hab.2:14; Isa.25:7; 29:18,19; 32:1;40:5.)*

THEREFORE, AS A FINAL TEST & A FINAL SIFTING, AT THE END OF THE MILLENNIUM SATAN IS GOING TO BE RELEASED FROM HIS PRISON in the heart of the Earth for a "little season", just long enough to deceive the unconverted wicked over whom we have been ruling with a rod of iron. These rebels will again follow him to the full, in open rebellion against the Lord & His Government, resulting in the catastrophic Battle of Gog & Magog in which God is so fed up with them that He just sends down **fire** out of Heaven to devour them **completely**! *(Isa.26:9-11; Rev.20:7–10.)*



IN FACT, HE WILL CAUSE SUCH A HORRIBLE FIRE TO COME DOWN THAT IT WILL COMPLETELY WIPE OUT THE ENTIRE SURFACE OF THE EARTH & the heavens shall be rolled back like a scroll & depart with a great noise! It's all going to explode & be burned up, & the entire surface of the ball is going to be completely purged, cleansed, burned up & **re-**created into a beautiful New Earth! *(2Pe.3:10-13)*

AFTER THIS CLIMACTIC BATTLE OF GOG & MAGOG, all the **un** saved of all ages will be resurrected for the final Great White Throne Judgement! All of the unsaved **dead** will finally be raised to stand before God Himself in the final Judgement in which "the books are opened", & they will all be given their final sentences according to their works & will be assigned to their final places in the hereafter. *(Rev.20:11-15)*

GOD'S GREAT HEAVENLY SPACE CITY WILL THEN DESCEND FROM ABOVE TO THE BEAUTIFUL, RECREATED, GARDEN-OF-EDEN-LIKE NEW EARTH!—And God Himself will dwell **with** us right here on Earth! It will be like God taking over the World by invading it from Outer Space—bringing down His Heavenly City & restoring Himself as the King of kings forever! This great Space City is 1,500 miles long, 1,500 miles **wide** & 1,500 miles high!—The greatest space vehicle ever created, the most wonderful Spaceship ever conceived, built by the **Lord** (Rev.21:All!)

THE ENTIRE "CITY IS PURE GOLD, LIKE UNTO CLEAR GLASS"! *(Rev.21:18)* It's like clear golden-coloured glass, a beautiful crystal **gold**! So you'll be able to see out of the City through those transparent walls, out onto a beautiful, fully-restored & recreated New Earth which will be populated by new nations & kings & peoples who shall truly have learned the righteousness, goodness & love of God, even though they be **outside** the Golden City & its jewelled walls! *(Rev.21:1,24-26)*

IT WILL BE A BETTER WORLD THEN WITH BETTER PEOPLE WHO WILL HAVE LEARNED THEIR LESSONS OF THE LAW OF THE LOVE OF GOD & will be happier than ever before, because at last they will be purged & purified of their sins of rebellion against Him & healed by the leaves of the Trees of **Life** which we shall minister to them from where they grow by the River of **Life** within the City! *(Rev.22:1,2)*

ONLY THE MOST WICKED OF ALL, SUCH AS SATAN, THE ANTICHRIST, HIS FALSE PROPHET & THEIR MOST ARDENT FOLLOWERS, will **remain** in the Lake of Fire to be punished & purged of their diabolical rebelliousness as long as God sees fit, even until such a time as they, too, may have learned their lessons sufficiently for God to forgive them & restore His entire Creation to its original perfection where all is well! *(Rev.21:8; 22:14,15; Ph.2:10,11; 1Ti.2:4; Eph. 1:10.)*

SOME OF THIS MAY BE A SHOCK TO YOU, BUT IT'S THE TRUTH OF GOD'S WORD! YOU CAN READ IT IN THE BIBLE FOR YOURSELF IF YOU WISH, if you truly want to know the things that will shortly come to pass & if you hunger for the righteousness of God & thirst for His living waters that bring Eternal Life through His Love & the sacrifice of His Son, Jesus Christ! For He has promised that if you do, you **too** shall be filled & satisfied to overflowing upon others who need Him also! Hallelujah! *(Jn.5:29; Ac.17:11; Mt.5:6.)*

SO IF YOU WANT A NEW WORLD & A NEW LIFE UNDER A NEW GOOD GOVERNMENT BY GOD HIMSELF & WOULD EVEN LIKE TO HELP RUN IT WITH PEACE & PLENTY & HAPPINESS FOR ALL, why not ask **Jesus** into your heart today & join us **now** & work with us to tell the World of His Love & show them from the Bible what a wonderful World it's going to be with your own happy smiling face & heavenly living together in love, a present-day sample of the Heaven to come! *(Jn.1:12; Rev. 3:20; Mt.5:16.)*

PREPARE FOR THE FUTURE TODAY BY RECEIVING JESUS NOW! Simply pray, "Lord Jesus, please come into my heart & forgive me for all my sins. Help me to love & live for You, to hunger for Your Truth, to learn Your Word & to tell others about Your Love.—In Jesus' name, amen."—Amen? God bless you!

② "A MORE SURE WORD OF PROPHECY"

(2Pe.1:19)—why the "book of the future!"?

IN THIS BOOK We are mainly dealing with the prophecies of the future, but we will touch on some prophecies of the past which have already been fulfilled—It's a marvellous, thrilling study to deal with fulfilled prophecies, & it encourages your faith to know that those regarding the future will also be fulfilled just as accurately & just as perfectly & just as surely as every prophecy of the past.

"FOR THUS SAITH THE HIGH & LOFTY ONE THAT INHABITETH ETERNITY, WHOSE NAME IS HOLY: Behold, the former things are come to pass, & new things do I declare: **before** they spring forth I **tell** you of them! For I am the Lord: I will speak, & the Word that I shall speak **shall** come to pass; for I say the Word, & will perform it, saith the Lord God!" *(Is.57:15; 42:9; Ez.12:25)*

"SEEK YE OUT OF THE BOOK OF THE LORD, & READ: NO ONE OF THESE SHALL FAIL, NONE SHALL WANT HER MATE: for My mouth it hath commanded them!" *(Is.34:16)*—And the mate of every **prophecy** is its **fulfilment**! God's Word finds its mate in fulfilled Bible Prophecy, & the ones which have **already** occurred & been fulfilled, foretold hundreds of years in advance, have been fulfilled down to the most intricate detail!—**Every** prophecy the Bible has ever uttered has been fulfilled except the ones that are **yet** to come, & they'll be fulfilled just as surely as the ones that have been fulfilled in the past!

YOU'LL FIND THAT GOD'S WORD IS SPECIFIC! GOD'S WORD IS VERY CLEAR! Its prophecies are very plain & tell you exactly who & where & even when! So if you've been wondering, "Where am I?—Where are we? What's going on here, anyhow? Where did we come from? Where are we going? What's happening?"—This is what we're going to share with you, as the wonderful Book, the Bible, tells you all about it, exactly what's going to happen! You don't have to worry about it, you don't have to fear, you don't have to guess at it!—It's all here just as plain as can be!

"FOR THAT THAT IS DETERMINED SHALL BE DONE !" *(Dan.11:36)* What God's determined & prophesied, He's going to do! Whatever God has said He's going to do, He is going to do! Not one shall lack her mate, not one prophecy shall be without fulfilment, every single one shall be fulfilled!

"WE HAVE ALSO A MORE SURE WORD OF PROPHECY; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, & the day star arise in your hearts: Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the Scripture is of any private interpretation. For the prophecy came not in old time

by the will of man: but **holy men** of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost!" *(2Pe.1:19-21)*

"AND NOW I HAVE TOLD YOU BEFORE IT COME TO PASS, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe!—Heaven & Earth shall pass away, but My Words shall not pass away!" *(Jn.14:29; Mt.24:35)*

"PEARLS OF GREAT PRICE !" *(Mt.13:45,46)*

WE MUST BEGIN OUR LOOK INTO THE FUTURE WITH THE FACT THAT GOD HAS WARNED US TIME & AGAIN almost since the beginning of man & certainly throughout the Bible, that there's coming an end to things as far as man's rule on this Earth is concerned, & that his governments are going to eventually end so that God can set up His Heavenly Kingdom of peace on Earth!

GOD HAS GIVEN MAN 6,000 YEARS TO TRY TO SOLVE HIS OWN PROBLEMS & RUN THE WORLD & BRING PEACE & HAPPINESS, & HE HAS BROUGHT NOTHING BUT WAR & MISERY! God has given man his chance & he has done nothing but make a mess of the World!—And now, finally, man is ready to destroy it! And if God did not step in & intervene in this last hour of History, man would completely destroy it & totally annihilate himself!

IF GOD DIDN'T STEP IN, MANKIND WOULD COMMIT SUICIDE!—We'd either blow ourselves up with the bomb or we'd gradually kill ourselves with famine or over-population or air-pollution or water-pollution or something!—Let's face it, man is destroying himself! He's killing himself with his filthiness & with his pollution & with his wickedness & with his destructive nature, & if God didn't step in within the next few years & stop it, man would wipe himself off the map! This is why Jesus prophesied of the Last Days, "Except those days be shortened (or cut off), there should no flesh be saved!" *(Mt.24:22)*

FOR THE BIBLE PREDICTS THAT IN THE LAST DAYS OF MAN-MADE REGIMES ON EARTH, A TOTALLY GODLESS, ANTI-CHRIST WORLD GOVERNMENT WILL ARISE, LED BY A DEVIL-POSSESSED DICTATOR, SATAN INCARNATE, who will bring a temporary false peace on Earth & a counterfeit utopia, & its price will be enforced worship of himself as the imitation Messiah! All of his subjects will be branded with a credit number in order to buy or sell or obtain food or employment, & all others who refuse to cooperate will be hunted, persecuted & slaughtered by his commandment!—A time of Great Tribulation!

THIS ANTI-CHRIST GOVERNMENT OF ANTI-CHRIST FORCES UNDER THE LEADERSHIP OF THE ANTICHRIST HIMSELF, this superhuman World dictator of man's last one-World godless government, will set up its religious headquarters in Jerusalem, his capital, & unite all the religions of the World into a one-World worship of this Demon-Demagogue & his Magical Image which can speak!

THESE STARTLING EVENTS WILL IMMEDIATELY PRECEDE THE SECOND COMING OF JESUS CHRIST, which is the major Endtime event, the Grand Climax, as the Lord Himself returns & wipes out the fiendish bestial Antichrist & his followers & sets up the last & most lasting & only perfect government the World has ever known, & "the meek shall inherit the Earth"!

ANY CHRISTIAN WHO IS IGNORANT OF THE FUTURE & exactly what's going to happen is a pretty ignorant Christian & is a sad, poor witness to others who are hungry to know the future, people who are confused & misled & misguided by others & misinterpretations of their own churches or denominations or in complete ignorance of these things entirely!

TRUE, THE BIBLE ADMONISHES US NOT TO FRET FOR TOMORROW, which means we're not to worry about tomorrow, but the Lord sure has had a lot to say about tomorrow, so He certainly must want us to be informed about tomorrow!—That's the whole point of prophecy: To let you know what's going to happen so you won't worry about it. You'll know what's going to happen!

TO KNOW, OR NOT TO KNOW "THE TIMES & THE SEASONS!"

ALL THE WAY THROUGH THE PROPHECIES OF JEREMIAH, DANIEL, EZEKIEL, ISAIAH, JOHN, JESUS, ETC., THERE ARE COUNTLESS SPECIFIC DETAILED DESCRIPTIONS OF THE LAST DAYS ON EARTH BEFORE CHRIST'S SECOND COMING. Has the Lord given us these signs for a reason? Does He want us to know about the soon coming of His Kingdom? Does He want us to be prepared for it? Does He want us to have that knowledge & be able to teach others so?—Well, if He doesn't, He's sure wasting an awful lot of time throughout both the Old & New Testament telling us all the signs of His Coming!

IN FACT, IN ONE OF THE MOST DESCRIPTIVE ENDTIME PROPHECY BOOKS OF THE BIBLE, the Lord told Daniel to close up the book & seal up the prophecy until the End: "But thou, O Daniel, shut up the Words, & seal the book, even to the time of the End: many shall run to & fro, & knowledge shall be increased. For the Words are closed up & sealed till the time of the End. And none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand!" *(Dan.12:4,9,10)*

IT'S BEEN ALMOST 2,500 YEARS THAT THE BOOK OF DANIEL HAS BEEN VIRTUALLY A SEALED BOOK, & IT'S ONLY VERY RECENTLY THAT MEN HAVE BEGUN TO OPEN THE BOOK, break the seals & understand the prophecies & what Daniel was saying! Although they had the Bible for so many thousands of years, they still didn't understand Endtime Bible Prophecy. But now we're supposed to open the book, break the seals & read it & understand it!—Because we live in the Time of the End!

BUT EVEN DURING THE ENDTIME, HE SAYS THE WICKED WON'T UNDERSTAND!—The Truth-rejecting unbelievers don't understand the Bible at all! They don't understand the simplest things, much less the complicated

prophecies which God said He wouldn't let anybody understand till the End.—But now we do understand them because God's Word said we would understand in the Last Days, "when many shall run to & fro & knowledge is increased"!—Today!

GOD'S WORD SAYS, "BLESSED IS HE THAT READETH & THEY THAT HEAR THE WORDS OF THIS PROPHECY"! *(Re.1:3)* It takes an effort, it's work to try to understand Bible prophecy & to "study to shew thyself approved unto God, rightly dividing the Word of Truth." *(2Ti.2:15)* But you'll find that "the entrance of Thy Word giveth light" & wisdom & understanding! *(Ps.119:130)* When we delve into God's Word, we "bring forth treasures, both new & old"! *(Mt.13:52)* You'll discover how wonderfully the Lord can weave His Word together like a beautiful tapestry, filling in the whole picture to give you His vision of His plans! "For where there is no vision, the people perish!" *(Pr.29:18)*

OF COURSE, SOME DEAR OLD BIBLE PROFESSORS & STUDENTS & KNOW-IT-ALLS ARE GOING TO SAY, "Ah, but Jesus told His disciples that 'no man knoweth the day or the hour when the Son of Man cometh, not even the angels in Heaven'. And 'it's not for you to know the times or the seasons'." *(Mt. 24:36; Ac.1:7)* Well no, it wasn't for those to whom He was speaking then to know, because they didn't have to know! They've already been dead now for nearly 2,000 years!—They weren't going to go through the Great Tribulation & Jesus wasn't about to come back, He hadn't even gone yet! But now that His Word is being fulfilled in our generation, it is His Will for us to know it, to perceive it, & to understand it!

HE DIDN'T SAY WE WOULDN'T KNOW THE DAY OR THE HOUR, HE SAID THEY WOULDN'T KNOW THE DAY OR THE HOUR! That's why you have to compare Scripture with Scripture.—You've gotta think about who He's talking to. That Scripture has absolutely nothing to do with you & me today in this Endtime, these Last Days! When all the dramatic, climactic, final events of World History begin to unfold, let me tell you, you're going to need to know, you are going to want to know & you are going to know, because God promised it in His Word!

IF THE LORD DID NOT INTEND FOR US TO KNOW THE TIMES & THE SEASONS, THEN WHY DID HE GIVE US Matthew 24, Mark 13, Luke 21, John 14, Acts 1, 1Thessalonians 4 & 5, 2Thessalonians 2, 1Timothy 4, 2Timothy 3, 2Peter 1 & 3, & the whole Book of Revelation, as well as multitudes of prophecies in the Old Testament, including many in the Historical Books, as well as the Poetical Books, & 17 Books of the Prophets which were almost nothing but prophecies & specific predictions of the future! If God didn't want His Children to know anything specific about the future, then He wasted half the Bible talking about it, & we ought to throw that half away!

BUT HE DOES WANT US TO KNOW, & throughout the entire Bible He continues to give us multitudes, thousands of literal, specific predictions of the future & what its times & seasons will be like! In fact, the Lord makes it extremely

explicit many times in many places regarding the exact number of years & months, & even days, during the soon-coming crucial last Seven Years of the Endtime!

IN MATTHEW CHAPTER 24 & LUKE CHAPTER 21, JESUS HIMSELF GIVES ONE OF THE MOST DESCRIPTIVE & SPECIFIC OF ALL RESUMES OF FUTURE ENDTIME EVENTS OF ANY PROPHET IN THE BIBLE, (which we will study in detail later in the next chapter of this book). After giving a long list of predictions & coming signs of the times, He tells us, "When you see these things, or these signs come to pass, look up, your redemption draweth nigh"!—"The generation that sees these things come to pass is not going to pass away until the End comes, & all things are fulfilled!" *(Lk.21:28; Mt.24:34)*—So obviously, He wants us to "see" & "look" at the Signs of His Coming being fulfilled before He returns so that we can "discern the Signs of the Times"! *(Mt.16:3)*

"FOR AS THE DAYS OF NOAH WERE, SO SHALL ALSO THE COMING OF THE SON OF MAN BE! For as in the days that were before the Flood they were eating & drinking, marrying & giving in marriage"—going on, business as usual —"until the day that Noah entered into the ark, & they knew not until the flood came & swept them all away!—So shall also the coming of the Son of Man be"! *(Mt.24:37- 39)* Who knew not?—The wicked! Who knew?—Noah! He knew what was going to happen, he was expecting it! He wasn't one of those who knew not! —He knew!

AND GOD WANTS YOU TO KNOW!—You are here, now, & the End is near! And as we look into Bible Prophecy, you will see that it's obvious things are getting closer & closer to the End!—Every sign points to it & there is every indication that you're going to be living through these very days of the Endtime! Now is the Endtime of which all the prophets spake! You are the generation—the Last Generation—of whom all the prophets spoke, & they dreamed of your day!

"NOW IS THE HOUR COME OF WHICH ALL PROPHETS HAVE SPOKEN! Thou art upon the threshold of the door of these things of which I have already told thee, There is nothing that I will do but what I have already told My prophets."—"For unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the Kingdom of God, but to others it is not given, because they seeing, see not; & hearing they hear not, neither do they understand. But blessed are your eyes, for they see: & your ears, for they hear! For verily I say unto you, many prophets & righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, & have not seen them; & to hear those things which ye hear, & have not heard them!" *(Mt.13:11-17)*

"FOR YE, BRETHREN," THE APOSTLE PAUL TELLS US, "ARE NOT IN DARKNESS, THAT THAT DAY (OF CHRIST'S SECOND COMING) SHOULD OVERTAKE YOU AS A THIEF!" In other words, it shouldn't take you by surprise! "Ye are all the children of light, the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness." We're not in the dark, Beloved! We're not in the dark on this

question. We know Jesus is coming, & from His Word we know how He's going to come! The Bible tells us plainly!—It couldn't be any plainer! *(1Th.5:1-5)*

"THEREFORE LET US NOT SLEEP, AS DO OTHERS; BUT LET US WATCH & BE SOBER!" What does he say? He says, "You're not children of the night. You're not supposed to be sleepy & asleep when it happens. You're the children of the day, children of light! You're supposed to be wide awake & have the light on these things!" *(1Th.5:6)*

TO BE FORETOLD IS TO BE FOREWARNED!—And we who know His Word & His prophecies & promises for the future will never be surprised with a "mighty widening of the eyes" like those who have not discerned the signs of the times! For we will be prepared!

WE DON'T HAVE TO BE IN DOUBT & CONFUSION & IN DARKNESS, WONDERING WHAT'S GOING ON like the rest of the World, "men's hearts failing them for fear, for looking after those things which are coming on the Earth." *(Lk. 21:26)* We can know exactly what's going to happen, exactly the way things are going to go.—We may not like it & it may look pretty bad, but, praise God, we know the happy ending & all is well that ends well!

THANK GOD WE HAVE THE PREPARATION THAT PREPARES US FOR ANYTHING that's going to happen, & that's Salvation, knowing Jesus & knowing that we're saved.—Then no matter what happens, even sudden death is sudden glory! No matter what anyone does to you, even if they kill you, "after they've killed the body, they have no more that they can do" *(Lk.12:4,5)*, because God will take you into His Spirit World with Him until we return to rule & reign here on this Earth with Jesus!

ARE YOU PREPARED?—HAVE YOU PERSONALLY RECEIVED JESUS INTO YOUR HEART? —I hope you've accepted Him, I hope you've received Him so that you can look forward to these marvellous future events that we're going to cover now, not with fear & trembling, but with hope & faith & assurance that God's going to see you through, He's going to save you & rescue you out of it all & take you to be with Him, to live with Him forever!—Have you received Jesus?

YOU DON'T HAVE TO KNOW THE FUTURE & ALL THE MARVELLOUS DETAILS OF ENDTIME PROPHECY.—They'll happen whether you know'm or not, don't worry! But it's a very good thing to know & to understand these things so that you'll be able to know what's going on. But the main thing you need to know is summed up in one little verse, John 3:16: "For God so loved the World, that He gave His only begotten Son (Jesus), that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life!"

KNOWING HIM & HIS WORD, THAT'S WHAT'S GOING TO CARRY YOU THROUGH!—The vision of what's coming will give you the faith to believe God & the courage to launch out & march victoriously through the plagues of this World.

THE SIGNS OF THE END!
MAT. 24:2
MAT.24:6
WHEN YE SEE THESE THINGS, THEN SHALL THE END COME!
WHAT SHALL BE THE SIGN OF THY COMING, AND OF THE END OF THE WORLD?
MAT .24:4,5,11
MAT. 24:21,22,24
MAT. 24:14
THE GOSPEL!
MAT. 24:16-20
666
MAT. 24:15
- SIGNS OF CHRIST'S COMING! -

③ "SIGNS OF THE TIMES"

Proof that we are living in the Last Days!

WHEN JESUS' DISCIPLES WENT OUT FROM JERUSALEM TO THE MOUNT OF OLIVES & ASKED HIM, "WHAT SHALL BE THE SIGN OF THY COMING & OF THE END OF THE WORLD?" He didn't reply with only **one** sign, but with **dozens**! *(Mt.24:3)* In fact, His Word is **full** of countless, specific "signs of the times"!—Signs of the Last Days, of the Endtime, signs that you should look out for & expect, so that you will know **when** you are near the End & **how** near the End & **what** is going to happen at the End!

I HAVE TO BE AMUSED WHEN I READ THE NEWSPAPERS & I SEE THAT EXACTLY WHAT GOD HAS SHOWN US, EXACTLY WHAT HE SAID IN HIS WORD, IS COMING TO PASS —just the way He said it would!—In spite of all man's opinions & predictions & wondering which way things are going to go! You don't have to wonder, just read the **Bible**! Just read what God has already revealed & you'll **know** which way things are going to go! And once you are familiar with the prophecies & predictions of His Word, when you see them happening & unfolding, you can say, "Well, there's **another** one! There's another proof that what God said was going to happen **is** happening!"

HE HAS BEEN QUITE GENEROUS IN HIS REVELATIONS OF THE FUTURE, & it's all been fulfilled up to this point. He has specified what the various Endtime events will be, which will climax in the soon-coming **Antichrist** reign before the Second Coming of the **true** Christ, followed by the idyllic Age of the 1,000-year reign of Jesus Christ here on Earth, the Kingdom of God on Earth, all of which we will cover in detail in later chapters of this book. But for now, let's examine some of the literal, specific, Biblical predictions & prophecies regarding conditions & events during the final Last Days of man's current rule on Earth, as foreseen by God's prophets thousands of years ago!:

"AND YE SHALL HEAR OF WARS & RUMOURS OF WARS: See that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but **the End** is **not yet** .—For nation shall rise against nation, & kingdom against kingdom: & there shall be **famines**, & **pestilence's**, & **earthquakes**, in divers places. All these are the **beginning** of sorrows!" *(Mt.24:6-8)* We've had these things for Millenniums, ever since Jesus was here. He said they're only the "**beginning** of sorrows", but it's interesting to note how the scale, severity & frequency of all of these have increased in recent years:

"WARS & RUMOURS OF WARS…": Although the World had never been completely free from war prior to 1914, until then, war had never been **universal**. But from 1914 to 1918, with World War I, **total** war was waged, & then again from 1939-1945, with World War II. In the latter, only 12 small nations of the Earth were not actually or technically involved, & altogether **93 million** people served in the Armed Forces of both sides. It has been reported that more than **160 million** people have been killed in wars since the **20th Century** began.

"FAMINES & PESTILENCES…": The World Health Organisation estimates that about one-third of the World is well-fed, one-third is under-fed & **one-third** is **starving**! **Seven million** people **die** each year of **starvation**, 80% of the World's children under six years old are undernourished, & about 18 persons die of starvation every minute!

"EARTHQUAKES IN DIVERS PLACES…": There were only **12** earthquakes of major strength between **1860–1900**. But from **1901-1938** there were **53**, and from **1939-1976** there were **71**, & from **1977-2014** there were about **170.** Earthquakes have risen by over 450% since 1900.

MORE PEOPLE HAVE BEEN KILLED BY EARTHQUAKES IN THE LAST CENTURY THAN THE ENTIRE YEARS PRECEDING! In fact, 6 of the 10 largest earthquakes in recorded history have occurred within the last **50 years.**

"AND THIS GOSPEL OF THE KINGDOM SHALL BE PREACHED IN ALL THE WORLD FOR A WITNESS UNTO ALL NATIONS; & THEN SHALL THE END COME ." *(Mt.24:14)* Now the Lord had already given these other signs in reply to His disciples' questions about the "sign of His Coming & of the End of the World." He said there'd be wars & rumours of wars, earthquakes, pestilence's, plagues, famines & all of these things, & yet the **End** is **not yet**, these would be the **beginning** of sorrows. But, He now says, when the **Gospel** is preached in **all** nations, **then** shall the End come!—And if there was ever a day in which it looks to me like every nation has heard the Gospel, it's **today**!

NEVER IN THE ENTIRE COURSE OF HISTORY HAS THE GOSPEL BEEN PREACHED IN ALL THE WORLD TO ALL NATIONS AS IT IS RIGHT NOW!—If not directly by missionaries, travellers & visitors, it is certainly being preached by the modern mediums of **internet**, **television**, **printed literature**, etc.! **Every** nation

on the face of the Earth today has heard the Gospel! So if Jesus was right & the Bible is true, we are certainly now living in the time of the End!

THE MODERN MEANS OF COMMUNICATION & TRANSPORTATION THAT MAKE THE FULFILMENT OF THE ABOVE PROPHECY EVIDENT today bring to mind another prediction regarding conditions in the Last Days, given to the Prophet Daniel in 534 B.C.: "But thou, O **Daniel, shut up the Words, & seal the book, even to the time of the End: many shall run to & fro, & knowledge shall be increased** ." (Da.12:4) Here the Lord is telling His prophet, who had just received some of the most detailed, specific, descriptive prophecies regarding the soon-coming one-World Antichrist government in the entire Bible, "Daniel, I'm giving this vision to you, but it's not **for** you, it's not for **your** time, it's not for **your** people.—It's for an **End** time when many shall run to & fro & knowledge shall be increased!"

"MANY SHALL RUN TO & FRO…": People's means of travel—horse & buggy, wagons, camels, sail boats, etc.—hadn't changed for **thousands** of years, until just a little over 100 years ago! Until then, man still travelled in the same fashion that Adam travelled!—He walked or rode an animal or something pulled by an animal. But in this very short period of time, mankind has advanced from a state little different from Adam's to one in which a man not only drives at enormous speeds in cars, but flies in aeroplanes from country to country!

PEOPLE TRAVEL MORE TODAY THAN THEY EVER TRAVELLED BEFORE! International tourism is a huge multi-billion dollar business involving over **3 billion people** travelling **outside** their own countries every year throughout the World! Within the **U.S.** alone, over **800 million** passengers were carried by **domestic** commercial airlines in 2015 alone!

WHEN YOU REALISE THAT THERE ARE PEOPLE ALIVE TODAY WHO CAN REMEMBER THE DAYS WHEN THE COMMON MEANS OF TRAVEL WAS HORSEBACK, you'll appreciate how amazingly this prediction about the Endtime has been fulfilled! Cars today can travel at a maximum of **800 mph**, planes at **4,000** mph & spaceships at **36,000 mph**! A jet can fly around the World in 48 hours, a spacecraft can cover the World in 80 minutes, & in less than one second a radio message can reach the ends of the Earth!

2,600 YEARS AGO ANOTHER PROPHET ACTUALLY FORESAW, "IN THE DAYS OF THE LORD'S PREPARATION" (BEFORE HE RETURNS), OUR MODERN HIGHWAYS & THEIR RACING, RAGING AUTOMOBILES!: "The chariots shall be with flaming torches in the day of His preparation, & the fir trees shall be terribly shaken. The chariots shall rage in the streets, they shall justle one against another in the broad ways: they shall seem like torches, they shall run like the lightning's!" (Nahum 2:3,4)

NOW IMAGINE HIM SEEING A VISION OF FUTURE HIGHWAYS, our super highways, & scores of cars speeding along with their headlights on at night time!

—How would he describe it? He'd never seen or even imagined anything like it before! Cars at night with their headlights must have looked like lightning to him! And they certainly jostle one another in the broad ways!—Thousands of people are killed every year from this jostling, all the auto accidents. In fact, more have suffered in traffic accidents than in all the wars ever fought! Nearly **1.3 million** people die in road crashes each year, on average 3,200 deaths a day.

"AND KNOWLEDGE SHALL BE INCREASED…": Did you know that more has been discovered by science in the last **100** years than had been discovered or invented in the entire previous **6,000** years? Knowledge has been increased within this past hundred years of this Endtime almost beyond imagination! —To the point that machines have now become so complicated, only the best scientists & technicians can even understand them!—To where computers are now even taking over the **thinking** of man & are able to do feats of calculation & memory & computation & even thinking, far beyond the limits of man's own mind!

A FEW YEARS AGO IT WAS ESTIMATED THAT THE SUM TOTAL OF MAN'S KNOWLEDGE WAS DOUBLING EVERY TEN YEARS! But now experts estimate that it takes less than a year for man's store of knowledge to double! It is a known fact that more than 80% of all the scientists who have ever lived are alive today ! Medical knowledge is increasing so rapidly that an estimated 70% of the medicines in use today were developed after WW2. About half of the medical knowledge is outdated every 10 years. It is estimated that over 15,000 scientific journals are being published annually & that, throughout the World, more than 1,000 new books are published every day! According to the United Nations agency more than 3 billion people are now using the Internet where knowledge is available at out fingertips—Knowledge certainly has been increased!

BUT ALTHOUGH MODERN MAN HAS ALL THIS KNOWLEDGE & has made so many amazing scientific discoveries & technological breakthroughs, what **good** has it done him?—Everybody is still running around like chickens with their heads cut off! The faster the World goes, the faster it's hell- bent for destruction! —And the more gadgets & luxuries with which man tries to find happiness & satisfaction, the more discontented & miserable he becomes!

WHILE MUCH OF THE WORLD TOILS TO TRY TO SCRAPE TOGETHER ENOUGH TO EAT FOR ITS MASSIVE POPULATIONS & TO TRY TO SOLVE THE PRESSING PROBLEMS OF WORLD PEACE & POLLUTION, extravagant misguided Western scientific genius is largely devoted to silly scientific toys, loony luxuries, idiotic idols & horrifying, wasteful weapons of war! And although they have the most "advanced" & expensive educational systems the World has ever known, they're turning out the most **ignorant** & **rebellious** children they've ever produced! If you don't believe it, just listen to some of the current so-called "music" that is popular with today's youth!

"THE WISE MEN ARE ASHAMED, THEY ARE DISMAYED & TAKEN: LO, THEY HAVE REJECTED THE WORD OF THE LORD; & WHAT WISDOM IS IN THEM?" *(Jer.8:9)* If these modern teachers, professors & educators have rejected **God** & His **Word**, what wisdom is in them? What have they got left?—**Nothing**! —"Professing themselves to be wise, they became **fools**!" *(Rom.1:22)* They, as Jesus said, are "blind leaders of the blind," & both they & their pitiful followers are going to fall into the ditch! *(Mt.15:14)*

YES, "KNOWLEDGE" HAS "INCREASED", but without **God** & without **His Word** things are so confusing, so complicated, so complex, that by the time they complete their modern education, most people are more mixed-up than when they began! Though their heads are stuffed with facts & figures, bursting with knowledge, they don't know how to **use** it for any useful purpose.—What the Hell good is it all if they have no excuse for existence, no purpose in life, & no love of God & fellow man! Unwittingly, they've fulfilled **another** prophecy about this last generation: "This know also, in the **Last Days**, men shall be **ever learning** & never able to come to the **knowledge** of the **Truth**!" *(2Ti.3:1,7)*—What a picture of today's universities & hallowed halls of so-called "higher learning"!

SO YOU ARE LIVING IN A VERY UNUSUAL DAY!—A lot of amazing things are going on, but a lot of sad things too. "But oh," you say, "how **wonderful** & **modern** things are today!—All these modern inventions & all the various forms of transportation & comfort & luxury & all these marvels & miracles of man & science!—Isn't this a marvellous age?" Yes! It's an **amazing** age!—Just about to blow itself completely off the Earth! Man has finally figured out how to blow up himself & the Earth completely!

ANOTHER STRIKINGLY FULFILLED PROPHECY REGARDING THE TIME-PERIOD IMMEDIATELY BEFORE JESUS RETURNS IS FOUND IN 2 THESSALONIANS, CHAPTER 2 : "Let no man deceive you by any means: for

that day (of Christ's Second Coming) shall not come, except there come a falling away first!" *(2Th.2:3)* In the original Greek this means a great apostasy, a cooling off, a "falling away" must happen first. Has this happened today?—Of even so-called Christians? Are many cooling off & falling away from the church & from Christ & from God in indifference?—Yes!

I DON'T THINK THERE'S EVER BEEN A TIME IN THE WORLD'S HISTORY WHEN THERE'S BEEN SUCH A FALLING AWAY AS THERE HAS BEEN WITHIN THE LAST FEW YEARS! Church attendance has gotten so poor in some denominations that they've had to close their doors! I understand they've had to close approximately one-third of all the churches in England because of lack of attendance!—That's what I call a falling away!—A real falling out with the Lord & the church! There has been a **tremendous** decrease in church attendance Worldwide!

THERE'S A GREAT FALLING AWAY TAKING PLACE THROUGHOUT THE WORLD TODAY BECAUSE OF UNBELIEF, loss of faith in God, loss of faith in His Creation, & loss of faith in the Bible. When have you ever heard of such an age of sceptics & agnostics & unbelievers & just downright atheists against God?—A horrible falling away! But the worst & most pitiful of all is the falling away of **Christians** themselves, believers themselves.

ENTIRE COUNTRIES OF FORMER CHRISTIANITY, SO-CALLED CHRISTENDOM, HAVE ABANDONED THEIR FAITH FOR THE FALSE TEACHING OF EVOLUTION, for which there is **no** foundation in proven fact whatsoever, just pure theories, lies, fantasy & guesswork! That is the basic teaching which has replaced Christianity: Evolution, which is the survival of the fittest, dog-eat-dog & might is right! So what's happened to the former Christian faith?—It's out the window, even out the windows of many churches! Thanks largely to **Charles Darwin** & his evolutionary "doctrine of devils" (*1Ti.4:1*), in the past 100 years the so-called Christian world has turned around & denied its own faith, lost its aim, its purpose & its excuse for existence!

BY ABANDONING GOD, THE BIBLE & CHRISTIANITY & PUTTING NOTHING IN ITS PLACE EXCEPT THE ANIMALISTIC, CANNIBALISTIC RELIGION OF EVOLUTION, the result has been total **anarchy** & **chaos**! After all, if there is no Creator nor Creation, then life is just a meaningless, chaotic process of Evolution! If there's no God, then there's no **Ruler**. And if there's no Ruler, then there are no **rules**! And if there are no rules or laws, then nothing is either right or wrong! They say— "**A MONKEY IS YOUR GOD & YOU MIGHT AS WELL 'DO YOUR OWN THING' & DO AS YOU PLEASE** .—Kill & rob or do whatever you want to do! It doesn't matter! Nothing's right! Nothing's wrong! It's merely relative & blah blah blah blah!" No wonder they're coming out of school today like little savages!—

Total savages! Back to the jungle!—The asphalt jungle! "**Me** first, & to **Hell** with the rest of you!!"

THE LATE U.S. SUPREME COURT JUSTICE, SUMMED THINGS UP PERFECTLY WHEN HE SAID, "NOTHING IS MORE CERTAIN IN MODERN SOCIETY THAN THE PRINCIPLE THAT THERE ARE NO ABSOLUTES!" To abandon the Ruler they had to throw away all the rules, & the result is total anarchy! To abandon the One Who gives the orders they had to abandon order, & the result is total chaos! To get rid of God they had to get rid of the absolutes —the right & the wrong & the meaning & the reason for things—& the result is total insanity, madness!

DO YOU KNOW WHICH AGE GROUP HAS HAD THE BIGGEST INCREASE IN CRIME INVOLVEMENT TODAY? **Fifteen to Eighteen** year olds is now the age of the largest increase of arrests for all kinds of crimes, including major crimes. The age group of criminal involvement has been gradually going down the scale. In 1930 the age group with the most crime was 24 and up as I recall, now it's gone clear down to 15! Why?—Because they've taken **God** & the **Bible** & **Jesus** & **religion out** of the public schools & out of education! "For they have sown the wind, & they shall reap the whirlwind!" *(Hos.8:7)*

YOU CANNOT HAVE ANY KIND OF ORDER WITHOUT SOME KIND OF MORAL BASIS, a code of conduct, a sense of right & wrong, of good & evil, of what's right to do & what you shouldn't do. A psychiatric doctor in an Atlanta hospital rightly asserts, "Crime will continue to increase as restraints on behaviour are weakened. With the decline of religion, with the decline of tradition, with the loss of family structure, the crime rate is headed for double digit figures."

SO THINGS ARE NOT GETTING BETTER & BETTER, AS EVOLUTION PURPORTS! The Bible predicts just the opposite!—"In the **Last Days**, evil men & seducers shall wax **worse** & **worse**, deceiving & being deceived!" *(2Ti.3:1,13)* In fact, Jesus Himself said that "as it was in the days of **Noah**, so shall it be when the Son of Man comes again." *(Mt.24:37)* Well, how were things in the days of Noah?—The World was so bad that God was sorry He had even made it, sorry He had even made man. Think of it! It says in Genesis, "And God saw that the **wickedness** of man was **great** in the Earth, & that **every** imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only **evil** continually. The Earth also was **corrupt** before God, & the Earth was **filled** with **violence**." *(Ge.6:5,11)*

IN ANOTHER PROPHECY RELATED TO HIS "DAYS OF NOAH" PREDICTION REGARDING WORLD CONDITIONS & TRENDS IMMEDIATELY BEFORE HIS RETURN, Jesus said, "Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded; But the same day

that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire & brimstone from Heaven & destroyed them all. Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of Man is revealed." *(Lk. 17:28-30)*

WELL, JUST LIKE THE ANCIENT WICKED CITIES OF SODOM & GOMORRAH, TODAY'S WORLD IS JUST FULL OF SODOMITES, "men with men working that which is unseemly" *(Rom.1:27)*, & Sodomy, or male-homosexuality, has swept across the civilised World! The laws of man are now even **encouraging** it, while countless films, recordings & entertainers are openly flaunting & promoting it—which is another reason why God is going to have to step in soon! "And I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of Judgement, than for these!" *(Mt.11:24)*

"AND BECAUSE INIQUITY SHALL ABOUND, THE LOVE OF MANY SHALL WAX COLD." *(Mt.24:12)* With today's totally selfish & self-indulgent "**me generation**", this prophecy by Jesus about the Endtime certainly is being fulfilled! Iniquity abounds more than it ever has in the World's history, like the days of Noah, & no one can deny that the love between so many people has certainly grown cold. Another passage of Scripture regarding this is found in 2Timothy 3:

"THIS KNOW ALSO, THAT IN THE LAST DAYS PERILOUS TIMES SHALL COME.

For men shall be **lovers of their own selves**, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, **without natural affection**, truce-breakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, traitors, heady, highminded, **lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God** ." *(2Ti.3:1–5)*

THEY WERE ALSO "WITHOUT NATURAL AFFECTION" IN THE DAYS OF NOAH, BEFORE THE FLOOD.—So much so that it was a common practice for mothers to "cause their **children** to pass through the **fire**." *(Lev. 18:21; Ps.106:36–40)* This is referring to their practice of offering up their babies to the devil-god, **Moloch**, a huge idol which had moveable arms, hinged at the elbows, & a big yawning mouth with a huge fire built inside. They'd offer the babies to this idol, placing them on its open hands, & the priest of Moloch behind the idol would turn a lever or pull a rope & the baby would be thrown into the idol's mouth, alive, into the fire!—No wonder the Lord wiped them out in the flood of His judgements!

WELL, THEY'RE DOING IT AGAIN TODAY! Only now in our "enlightened" modern generation they're doing it with **knives**!—**Abortion** is one of the major sins of this generation! God says, "In thy **skirts** is found the **blood** of the souls of

the **poor innocents**: I have not found it by secret search, but upon **all** these!" *(Jer. 2:34)* They are killing them now by the tens of thousands, murdering their own children because they just don't want to have to take care of them! **40%** of all pregnancies in the United States were terminated by legal abortions.—People today are not only "without natural affection", but they have absolutely no respect for the sanctity of life, the holiness of life, God-given life, & are murdering little babies while they're still in the stomachs of their mothers!—How horrible!

"AND THERE SHALL BE SIGNS IN THE SUN, & IN THE MOON, & IN THE STARS; & upon the Earth **distress** of nations, with perplexity; the **sea & the waves roaring**." *(Lk.21:25)* The peoples of the Earth are often likened unto the sea & the waves in the Bible. *(Is.57:20,21)* So here He's actually speaking symbolically of the **peoples** & **nations** of the World—their wars & rumours of wars & rebellions & riots & terrorism—the waves of their various wars & conflicts & uprisings.—"The sea & the waves roaring" meaning the whole World & its peoples are uprising & roaring & there's **chaos**!

IS THIS HAPPENING TODAY?—Every time you turn on the television, it **roars**! Every time you turn on the radio, you can hear the waves of a new war roaring, a new riot, a new rebellion, a new revolution, more terrorism, more strikes, more problems.—Terrible things!—The sea of the peoples of the Earth, roaring in the Last Days!

"AND MEN'S HEARTS FAILING THEM FOR FEAR, & FOR LOOKING AFTER THOSE THINGS WHICH ARE COMING ON THE EARTH." *(Lk.21:26)* Do you know what is the greatest cause of death in the Western world today?—**Heart failure**! about **600,000** Americans **die** a year from heart attacks, & approximately **1 million** Americans have a heart attack every year! Over 70 **million** Americans suffer from **high blood pressure**, which is nearly 1 out of every 3 adults in the U.S.

I CAN REMEMBER, WHEN I WAS YOUNGER, THE DAYS WHEN PEOPLE WERE NOT LIVING IN FEAR & TERROR!—They might have been living in poverty & destitution & sometimes hungry, but they didn't live in fear & terror of getting murdered on the street or being annihilated with an atom bomb in a nuclear war! But ever since World War II & the U.S.' nuclear annihilation of over 100,000 innocent people in Hiroshima & Nagasaki, Japan, it seemed like almost everybody abandoned their faith in God. They lost their faith in peace, had the atom bomb, got scared stiff of blowing themselves to Hell, & still are! The world's attitude is now disillusionment, cynicism, scepticism, pessimism & loss of faith.

ANOTHER PREDICTION REGARDING THE ENDTIME WHICH HAS FOUND OBVIOUS FULFILMENT HAS TO DO WITH THE TREMENDOUS & UNPRECEDENTED UPSURGE & INTEREST IN THE OCCULT, psychic phenomena, spiritism, demonology & witchcraft which the World is experiencing today: "Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the Latter Times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits & doctrines of devils; speaking lies in hypocrisy, having their conscience seared with a hot iron." *(1Ti. 4:1,2)*

IN THESE LAST DAYS THE DEVIL'S REALLY ON THE JOB & HE'S VERY VERY BUSY. There are all kinds of weird religions which are attracting wide followings nowadays, particularly amongst the youth. In the absence of any spiritual reality in the hypocritical, fake religions of their parents (even so-called Christians, many young people have, in their pursuit of **genuine** spirituality & **real** religion & the actual **supernatural** & miraculous, gone into ancient **mysticism**, **drugs** & the **spirit world.**

OF COURSE, IF PEOPLE HAVE REJECTED & REFUSED TO RECEIVE THE GOSPEL, THE TRUTH, GOD'S WORD SAYS THAT GOD HIMSELF WILL THEN SEND THEM STRONG DELUSION that they might believe a lie! *(2Th.2:10-12)* When people refuse the Truth, there is nothing left for them to believe but a lie, so they are then wide open for the liars & the false prophets. And now the youth from so-called Christian backgrounds are following many modern-day false prophets by the millions ! "For many false prophets shall rise, & shall deceive many!" *(Mt.24:11)*

BECAUSE PEOPLE HAVE REJECTED GOD & HIS TRUTH, HE'S ALLOWING THE OCCULT & THE SATANIC TO TAKE OVER, LIKE PANDORA'S BOX! It is estimated that there are at least 100 million Americans who dabble in some form of black magic & there are over 10,000 practising witches in the United States.—Over 2 million Ouija boards are now sold annually. Statistics show that occult book sales have doubled & but the Bible & prayer have been officially banned & outlawed from U.S. public schools—Again, all of this is a part of the "falling away first" preceding Christ's Second Coming!

BESIDES THESE COMMONLY RECOGNISED DEMONIC MEDIUMS BY WHICH "SEDUCING SPIRITS IN THE LATTER TIMES" SEDUCE & DECEIVE SO MANY, the Enemy in recent years has raised his ugly head & literally **roared** his message loud & clear through another medium: **Popular Music**!—which has deceived the **youth** particularly & misled them into the horrors of drugs & Hell! Much of the music is literally **demonic**, it invokes demons & seduces people to yield to their influence! It puts many people in tune with **Satan**, to where they get his messages & carry out his will, his diabolical design! Much of its jungle rhythms & screaming savages are the sounds of **horror**, the sounds of **Hell**, tortured souls with tortured minds producing tortured music that's literally driving this generation **insane**! No wonder the Lord's going to **have** to come soon!—The whole World's going crazy!

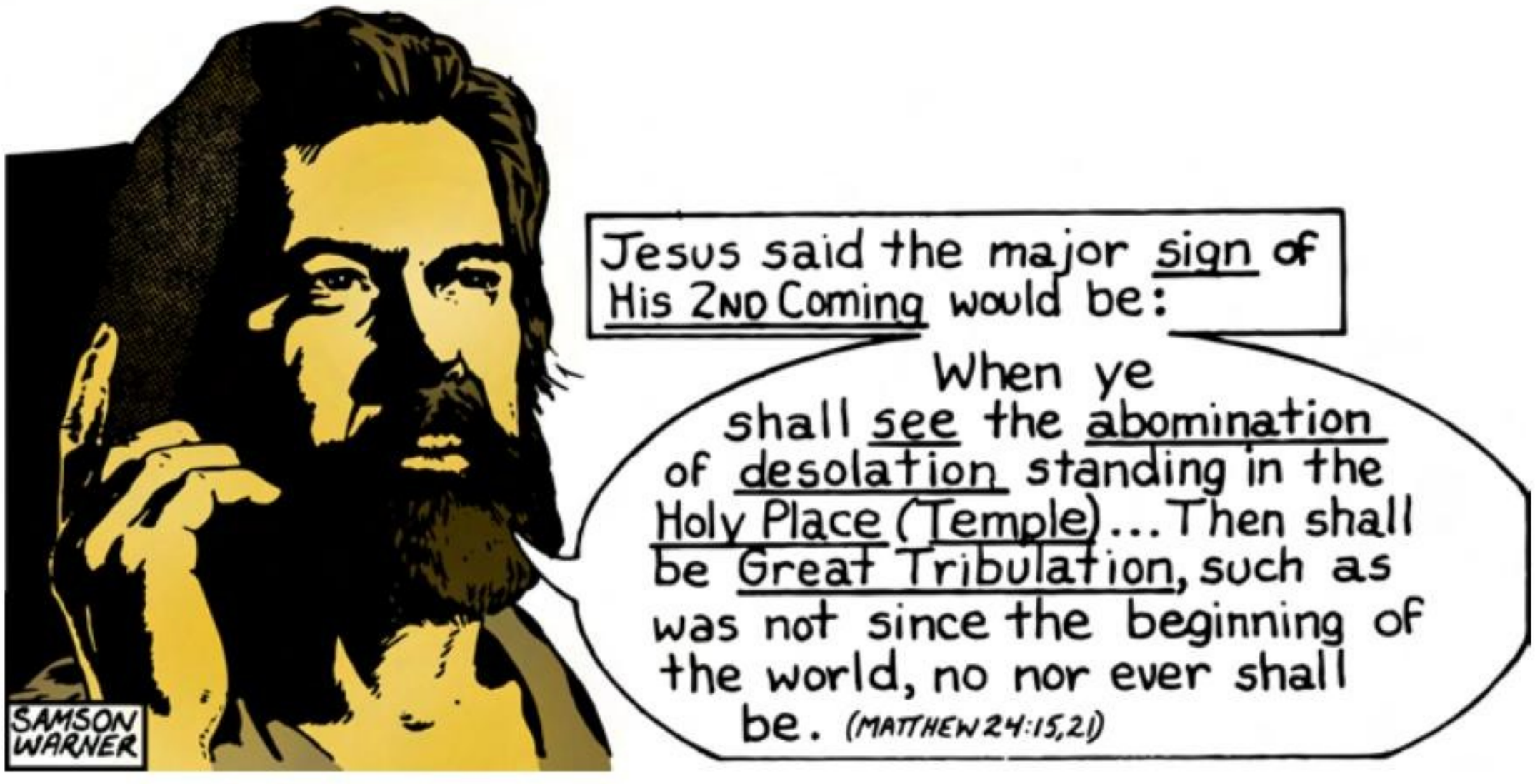
ANOTHER MAJOR SIGN OF THE VERY END PREDICTED IN THE BIBLE IS REGARDING A GREAT ONE-WORLD GOVERNMENT, LED BY A POWERFUL SUPER-HUMAN ANTICHRIST DICTATOR, which is going to arise in the Last Days of man's rule on Earth just before Christ returns to take over. The World's going to **have** to have a tough dictator to rule a tough people! When lawlessness becomes rampant, like the total chaos & anarchy we see developing today, it will be necessary to have a really tough totalitarian dictatorship to get things under control!

REGARDING THIS SOON-COMING DEVIL-POSSESSED ANTICHRIST DICTATOR, THE APOSTLE PAUL WROTE: "Now we beseech you by the **Coming of our Lord Jesus Christ**, & by our **gathering together** unto Him, that ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, as that the day of Christ is at hand. (Back **then**, 2,000 years ago!) Let no man deceive you by any means: for **that day** (of Christ's Second Coming) shall **not** come, except there come a **falling away first** (we already covered this), **& that man of sin be revealed**, the **Son of Perdition**; who opposeth & exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he **as** God sitteth in the **Temple** of God, showing himself that he **is** God." *(2Th.2:1-4)*

IN THE BOOK OF REVELATION, THIS ANTICHRIST & HIS GOVERNMENT ARE REFERRED TO AS "THE GREAT BEAST", whom **all** the World will wonder after & finally **worship!** *(Rev.13)* Now everything the Bible has predicted has always come true, **always!**—Everything that was prophesied about all the various World empires down through History has all come true, so we know this **last** government of man will **also** come to pass. According to Scriptures which we will study in detail later in this book, the Antichrist will reign for **seven years:** The first half will be a more-or-less general World peace as he consolidates his power & establishes his kingdom, & the second half will be 3-1/2 years of "**Great Tribulation**" such as the World has never known!

THE SCRIPTURES SHOW THAT THE ANTICHRIST WILL GIVE THE JEWS A 7-YEAR PACT OR COVENANT OF COMPROMISE & RELIGIOUS FREEDOM, & PERMISSION TO REBUILD THEIR TEMPLE IN JERUSALEM. But exactly 3-1/2 years after he has confirmed this religious covenant with the Jews, he suddenly breaks the agreement & wants everybody to worship him as God!—Insists that everybody worship him or be killed! At that point he places the "Abomination of Desolation in the Holy Place", which apparently is his image or idol erected in the rebuilt Temple in Jerusalem. *(Mt.24:15)*

JESUS HIMSELF SAID THAT WHEN YOU SHALL SEE THIS ANTICHRIST'S IMAGE, THIS ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION STANDING IN THE JEWISH TEMPLE, then will begin the last 3-1/2 years of man's rule on Earth, a time of "Great Tribulation"! That's going to be the first sign that you're nearing the very End, the last 42 months of this Age, & you'll know that you're only 3-1/2 years from the Coming of Jesus! He says that then shall begin the Great Tribulation, the last 3-1/2 years of man's History, the last half of the 7-year reign of the Antichrist. Jesus said that after that Tribulation, you'll then see the sign of the Coming of the Lord in the air!



"WHEN YE THEREFORE SHALL SEE THE ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION, STAND IN THE HOLY PLACE, then shall be great tribulation , such as was not since the beginning of the World to this time, no, nor ever shall be." *(Mt.24:15,21)*

"IMMEDIATELY AFTER THE TRIBULATION OF THOSE DAYS SHALL THE SUN BE DARKENED, & THE MOON SHALL NOT GIVE HER LIGHT, & the stars shall fall from Heaven, & the powers of the Heavens shall be shaken." And now finally, the **final** sign of the **very** End, "And **then** shall appear the **sign** of the **Son of Man** in Heaven: & then shall all the tribes of the Earth mourn, & they shall see the Son of Man coming in the clouds of Heaven with **power** & great **glory**. And He shall send His angels with a great sound of a trumpet, & they shall **gather together** His elect (His Church) from the four winds, from one end of Heaven to the other!" *(Mt.24:29-31)* Hallelujah!—The glorious **Second Coming** of Jesus Christ to **resurrect** & **rapture** His Own!

IN THE NEXT VERSE OF THIS BEAUTIFUL, PROPHETIC, "SIGNS OF THE END" CHAPTER OF MATTHEW 24, Jesus very simply & plainly tells us **more** about how we can tell **when** these final, tremendous, Earth-shaking events are about to happen: "Now learn a **parable** of the **fig tree**; when his branch is yet tender, & putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh: So likewise ye, when

ye shall see **all these** things, know that it is near, even at the doors." *(Mt.24:32,33)* He said that just as you see the blossoms of the trees & the flowers & you know that summer is coming soon, so you'll know that His Coming is very near when you see these different events which we've already covered here come to pass. You say, "Well, most of them don't sound like blossoms & flowers to me! They sound more like thorns & thistles & briars & horrors!"—Not for **us** who love **Jesus** !

EVERY SIGN THAT APPEARS, NO MATTER HOW BAD IT MAY LOOK TO THE WORLD OR HOW HORRIBLE IT MAY SEEM TO BE, IS ANOTHER BLOSSOM! Every sign of the soon- coming of Jesus is another flower! Every bit of news we read in the newspapers that shows the End is near, to **us** is **good** news! No matter how bad it seems, it's **good** news, because we know it's got to get very bad first before it can get very good. So every bit of bad news to us is good news, because we know the worse it gets, the sooner it's going to get better & the sooner Jesus is going to return!

TO US, ALL OF THESE SIGNS ARE FLOWERS & BLOSSOMS & BEAUTIFUL FULFILMENT OF HIS PROPHECIES & SIGNS OF HIS SOON-COMING !—Signs of the Summer that is near, of the beautiful Golden Age, the Springtime of the Coming of Jesus & the springing up of His flowers from the Earth, "the dead in Christ that shall rise first"! *(1Th.4:16)*—The **Resurrection**! What is Spring like?—It's like a resurrection! Throughout the horrible Winter it seems like everything is dead, but as that great sun begins to appear & it grows warmer day by day, things begin to **spring** from the Earth! That which seemed to be dead arises & there's a resurrection of the Earth in the Springtime!—Because the **Sun** is coming!

"AND WHEN THESE THINGS BEGIN TO COME TO PASS"—when you see these things happen, even when they **begin** to come to pass, what does He tell us to do?—"**Then look up, & lift up your heads**!" Don't be discouraged, don't look down! Don't do what Peter did, don't look down at the waves & start to sink! —"Look **up** !" Hallelujah! "And lift up your heads, for your redemption"—your salvation—"draweth nigh!" *(Lk.21:28)* Praise God! When all these terribly bad things begin to happen, start looking up, because **Jesus** is coming **soon** ! PTL!

"SO LIKEWISE YE, WHEN YE SHALL SEE ALL THESE THINGS"—He wasn't talking to His disciples back then, 2,000 years ago, He's talking to **us**! He wasn't talking to them then, because they **didn't** see all these things being fulfilled! But He says, "**Ye** , when **ye** shall see **all** these things come to pass!"—**You** ! **Right now**! **You** who are living in the **Endtime** in these **Last Days**! He says, "When **you** see all these things, verily I say unto you, this generation shall not pass, till **all** these things be fulfilled!" *(Mt.24:33,34)*—**This** generation! **Your** generation will not pass away till **all** these things are fulfilled!

IN OTHER WORDS, THE CURTAIN HAS BEEN DRAWN ASIDE ON THE LAST SCENE OF EARTH'S GREAT DRAMA, & the act has begun & it **cannot** stop

now! It is impossible! It will keep right on going, fulfilling these promises of the Word of God until **all** these things be fulfilled! **Our** generation, which is seeing the beginning of all these things coming to pass right now, shall **not** pass away until **all** of these things shall be **fulfilled**! Think of it!

THE WHOLE THING IS COMING TO A HEAD SOON, Hell-bent on a crash course to catastrophe & the end of man's foolish, wasteful, wanton, destructive rule on Earth!—Waste, pollution, over-population, starvation, monetary crises, energy crises, economic disaster, political chaos, the Great Confusion, the Arab-Israeli War, the rise of the Antichrist one-World government, the invasion & conquest of Israel, the Great Tribulation, WW III, the collapse &/or destruction of America and the Second Coming of Jesus Christ to establish His loving, Heavenly Kingdom on Earth!

BUT MOST PEOPLE NEVER SEEM TO SENSE IMPENDING DOOM OR THINGS THAT ARE ABOUT TO HAPPEN UNTIL IT'S TOO LATE.—They just don't seem to be aware of the situation. It reminds me of what Jesus said to the Scribes & Pharisees: "Ye can discern the face of the sky, but **can ye not discern the signs of the times**?" *(Mt. 16:3)* Even a lot of **Christians** seem to be knowledgeable on almost every other subject, but the really **important** events that are happening & the **major** things that are **changing**, they just don't seem to understand!

MOST PEOPLE JUST STILL GO ON, BUSINESS AS USUAL, NO MATTER HOW MUCH WE WARN THEM OR NO MATTER WHAT IS HAPPENING!—Unwittingly, they themselves are a fulfilment of another Endtime prophecy: "Knowing this first, that there shall come in the **Last Days scoffers**, walking after their own lusts, & saying, **Where** is the promise of His Coming? For since the fathers fell asleep, **all things continue as they were** from the beginning of the Creation." *(2Pe.3:3,4)*—In other words, "Everything's the **same**! There's no danger! Business as usual!"

AND JUST LIKE JESUS SAID ABOUT THE DAYS OF NOAH, "THEY BUILDED & THEY PLANTED & THEY MARRIED & WERE GIVEN IN MARRIAGE, & KNEW NOT UNTIL THE FLOOD CAME & SWEPT THEM ALL AWAY! SO SHALL ALSO THE COMING OF THE SON OF MAN BE." *(Mt.24:37-39)*—Most people today are just going on, business as usual! "Oh, they've been preaching this business about Jesus coming for centuries & He hasn't come yet!" Well, He is coming & He's coming very soon, & you'd better be prepared by having Him in your heart & believing in Him, or you're apt to be swept away with the rest of the scoffers & procrastinators in the horrible flood of the judgements of God that are going to be poured out after Jesus returns!

NOAH PREACHED TO THOSE WICKED UNBELIEVING PEOPLE OF THAT HORRIBLE WICKED WORLD FOR 120 YEARS BEFORE THE FLOOD, & they **never** repented! They were probably waiting to **see** if it was really going to rain, if it was really going to happen, then maybe they'd climb on board with him. In the meantime, they just laughed, sneered, jeered & persecuted him & his sons as they worked on that ship! Then they finally went in, & it says that **God** shut the door *(Gen.7:16)* so that nobody else could enter. And by the time it started to rain & rain & rain & rain & began to flood, it was **too late** for that wicked generation who were left behind to drown in the flood of their own iniquity!

IF YOU PUT SALVATION OFF & expect maybe when it's **proved** to you that all these things are going to happen, **then** maybe you'll believe it, **then** maybe you'll receive it, **then** maybe you'll get saved, let me tell you, it's going to be **too late**! "He that being **often** reproved & **hardeneth** his neck, shall **suddenly** be **destroyed**, & that **without remedy**!" *(Pr.29:1)*

THE ONLY HOPE IS JESUS & THE ONLY WAY OUT IS UP!—He said, "**I** am the **Way**, the **Truth**, & the **Life**: No man cometh unto the Father but by **Me**." *(Jn.14:6)* He **loves** you & will forgive your sins & give you His Love, His joy & His peace if you will just **humble** yourself & **pray**, asking Him into your heart! So **receive Jesus today** & **prepare** for His Coming by serving Him & telling others about His Love!—So that He may say to you, "Well done, thou good & faithful servant, **enter thou** into the **joy** of thy **Lord** !" *(Mt.25:21)*—God **bless** & **keep** you till **then**!

NOW IN THE NEXT CHAPTER WE'RE GOING TO STUDY THE BOOK OF DANIEL in which we find a whole plan of history outlined from Daniel's day leading to this time we are now living when this last great World power, World government & dictatorship of the Antichrist will arise!

AND IN MATTHEW 24, 15TH VERSE: Jesus points us directly to the book of Daniel when he said "When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by **Daniel the prophet**, stand in the holy place, (**whoso readeth, let him understand:)**"

ABOUT THE BOOK OF DANIEL

The book of Daniel consists of 12 chapters. In our study we are covering only the main prophetic chapters: chapters 2, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11 &12. The remaining chapters deal with the trials and triumphs of the Prophet Daniel and his fellow Jews during their captivity under Babylonian and Persian Kings (about 606B. C. to 538B C.).

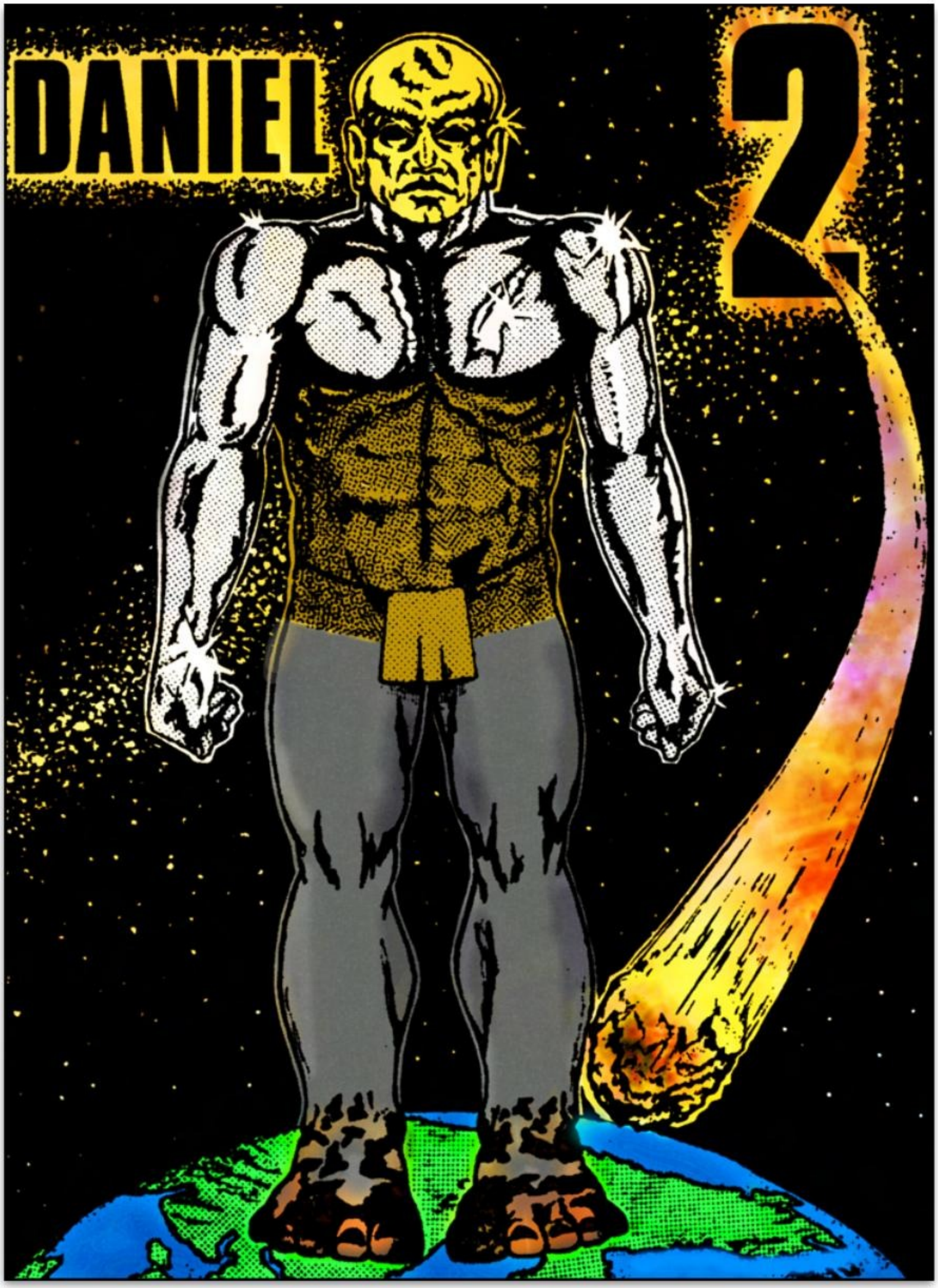
ABOUT THE PROPHET DANIEL

Daniel was among the first of the captives taken by Babylon (in 606B. C.) during a long war which finally ended with Jerusalem's fall in 586 B. C. and the enslavement of the Jewish people in Babylon. Of the "king's seed", or royal blood, Daniel was brought to live in the courts of the King of Babylon and was among the king's "wise men".

His visions and prophecies began as a young man (in 604B.C., Dan.chpt .2) and continued for nearly 70 year (till 538B.C., chpts.10-12). His prophetic gifts, wisdom and the providence of God brought him into great favour with his captors who bestowed great honours and political power upon him. All of which he wisely used to help his fellow captives.

THE VISIONS OF DANIEL

KNOW THE FUTURE!


DANIEL
7

④ DANIEL CHAPTER 2

NEBUCHADNEZZAR, KING OF BABYLON, WAS GIVEN A DREAM BUT HAD FORGOTTEN IT. He was troubled by it and said that he was going to kill all his wise men if they couldn't tell him not only the dream's interpretation, but also the dream itself so he would know they weren't deceiving him.

GOD'S PROPHET DANIEL WAS A SLAVE IN BABYLON AT THE TIME (about 600 B.C.) and was serving with some fellow Jews as one of the King's wise men. So, of course, they started praying about the matter and God revealed the whole thing to Daniel, both **dream** and **interpretation**.

THE RESULT WAS THE PROPHECY OF DANIEL CHAPTER TWO, which is probably the briefest and most concise overall picture of the history and future of the world in the entire bible. This prophetic dream describes **five** of the great empires of man from ancient Babylon to the final world empire of the Antichrist, which is destroyed by the Kingdom of God.

THE DREAM DOES NOT INCLUDE THE FIRST TWO WORLD GOVERNMENTS OF EGYPT AND ASSYRIA because they had already passed on at the time of this dream. However, later in God's Word He makes it very clear that there is a **total** of **seven** great world empires. These are depicted as the seven-headed beast of Revelations 13 and 17

THE DREAM WAS BOTH GIVEN TO NEBUCHADNEZZAR AND INTERPRETED FOR HIM BY DANIEL DURING HIS REIGN; therefore, the prophecy starts with the King of Babylon and with the great world government of Babylon itself.

THE ACTUAL DREAM AS DANIEL TOLD IT TO NEBUCHADNEZZAR is covered in verses 31-35, and the interpretation in verses 37-44.

THE DREAM'S INTERPRETATION IS RIGHT IN THE SAME CHAPTER, and to make it as clear as possible, each time a section of the dream is described it will be immediately followed with its interpretation.

DREAM: "Thou, O King, sawest, and behold a great image…whose brightness was excellent, stood before thee; and the form thereof was terrible. This image's **head was of fine gold…"** *(Dan.2:31,32a)*

INTERPRETATION: "**Thou**, O king (Nebuchadnezzar)…the God of heaven hath given thee a **kingdom**…Thou art this **head of gold**." *(Dan.2:37,38)* So according to God's

BABYLON: THE HEAD OF GOLD

Word, the great **kingdom of Babylon**, the "golden city" of ancient times *(Is.14:4)*, with its great **King Nebuchadnezzar**, was undeniably the head of gold, or the beginning of this great image. That means he was the **best** & **first** & **most important** part.

NEBUCHADNEZZAR WAS THE BEST OF THESE EMPIRES BECAUSE HE PROCLAIMED GOD as the most high God above all other gods *(see Daniel. 2:47)*, & he commanded all of his people to reverence the Lord. *(see Daniel.3:29.)* He later even got saved! *(see Daniel.4:37)*

EVEN THESE VARIES PARTS OF THE BODY ARE SYMBOLIC regarding the interpretation, because like the **head**, the Babylonians were **very clever** and smart. They knew **astronomy, astrology**, & they were scientists & very wise men.

DREAM: "His breast and his arms of silver." *(Dan.2:32b)*

INTERPRETATION: "After thee shall arise another kingdom inferior to thee…" *(Dan.2:39a)* since the head is definitely pinpointed as Babylon, all we have to do in order to find out what this next kingdom was is to look at **history** for the kingdom that arose after Babylon.

MEDO-PERSIA: BREASTS AND ARMS OF SILVER

ACCORDING TO WORLD HISTORY, THE DUAL KINGDOM OF MEDO-PERSIA FOLLOWED BABYLON; therefore, we know what the kingdom of silver was without its even being named in the interpretation here.

IT IS NAMED, HOWEVER, IN A LATER CHAPTER, THE "MENE MENE" HANDWRITING ON THE WALL VISION OF DANIEL 5:18-31, as being the kingdom that did conquer Babylon.

NOTICE ALSO THE REMARKABLE SYMBOLISM IN THE IMAGE. The **dual** kingdom of Medo-Persia is depicted here by **two** arms. Persia was the stronger of the two, just as in the body one arm is stronger than the other! The Medes and Persians were very clever with their **hands** and **handicraft** and with **building**.

DREAM: "His belly and thighs of brass." *(Dan.2:32b)*

INTERPRETATION: "Another third kingdom of brass, which shall **bear rule** over **all** the earth." *(Dan. 2:39b)* We know from history that this third kingdom, the one to follow Persia, was the Grecian Empire. In a later chapter Daniel specifically prophesies that Greece will be the conqueror of Medo-Persia. *(Dan. 8:21,22)* This was fulfilled over three hundred years **after** the prophecy was given!

GREECE: BELLY AND THIGHS OF BRASS

THE EMPIRE OF ALEXANDER THE GREAT WAS NOT NECESSARILY THE MOST POWERFUL, BUT IT WAS THE MOST EXTENSIVE. It extended almost to Italy, all the way to India, and all the way from southern Russia down into Africa, **bearing rule** over or dominating the world of **his** day.

THE ULTIMATE FULFILMENT OF BEARING RULE OVER ALL THE EARTH WILL BE IN THE ANTICHRIST, who will arise from a certain section (Egypt?) of Alexander's Empire "in the latter days" *(Dan.8:8,9,21-25)* and will rule the entire earth! *(Rev.13:7,8)*

HOW DOES THE SYMBOLISM BEAR OUT HERE? Well, the Greeks, were **great gourmets**, they liked to **eat and feast**. Probably the most outstanding thing about the Greeks, however, was that they were extremely interested in **sex**, and made beautiful **nude statues** of the human body that showed all the sex parts.—Therefore fitting how God pictured them with the **thighs** and **sexual parts** in the image. Besides being interested in sex the Greeks were also interested in **philosophy and religion or spiritual things**. And it is held by the Greeks and by almost all religions that the seat of the spirit is in the **belly**. As Jesus said, "Out of his **belly** shall flow rivers of living water. (But this spake He of the Spirit.)" *(Jn.7:38,39)*

DREAM: "His legs of iron…"

INTERPRETATION: "The fourth kingdom shall be **strong** as **iron**: for as-much as iron breaketh in pieces and **subdueth all things**…shall it break in pieces and bruise." *(Dan.2:40)*

SINCE WE ALREADY HAVE THE FULFILMENT OF ACTUAL HISTORY, WE KNOW THAT THIS FOURTH KINGDOM WAS ROME. Rome, the tough, iron-fisted kingdom which clamped down with **iron military rule** over the entire known world in the days before Christ, was one of the longest-reigning empires the world has ever known. It so "**subdued all things**" that **for nearly one hundred years there were no major wars**, no one even being able to muster a force against the Roman rule.

ROME: LEGS OF IRON

HERE AGAIN, IT IS VERY INTERESTING TO NOTE HOW SIMILAR THIS PARTICULAR PART OF THE IMAGE is to the actual fulfilment of the Roman Empire. What's the strongest metal?—gold, silver, brass or iron? gold is not the **strongest** metal. It's the most **valuable** & the head is the **smartest**, but the next one, silver, that's very valuable too but not as valuable as gold. And the arms & hands & all are pretty smart parts of the body, but not as smart as the head. And we come on down to the Greeks who were very sensual & very sexy in this part of the body. But then we come down here to legs of iron **Rome**.

ROME WAS NOT ONLY THE STRONGEST, LIKE IRON, but also like a pair of legs? They were great on **marching**, tremendous on marching. Rome built the famous Appian Way, & they were the first World Empire to build a lot of paved roads, think of that! The main purpose of their paved roads was So their armies could march rapidly to a new area & conquer it. Italy, the heart of the Roman Empire, is even **shaped** like a leg!

TWO LEGS OF IRON: Was Rome ever divided into **two** parts? Yes! In its decline it was divided into an Eastern and Western Empire. The Western Empire was ruled by Rome, and the Eastern Empire, ruled by Constantinople, was called the Byzantine Empire. So even the **parts of the image itself** symbolise the kingdoms of man, and this becomes **extremely** significant as we go on to the feet.

DREAM: "His feet part of **iron** and part of **clay**." *(Dan.2:33)* This last part of the image is interpreted in **three** entire verses, showing that the vision is mainly for the kingdoms of the "**latter days**", as Daniel told Nebuchadnezzar in verse 2:28!

INTERPRETATION: (Part I) "Whereas thou sawest the **feet** and toes, part of potters **clay**, and part of **iron**, the **kingdom shall be divided**; but there shall be in

it of the **strength of the iron** forasmuch as thou sawest the iron **mixed** with miry clay."

THE IRON AND CLAY of the feet represent the **two types of governments** the world has known since the fall of Rome: **democracies and dictatorships.**

HOW ARE THESE GOVERNMENTS LIKE IRON AND CLAY? Well, **clay** in God's Word **always symbolised the people:** "we are the clay." *(Isa. 64:8)* so **government by the people, or democracy, is clay government**. It is also a **weaker form** of government and does not have the "**strength of the iron**", which represents the **strong**-man totalitarian military **dictatorships** and their **iron rule**. Do you want to know what God thinks of democratic governments?—They're **broken**, & most of them I know of today are going **broke**! What kind of governments does He think are the best, the strongest?—Maybe not always the best, but the strongest. **(Dictatorships.)** And they were symbolised in the Image by what? **(Iron.)**

IT SAYS "THE KINGDOM SHALL BE DIVIDED". since the fall of **Rome** this is the way it's been: a division of the kingdom of men with **no one power completely dominant**. Equally great empires have existed simultaneously, such as the British, French, Spanish, Portuguese, Moorish, U.S.A., Russia, etc., so you might say nobody had a majority, no one power was dominant as Rome and the other powers in the image had been. So again, the various parts of the image symbolise exactly the course of history.

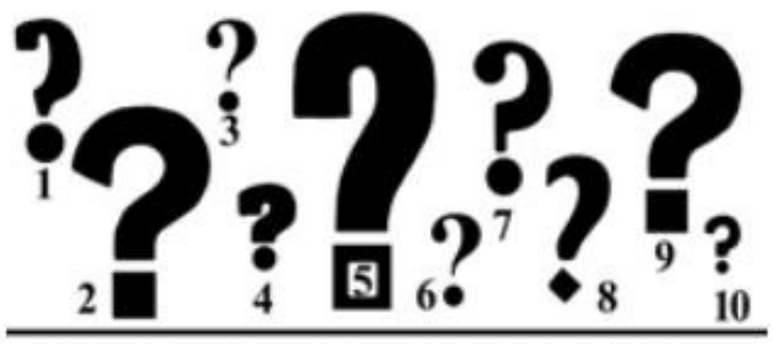
ALSO, THERE IS AN EXTRAORDINARY INTERRELATIONSHIP BETWEEN THE COURSE OF WORLD GOVERNMENTS AND GOD'S PEOPLE. Each of the six empires, from Egypt to Rome, **ruled over God's people**, who were **then** the Jews, and each of them completely dominated and ruled the world of their day.

HOWEVER, SINCE ROME'S RULE NO ONE POWER HAS DOMINATED GOD'S PEOPLE because they are scattered in every nation on earth, (both His former people, the Jews, and His spiritual children of today, the **true** Christians), and neither has any one power dominated the earth. However, that is soon to change with the coming government of the Antichrist which will rule over (at least physically) all God's children, because it will rule the entire world. This is the **last** and **final government** of the **toes**!

INTERPRETATION: (Part II) "The **toes** of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay, and so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly broken." *(Dan.2:42)*

NOW, AS YOU KNOW, EVERYBODY HAS TEN TOES. The toes here **symbolise** the same thing that the ten horns symbolise in both Daniel 7 and Revelation 17. "The ten horns…are **ten kings (or kingdoms)** that **shall** arise." *(Dan.7:24)*

WHAT WE HAVE HERE IN THE TOES, THE LAST PART OF THE IMAGE, is a symbolic picture showing the great governments of man **ending with a combined government**, a kind of "United Nations" government, a combination of various governments, kingdoms or kings **represented by these ten toes.**



TEN TOES: TEN UNITED NATIONS OF THE ANTICHRIST

TODAY WE ARE LIVING NEAR THE DIVISION BETWEEN THE FEET AND TOES, but not yet in the toes because the Antichrist kingdom has not yet actually risen. As John said, the **ten kings** receive their "power as kings one hour (a short time) with the beast (Antichrist). These have **one mind** (united), and shall give their power and strength unto the beast." *(Rev.17:12,13)*

THE ROMAN EMPIRE COVERED MOST OF EUROPE, EVEN ENGLAND, & THE MIDEAST. Because those 10 nations are remnants of the Roman Empire, Then they have got to be nations of Europe &/or the Mideast.

WHO COULD IT BE BESIDES EUROPE? IT'S OBVIOUSLY EUROPE! I think it's **apparently** Europe! I can't prove it by the Bible, the Bible doesn't say anything about the European Economic Community, but it says a lot about the ten nations which grow out of the **Roman Empire**, & that's **Europe**! And they're the most powerful. Compared to them the Mideast is nothing, all it's got is oil. Compared to nations of the World, Europe is the most powerful of all! I'm personally convinced of it! You don't have to believe it if you don't want to. I can't make you believe anything. But I'm convinced that it's Europe, because Europe is the remnant of the old Roman Empire. Right? It's still got some of the iron in it, too!

INTERPRETATION: (Part III) "Whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall **not cleave one to another**, even as iron is not mixed with clay." *(Dan. 2:43)*

THIS IS STILL TALKING ABOUT THE TEN TOES, or ten last kingdoms, that give their power to the Antichrist for "one hour", or a very brief time, according to

Revelation 17. We know from other scriptures that the Antichrist government will rule the world for **seven** years. *(Dan.9:27)* "And power was given him over **all** kindreds (races), and tongues (languages), and nations. And **all** that dwell upon the earth shall **worship** him…"—**except** God's children. *(Rev.13:5,7,8)* **But** we must **honour** him! *(Rom.13:7)*

FROM THE SYMBOLISM OF THE FEET we know that this final **Antichrist** empire will be a very strange type of government. It will be a mixture of all these **iron and clay nations**, these dictatorships and so-called democracies, ruling the world in some kind of **united nations**.

THE LARGEST PART OF THE FEET IS THE FOOT PROPER, NOT THE TOES, BUT THESE TOES ARE VERY IMPORTANT. But the feet, lasting from Imperial Rome down to today, were composed of Iron & clay. At the end of the days of Imperial Rome began all these little monarchies & finally republics & eventually democracies & all that sort of thing.

THE TOES, THEY ARE A MIXTURE OF THE TWO! But year by year the iron is getting stronger & the clay is getting weaker & more brittle. And they don't cleave to each other, do they? In fact, most of the democracies of today are pitted against most of the dictators. Monarchy means absolute government by one man. A monarch is a Dictator. The autocracies & monarchies ruled by the one person, in other words, the dictatorships, most of them are pitted against the countries where the people supposedly rule by vote, democracies.

ROME IS FALLEN. THE LEGS OF IRON ARE GONE, both Eastern & Western Empires. We're now in this mixture of democracy & dictatorship, except that the dictatorships are growing stronger & the democracies are growing weaker. In fact, even the democracies are turning into dictatorships.

"THEY SHALL MINGLE THEMSELVES WITH THE SEED OF MEN" WHAT KIND OF A LEADER DID ROME HAVE? (A DICTATOR.) What was he called? (Caesar.) —Absolute authoritarian dictatorship in those days of the height of Rome's glory! There were some days in which Rome had a little more democracy, particularly in the latter days. As Rome began to decay & fall apart it had greater democracy & self-rule, which shows it was the weakening mixture of the clay that weakened the iron that finally virtually destroyed it.

BUT THE FEET & TOES WHICH HAVE EXISTED EVER SINCE ROME HAVE BEEN A MIXTURE OF BOTH KINDS OF GOVERNMENTS, some strong, some weak, some dictatorships, some democracies. Until finally after World War 1 almost all of the monarchies were overthrown. What monarchies weren't finished off by World War 1, were finished off by World War 2.

"THEY SHALL NOT CLEAVE ONE TO ANOTHER" How well do the dictatorships get along with the democracies? (Not at all!)—or very little. God's favourite kind of government is absolute, total dictatorship!—Because only **God** knows what's

best! And **you** only know what's best **if** you know God & follow Him absolutely as His Love Slave! So that is the kind of government that God favours.

SO WHAT IS THE KIND OF GOVERNMENT THE ANTICHRIST IS GOING TO IMITATE?—Knowing it is the most effective, efficient & the most controlling? He's going to form a **dictatorship**, not of God but of the Devil!—The dictatorship of the **Devil**, that's what his rule will be. Absolute control by Satan!—Absolute monarchy of the king, the Antichrist. In fact, it will be an **imitation** of God's kind of government.

"ANTICHRIST" IN ONE OF THE MEANINGS OF THE WORD DOES NOT EVEN MEAN AGAINST CHRIST, AS WE USUALLY TAKE IT, but do you know what one of the meanings of "**anti**" is?—**In the place of**, a substitution of, an imitation of Christ. He is going to be the **false** messiah, the imitation Christ, & his government the substitutionary Millennium! It's not going to last that long, God isn't going to let it. But he's supposedly bringing in peace on Earth, good will to men, equality for all, blah blah blah.

HE'S GOING TO OFFER THEM EVERYTHING THAT GOD IS ACTUALLY GOING TO GIVE THEM IN THE MILLENNIUM! But being a liar, an impostor, an imitation, a usurper, he is going to mimic the Government of God. Only it is going to be Satan at the head instead of God, & his son the Antichrist instead of Jesus Christ!

DREAM: "Thou sawest till that a **stone** was cut out without hands, which **smote** the **image** upon his **feet** that were of iron and clay, and **brake them to pieces**." *(Dan. 2:34)* "Then was the **iron**, the **clay**, the **brass**, the **silver**, and the **gold**, **broken to pieces together**, and became like the **chaff** of the summer threshingfloors; and the wind carried them away, that **no place** was **found for them**: and the **stone** that smote the image **became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth**." *(Dan.2:35)*

INTERPRETATION: "And in the days of **these** kings (the days of **this final ten-toed kingdom** of this earth) shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand forever. " *(Dan. 2:44)*

"**FORASMUCH AS THOU SAWEST THAT THE STONE WAS CUT OUT OF THE MOUNTAIN WITHOUT HANDS**, and that it brake in pieces (the image); the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass **hereafter**: and the **dream** is **certain**, and the **interpretation** thereof **sure**." *(Dan.2:45)*

WE KNOW EXACTLY WHAT'S GOING TO HAPPEN! We may not like it and it may look pretty bad, but praise God, we know the happy ending, and all is well that ends well.

THIS IMAGE REPRESENTS ALL THE GOVERNMENTS OF MAN. THE STONE WAS CUT OUT OF ANOTHER MOUNTAIN completely separated from the image. It has nothing to do with the image except to crush and destroy it completely! This **stone is, of course, Jesus**, "the corner-stone" *(Mt.21:42-44; 1Pt. 2:6)*, and **His Second Coming** to rescue His Own Children from the Antichrist's cruel clutches, by the supernatural miracle of the Rapture and Resurrection! Notice, His **return** was **not** in the **legs (Rome)**, **but** on the **feet**, and **particularly the toes**, "the days of **these** kings" at the very **end** of man's governments.

THE STONE (JESUS) TAKES THE WORLD BY FORCE!

THE STONE BREAKS AND DESTROYS MAN'S GOVERNMENTS

THE MOUNTAIN: CHRIST'S MILLENIAL KINGDOM OF PEACE & PLENTY

IT DOESN'T SAY HE MELTS THEM IN LOVE, BUT HE BREAKS AND DESTROYS THEM! This world is not going to voluntarily give itself up to the Prince of Peace. It has to be done with force!

JESUS IS THEN GOING TO SET UP HIS OWN KINGDOM ON THE EARTH AND WILL REIGN WITH HIS RESURRECTED SAINTS, His true followers, over the wicked who remain, creating a world of peace and plenty for all. There will be **no more kingdoms rising and failing**; no longer shall one nation inherit the remains of another, but His Kingdom "shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand forever."

THE KINGDOM OF GOD IS THE PEOPLE! It's not a building, it's not a political power, it is not a governmental system, it is **you**! For Jesus Himself said, "The Kingdom of God is within **you**!" *(Luk.17:20-21)* He said it didn't come with natural perception. In other words, you don't **see** a physical **nation** of Christians **today**, you see a people called out of **every** nation & scattered all over the World! That's God's Kingdom, the people! A piece of land without any people, what kind of a kingdom is that? No king wants just a territory. He also wants **people**! Well, God's going to get both! He's already got His **people** & is getting them, & one of these days He's going to have a **territory**, the whole **Earth!** "unto the **uttermost parts of the earth**!", he says, we'll inherit the kingdom."

DANIEL TWO CHART

DREAM OF WORLD EMPIRES AS A GREAT IMAGE INTERPRETED BY THE PROPHET DANIEL IN 604 B. C.

(1) HEAD OF GOLD: BABYLON (Dan. 2:32, 38)

(2) BREAST AND ARMS OF SILVER: MEDO-PERSIA (Dan. 2:32, 39, also Dan. 5:25-31)

(3) BELLY AND THIGHS OF BRASS: GREECE (Dan. 2:32, 39, also Dan. 8:3-8, 20, 21)

(4) LEGS OF IRON: ROME (Dan. 2:33, 40)

(5) FEET OF IRON AND CLAY: MIDDLE AGES (Dan. 2:33, 41) Rome breaks up into IRON - strongman dictatorships (Rev. 2:26, 27) and CLAY - democracies (Is. 64:8)

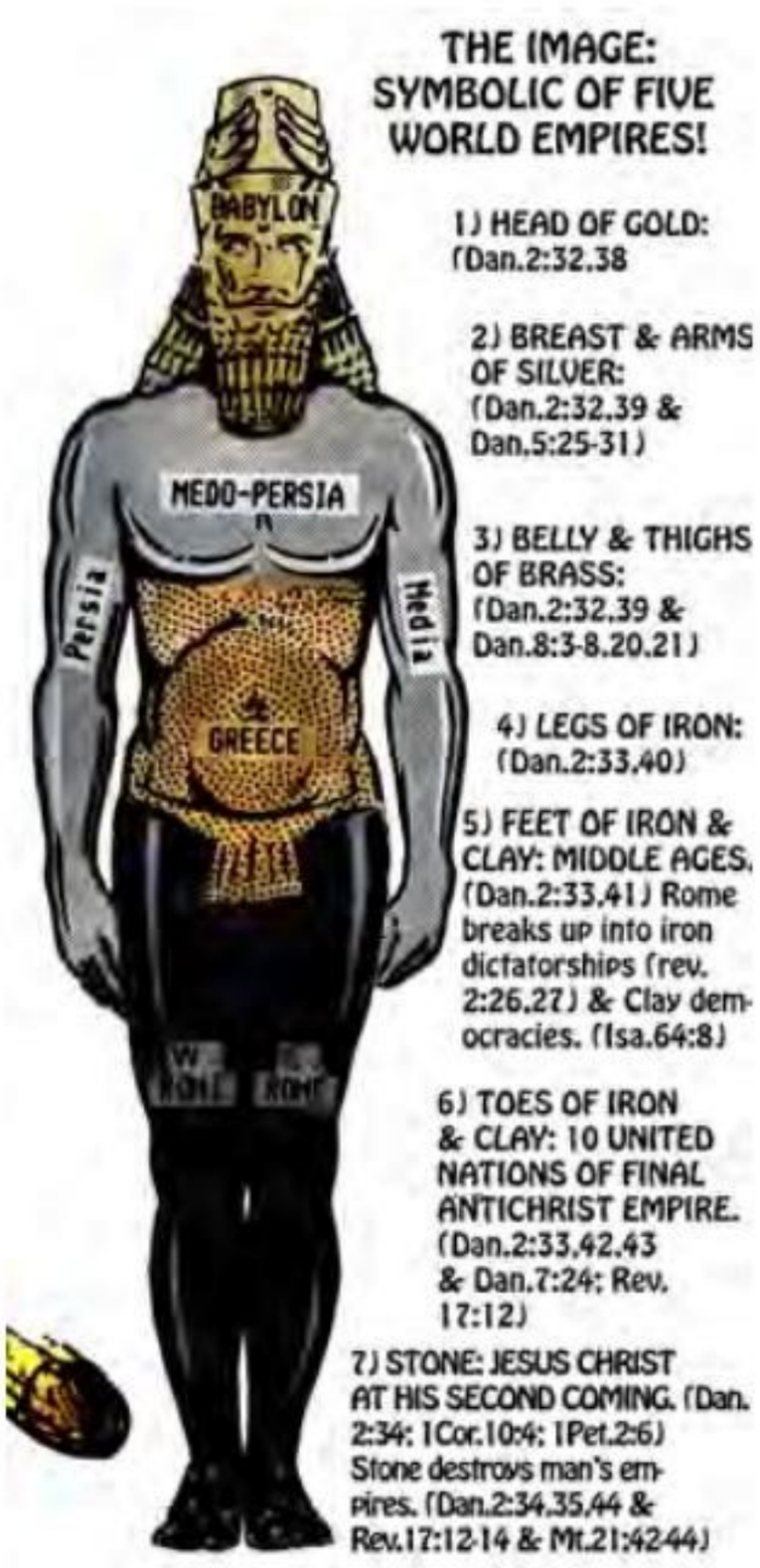
(6) TOES OF IRON AND CLAY: 10 UNITED NATIONS OF FINAL ANTICHRIST EMPIRE (Dan. 2:33, 42, 43, also Dan. 7:24; Rev. 17:12)

(7) STONE: JESUS CHRIST AT HIS SECOND COMING (Dan. 2:34, I Cor. 10:4, I Pt. 2:6) Stone destroys man's empire (Dan. 2: 34, 35, 44, also Rev. 17:12-14 and Mt. 21:42-44)

(8) STONE BECOMES GREAT MOUNTAIN: CHRIST'S KINGDOM ON EARTH (Dan. 2:35, 44, also Is. 2:2-4, Rev. 5:10, 20:4)

DANIEL
7

⑤ DANIEL CHAPTER 7



WELL, FOR THE SAKE OF REVIEW, LET'S SEE IF YOU REMEMBER WHAT HAPPENED in (Daniel 2.) And what is Chapter 2 about? (The Image.) A picture of the kingdoms of this World beginning with **Babylon**. And the shoulders & arms **Medo-Persia**. Having two arms, one stronger than the other, Cyrus, king of the Persians being the dominant power. Usually most people have one arm stronger than the other, don't they?—Right arm or left arm either one. Bowels of brass **Greece!** And legs of iron? **Rome**. And out of the legs of iron sprang feet & toes of Iron & clay. Representing A mixture of **dictatorships & democracies,** What part of the World did Rome occupy most of all?—**Europe!**

AND SO OUT OF THE REMAINS OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE, EUROPE, FINALLY THE IMAGE HAS TEN TOES. And Daniel 2 says specifically those ten toes are kings of Europe because Europe is what's left of the Roman Empire, & Europe is still a little bit of Rome & modern democracy mixed. In fact, did you know that nearly all of modern law, both European & Western, is based not on the Mosaic Law at all, but on **Roman** law! The language, terminology & everything of nearly all modern law is based on Roman law!

Rome Still Rules The World!

ROME IS STILL THE LAW-GIVER OF THIS WORLD! Rome still rules this World through its laws. And we're going to show you in this study that Rome did not fall! Rome still lives! Well, it did fall, but it's being revived. Some of you are going to get the hint about what we're going to tell you about later. But our study today in particular in the 7th Chapter is going to prove to you that there is no difference between the ancient Roman Empire & the revival of that Roman Empire under the Antichrist. It's considered one & the same Beast! And they are both very much alike.

AS LONG AS THEY HAD ABSOLUTE DICTATORSHIP & IRON LEADERS, ROME WAS THE STRONGEST OF ALL, in all its history, & was a powerful worldwide government of the civilised World of that day. The World never really has been very civilised, but they consider themselves civilised. You find nearly every culture thinks that they are indeed the people, they are civilised, & the rest of the World are barbarians. When some of these Romans got to China, China

called them barbarians. And compared to the Chinese & Oriental cultures, Western Europe **was** still barbaric! China was **far** more civilised.

BUT ANYHOW, THE FEET & THE TOES COME DIRECTLY OUT OF ROME, THE LEGS OF IRON!—Part & parcel of Rome, except that Rome decays, falls apart, so to speak, & seems to have lost its power. In the Chapter we're going to study today you're going to find out that the Antichrist Kingdom is identified exactly & inherently with ancient Rome, as a part of Rome, even as the feet & toes of iron & clay are still Rome, but decadent Rome, a Rome that to all appearances to man today is dead—dead empire, dead language. Uh oh, I'm going to give something away: "The head which was wounded unto death & yet did live again!" I'm telling you secrets ahead of time now. It'll give you something to chew on & relish a little bit. "The beast that was"—Rome—"& is **not**, & yet is! The head which was wounded unto death & yet did live again!" *(Rev.13:3; 17:8)*

YOU'LL FIND IN THE 2ND CHAPTER THAT THE TOES ARE VIRTUALLY IDENTIFIED WITH THE LEGS as having come out of the legs & being part of that Empire & a mere revival of that empire. How do we know that those ten toes are modern Europe today? Verse 44 "In the days of **these** kings!"—These ten kings whose nations have come out of the old Roman Empire & in fact are still a part of the old Roman Empire, ruled by Roman law, ruled largely by Roman religion, & even were called, until fairly recently, the Holy Roman Empire.

SO ROME REALLY NEVER DIED, IT SIMPLY SORT OF LOOKED LIKE IT WAS DEAD, & we're going to get into that when we study in Revelation about "the head that was wounded unto death". Just one head was wounded of that Beast, there were 7 heads.

WE'VE GOT ROME THE 6TH HEAD, THE ANTICHRIST THE 7TH HEAD, & YET IT ALSO SAYS THAT THE ANTICHRIST IS THE 8TH HEAD!—A very mysterious thing which has puzzled Bible scholars for years, & I have never heard any Bible Prophecy scholar, teacher, professor, writer or theologian **ever** satisfactorily explain that 8th head.—Because it says that the 7th head, even he is the 8th! Well, I think I'm going to be able to give you the solution to it when we study the book of Revelation later in this book!

IN DANIEL CHAPTER 2, GOD GAVE THE VISION OF MAN'S WORLD GOVERNMENTS TO NEBUCHADNEZZAR, the great King of one of those governments (Babylon), as a beautiful image of gold and silver. Though the image was deteriorating from gold to clay, it still looked pretty good.

HOWEVER WHEN HE GAVE A VISION OF MAN'S GOVERNMENTS TO HIS OWN PROPHET DANIEL, who could be trusted with the way God looks at the governments of Man, He pictured them as cruel, ravenous, and horrible beasts!

THIS VERY INTERESTING BEAST VISION OF DANIEL CHAPTER 7 explains what we've already covered in Daniel 2, but with more detail. The vision deals with **4 great beasts** which rise up out of the sea, the fourth beast having 10 horns. These 4 great beasts, **plus** the 10 horns, are identically parallel to the 5 great empires envisioned in the image of Daniel chapter 2.

THE MAIN EMPHASIS OF THE VISION IS ON ADDITIONAL REVELATIONS CONCERNING THE LAST WORLD EMPIRE, and gives us a brand new piece of the puzzle of the Endtime by introducing the Antichrist dictator of this last regime of man. As we did in Daniel 2, we will first give the vision and follow it with its interpretation and explanation. (The vision is covered in verses 1-14, and interpretation in verses 15-28.)

First Beast

VISION: "I (Daniel) saw… **four winds** of the heaven (which) strove upon the great **sea**." *(Dan.7:2)* "And **four beasts** came up from the sea diverse one from another." *(Dan. 7:3)* "The first was like a **lion**, and had **eagles wings**… the **wings** were **plucked…** and a man's heart **was** given to it." *(Dan.7:4)*

INTERPRETATION: "These **great beasts**, which are four, **are four kings**, which shall arise out of the earth," *(Dan.7:17)* In verse 23 it says, "The fourth **beast** shall be the fourth **kingdom**". These verses show that a **beast here is symbolic of a king and/or kingdom**.

THE SEA IS REPRESENTATIVE OF THE MASSES OR THE PEOPLE OF THE WORLD. "The waters which thou sawest… are peoples, and multitudes, and nations and tongues." (Rev.17:15).

THE 4 WINDS "ARE THE FOUR SPIRITS OF THE HEAVENS," *(Zec.6:5)* Spiritual forces that God uses to manipulate the physical world to do His will. "For the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever He will." *(Dan.4:25)*

THIS FIRST BEAST OR KINGDOM TO ARISE IN DANIEL'S VISION IS A LION. This is the same as the head of gold in the image and it represents babylon. Its **wings being plucked** represent **Nebuchadnezzar's abasement** as a beast for 7 years *(Dan.4:29-33)*, and "a **man's heart…given to it**" his subsequent **salvation**. *(Dan.4:34-37, Ezk.36:26)*

Second Beast

VISION:

"And behold another **beast**, a **second**, like to a **bear** and it **raised up** itself **on one side**, and it had **three ribs** in the mouth of it…"

INTERPRETATION: In this vision, as much as in Daniel 2, the vision finds its fulfilment on world history, which is really all we need for the first 4 beasts. Since we know from history that the kingdom following Babylon was Medo-Persia, we know that the **bear** represents **Medo–Persia**. Simple!

NOTICE THAT THE BEAR IS A LITTLE HIGHER ON ONE SIDE THAN THE OTHER because the **Persians were a little more powerful than the Medes**. The Medes conquered Babylon, but it was Cyrus, the Persian king, who actually ruled. This symbolism is also borne out in the vision of Daniel 8 which pictures "a ram which had two horns… but one was higher than the other." *(Dan.8:3)* It then says, "The ram… having two horns are the kings of Media and Persia." *(Dan.8:20)*

THE 3 RIBS THE BEAR DEVOURED WERE THE 3 NATIONS WHICH WERE CONQUERED BY THE MEDO-PERSIANS. The primary nations were, of course, Egypt, Assyria, and Babylon.

Third Beast

VISION: "After this I beheld… another, like a **leopard**, which had upon the back of it **four wings** of a fowl; the beast had also **four heads**…" (Dan.7.6)

INTERPRETATION: The **leopard** with **4 wings** represents the **kingdom that followed Medo-Persia, Alexander the Great and the Grecian Empire**, which **swiftly** conquered the civilized world in only 10 years. This beast had **4 heads** because after Alexander's death his **kingdom** was **divided into 4 parts** amongst

his 4 generals. These 4 kingdoms were basically Syria & Egypt & Greece & what's now Turkey. *(Dan.8:21,22)* This division is very important to the understanding of the near future, as you will see later in our study of Daniel chapter 8.

Fourth Beast & Ten Horns

VISION: "I saw… a **fourth beast**, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly: and it had great **iron** teeth: it **devoured and brake in pieces**, (the **whole earth** v. 23) and **stamped the residue** with the feet of it: and it was **diverse** from all the beasts that were before it; and it had **ten horns**." (Dan.7:7)

INTERPRETATION: This **beast** with the "**great iron teeth**" corresponds to the legs of iron in the Daniel 2 image and is, of course, Rome. This great and **terrible beast of force and power** "devoured and brake in pieces" all the known, civilised world of its day. And **yet so magnificent was the Roman concept of law**, so noble their ideas and ideals, so learned their language and literature, that they were to influence all cultures and civilizations to come. This truly diverse beast literally "stamped the residue"—meaning these three Beasts that preceded it—"stamped the residue with the feet of it." This dreadful, terrible Beast devoured these other three previous empires!

"**AND IT WAS DIVERSE FROM ALL THE BEASTS THAT WERE BEFORE IT.**"—It was different from all the beasts that were before it. It was so different he can't even think of a name for it, not a natural beast of this Earth at all, not a lion or a bear nor a leopard, but something even more horrible, more terrible. And wasn't Rome the most horrible, terrible, powerful empire that had ever hit this Earth?—And didn't it devour all the other Empires & all the other nations before it?—Exceeding cruel!

THE 10 HORNS ARE THE FINAL 10 KINGDOMS which evolve out of, or from the breakup of the Roman Empire, and are just the same as the 10 toes of the image.

Eleventh Horn

VISION: "I considered the horns, and, behold, there came up among them **another little horn**, before whom there were **three of the first horns plucked up by the roots**: and behold, in this horn were **eyes like the eyes of man**, and a

mouth speaking great things." *(Dan.7:8)* Daniel now begins to question the angelic messenger who brought him this revelation.

DANIEL QUESTIONS: "I (Daniel) would know the truth of the **fourth beast…** and of the **ten horns** that were in his head, and of **the other which came up,** and **before whom three fell**; even of that **horn** that had **eyes**, and a **mouth** that spake very great things." *(Dan.7:19,20)*

ANGEL REPLIES: "The fourth beast shall be the **fourth kingdom** upon earth… and the ten horns out of this kingdom are ten kings that shall arise… and another shall rise after them… and he shall **subdue three kings**. And he shall speak great words against the most High." *(Dan.7:23-25a)*

"HE SHALL SUBDUE THREE KINGS."
(DAN. 7:24)

WE'VE ALREADY SHOWED YOU THAT THE FOURTH BEAST WAS ROME. These 10 horns that come "out of" that beast are a literal revival or continuation of the old roman empire after the passage of some time. They give a little more detail about the final 10 united nations of the Antichrist than was given in the 10 toes of the Daniel 2 image.

WE ARE TOLD HERE THAT ANOTHER, an eleventh horn, rises up amongst the 10 and overthrows 3 of them, thereby evidently gaining power over all of them.

THE ULTIMATE FULFILMENT OF THIS LITTLE HORN WILL BE PERSONIFIED IN AN INDIVIDUAL—THE ANTICHRIST or **beast** as he is called in *(Revelation.13:3–7)*. "All the world wondered after the beast… And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies." *(Rev.13:3,5)*

THIS COMING ANTICHRIST KINGDOM WILL BE COMPOSED OF THE SAME NATIONS, the same territory, the same **kind** of a government like Rome, an absolute dictatorial, authoritarian emperor, & literally having the same **spirit** as the old Roman Empire, in that it persecutes Christians & fights the Saints, just like ancient Rome did!

SO AS YOU'RE GOING TO SEE, THE ANTICHRIST KINGDOM IS LITERALLY A REVIVAL OF THE OLD ROMAN EMPIRE COME BACK TO LIFE AGAIN! Here we have Rome come to life again. We haven't gotten into that yet, you'll get that in Revelation, but I'm giving you a little preview.

IT WAS DIFFERENT! THERE HAD NEVER BEEN ANOTHER WORLD EMPIRE AS POWERFUL & AS GREAT & which covered as much territory as the Roman

Empire, & as cruel, & especially as cruel to believers, to Christians. Not even the ancient empires before had persecuted God's people as much as Rome eventually persecuted Christians. Rome was definitely **anti-Christ**!—**Very** anti-**Christian**, therefore anti-**Christ**. Does that sound familiar? Don't we have a new Rome coming up, old Rome revived really, that is also anti-Christ?

THE SIMILARITY IS UNMISTAKABLE, IN FACT IT'S IDENTICAL! In fact, according to these passages, you're going to find out it is one & the same!—It's **Rome**!—The head that was & is not, right now, & yet is. "The head that was wounded unto death & yet did live." Therefore the Antichrist Kingdom will literally be a revival of the old Roman Empire in the spirit of Rome, as cruel & rapacious & devouring & crushing as ancient Rome, & just as **anti-Christ** as ancient Rome, if not **more** anti–Christ. "The head which was, & is not, & yet is!"

I HAVE TO MENTION THESE OTHER SCRIPTURES & GIVE YOU A LITTLE FORETASTE as we go along because otherwise you don't really understand what we're driving at. So if you want to read a description not only of ancient Rome, the Roman Empire, but a description of what the Antichrist Kingdom is going to be like, & which we promised you we're studying now, If you want to know what his kingdom is like, here's one of the pictures right here. It is a revival of ancient Rome. It will cover the same territory as ancient Rome, in fact the ten leading nations of it are the remains of ancient Rome. And it has the anti-Christ **spirit** of ancient Rome, the cruel, devouring spirit.

Revelation Chapter 17

IM GIVING YOU ANOTHER PREVIEW, because you have to relate it to what we're studying to understand it. This is a much clearer explanation of it. The 6th head was Rome, the 7th head the Antichrist Kingdom, literally a revival of ancient Rome. And speaking of these seven heads of the Beast in Revelation 17, He says they are seven kings or kingdoms. Here's one of the most specific prophecies & descriptions of these World empires of almost any place in the Scripture, a specific prophecy predicting it.

REVELATION 17 VERSE 10, HE SAYS, "FIVE ARE FALLEN, & ONE IS!" Now get the relationship, one is when? When was this prophecy given? In the days of John the Revelator, & he was living under the Roman Empire. So when they say "one **is**," which one was that? (Rome!) He's saying, "John, one is present right **now**, the one ruling the World now is the one that **is**, Rome!" Five had fallen. Five great World Empires had preceded Rome which was Greece, Medo-Persia, Babylon, Assyria and Egypt.

"AND THE OTHER IS NOT YET COME!"—THE FINAL GREAT WORLD EMPIRE OF MAN IS NOT YET COME. "And when he cometh, he must continue a short space."—His kingdom is only going to last a very short time compared to most of these empires. Rome lasted about a thousand years, most of them lasted for hundreds of years, but we'll see in Daniel 9 this final empire is only going to last **(Seven years.)**

REVELATION 17. 12TH VERSE: "AND THE TEN HORNS WHICH THOU SAWEST ARE TEN KINGS"—OR KINGDOMS, nations—"which have received no kingdom as yet." In John's day under Rome, were they powerful? (No.) Rome superseded all, didn't it? Rome ruled all of them directly from Rome, & although there were some little kings under them, they didn't amount to very much. Rome ruled directly with its great legions that it sent into all parts of the World. But particularly these kings had not received kingdoms yet Because it was going to be nearly 2,000 years before they became kingdoms or powers or the final kings. Because, watch!

"BUT RECEIVE POWER AS KINGS ONE HOUR WITH THE BEAST!" Who's the Beast in this passage? (The Antichrist.)—Spoken of all the way through **Revelation** 13th Chapter as the Beast also, You've got to interrelate these passages to know who you're talking about. Don't misunderstand, "one hour" doesn't necessarily mean 60 minutes. It means in that **hour**, meaning that particular **Endtime**, just very briefly. That seven years of the Antichrist, or even 3-1/2 years to be more specific, is just an **hour** of time compared to **thousands of years** of time. Because that's apparently when they receive their greatest power, "one hour with the Beast." We'll study this in detail when we get to Revelation but I'm just giving you a little preview now to interrelate these passages to know who you're talking about, now back to Daniel.

DANIEL: "I beheld, and the **same horn** (Antichrist) made **war with the saints**, and **prevailed** against them; **until** the **Ancient of days came…** and the **time** came that the **saints possessed the kingdom.**" *(Dan. 7:21,22)*

ANGEL REPLIES: The **little horn** "shall **wear out the saints** of the most High, and **think** to **change times and laws**: and they shall be **given into his hand** until

a **time** and **times** and the **dividing of times**." *(Dan. 7.25)* "**But judgment shall sit**, and **they** shall **take away his dominion**, to consume and to destroy it unto the end." *(Dan.7.26)*

HERE WE SEE THAT THE ANTICHRIST WILL MAKE WAR AND OVERCOME OR "PREVAIL AGAINST" THE SAINTS—Until the ancient of days comes. This shows us that the **Coming of Christ** is **after** the **Antichrist reign.**

"THE COMING OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST… SHALL NOT COME EXCEPT THERE COME A GREAT FALLING AWAY FIRST (from Christianity), **and** that **man of sin be revealed**, the son of perdition ("perdition" here in the Greek means "devil"—the son of the Devil—the Antichrist)… **Whom** the **Lord shall consume with the spirit** of His **mouth**, and shall **destroy with the brightness of His Coming."** *(2Thess.2:1-8)*

AND WHEN HE COMES "EVERY EYE SHALL SEE HIM" *(Rev.1:7)*, and "all the tribes of the earth… shall **see** the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory." *(Mat.24:30)* **When?** "Immediately **after** the tribulation of those days" *(Mat.24:30)*—those days of the anti-Christ Great tribulation. *(Mat.24:21)*

THIS "LITTLE HORN" WILL TRY TO CHANGE EVERYTHING AND MAKE IT ROUGH ON GOD'S TRUE CHURCH for how long? For "**a time, times and dividing of time**". A time is **one year**, times is **two years** making **three** and dividing of time is **half a year** which is a total of **3 1/2 years** (the time of the great tribulation), there is frequent references in the Bible where it is given as months: "42 months" *(Rev.11:2; 13:5)*; days: "1260 days" *(Rev.11:3; 12:6)*; and "time, times, and half a time" *(Rev.12:14, also Dan.12:7)*.

THE REASON FOR THE LENGTH OF TIME FOR THE ANTICHRIST REIGN OF TERROR BEING MADE SO EXACTLY CLEAR IS FOR THE ENCOURAGEMENT OF GOD'S CHILDREN who will be there. We will know that it's got a very definite, set, limited time, which will be quite a help, because his reign is going to be a time of great persecution, of "**great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world** to this time, no, nor ever shall be." *(Mt.24:21)*

IT'S ONLY GOING TO LAST SO LONG AND THEN IT WILL BE OVER and we won't have anything to worry about after that. Praise God! You have something wonderful to look forward to, even if you have to die as martyrs, when you think about what's to follow. For **after** this **little horn and the united nations of this**

little horn, we have the throne scene and the **Second Coming of Jesus Christ,** covered in verses 9-14,21,22,26,27.

Coming Of Christ!

VISION: "I beheld till the **thrones were cast down** and the Ancient of Days did sit… thousand thousands ministered unto Him… the **judgment was set** and the books were opened." *(Dan.7:9,10)* "I beheld even till the **beast** was **slain** and his **body destroyed,** and given to the **burning flame.**" *(Dan.7:11)*

INTERPRETATION: Here we have all the thrones **(kingdoms)** of man cast down and God sitting in judgment until the beast which bears the little horn is destroyed and given to the burning flame. *(See also 2Thess.2:8.)*

FOR "THE LORD JESUS SHALL BE REVEALED FROM HEAVEN… in flaming fire taking vengeance upon them that know not God." "For by **fire** and by His **sword** will the Lord plead with all flesh: and the slain of the Lord shall be many." *(2Thess.1:7,8; Isa.66:16)*

VISION: "Concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet their lives were prolonged for a season and a time." *(Dan.7:12)*

INTERPRETATION: These **powers were taken away,** but their **lives prolonged in order for us to have someone to rule over** when we rule with Christ for a thousand years on earth *(Rev.5:10 and 20:4)*. Their lives prolonged for a "**season and a time**" may be the "**time** at the **end of the thousand years when Satan,** who has been bound for this period, **will be loosed** for a "**little season**" to again deceive the same ungodly people, who will then be destroyed by God. *(See Rev. 20:7–15.)*

VISION: "I saw… one like the **Son of man** came with the clouds of heaven and came to the **Ancient of days,** and they brought Him near before Him." *(Dan.7:13)*

INTERPRETATION: This is an interesting point for the Jews. **Two distinct individual personalities:** the **Son of man,** who could only be **Jesus** Christ and the **Ancient of Days, God** the Father.

VISION: "And there was **given Him** (the Son of man, **Jesus**) a **kingdom**, that **all** people, nations, and languages should **serve** Him: and His kingdom… shall not be destroyed." *(Dan.7:14)*

INTERPRETATION: The Antichrist is going to persecute God's children and prevail against them until it looks like he's won, but "the judgment shall sit and they (God's children) shall take away his dominion, to consume and destroy it unto the end. And the **kingdom** and **dominion,** and the greatness of the kingdom

under the whole heaven, shall be **given** to the **people of the saints** of the most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him." *(Dan.7:26, 27)*

THE PEOPLE OF THE SAINTS OF THE MOST HIGH ARE A SPECIAL, ELITE CLASS OF OVERCOMERS, the **total conquerors**. Not all the saints are going to get credit for it, because they failed to do the job. The **vast majority of the church** have **never entered in**—have **never possessed the Kingdom**, but have **run away in cowardice**, have **sat down in slothfulness**, and have **died** in the dry and desolate spiritual wilderness!

"BUT WE, THE TRUE CHILDREN OF GOD, SHALL RULE AND REIGN WITH HIM, WITH A ROD OF IRON! *(Rev. 2:26,27)* On such the second death (spiritual death) hath no power! But we shall be as priests of God and of Christ *(Rev.5:10)* and shall **reign with Him a thousand years**!" *(Rev. 20:4)*

DANIEL 8

⑥ DANIEL CHAPTER 8

DANIEL WAS CAPTURED AND TAKEN CAPTIVE UNDER NEBUCHADNEZZAR & he was carried to the kingdom of Babylon several years before Jerusalem fell in 586 B.C.

NEBUCHADNEZZAR GOT FED UP WITH THE STUBBORN JEWS! He'd been down there 2 or 3 times before & made'm say "uncle," but he decided this was going to be the last time, & this time they tore down the walls of Jerusalem, they destroyed the Temple & they took all the outstanding people, rich people, smart people, educated people, teachers, artisans & the intelligentsia of the Kingdom.

SO THIS MAN DANIEL, EVEN THOUGH HE WAS MADE A RICH MAN BY THE KING, WAS A PRISONER IN BABYLON. He outlasted several kings. Think of it! He outlasted the King who captured him, Nebuchadnezzar, & his son, & Belshazzar his grandson, Then came Darius who led the army that captured the city, & he was king of the Medes. That's always easy to remember because the Medes were first. But then the Persians rose up afterward & it became a united kingdom, & Cyrus was the greatest, & we're going to see that in this Chapter.

BEFORE EITHER THE MEDO–PERSIAN OR GRECIAN EMPIRES EVER RULED, the prophet Daniel, in the year 539 B.C. predicted that war would be fought between these two world empires, and prophesied its outcome. It was precisely fulfilled just as he predicted over 200 years later, in 333 B.C.!

THIS REMARKABLE VISION OF DANIEL CHAPTER 8 BEGINS WITH THIS PROPHECY regarding the conflict between Medo–Persia and Alexander the Great. Then the prophet, using this vision as a springboard, thrusts far off into the future and the events of **the endtime**—the time in which we are now living! (The vision is covered in verses 1-14, and interpretation in verses 15-27.)

The Ram, Medo-Persia!

VISION: "In the third year of the reign of Belshazzar (539 B.C.) a vision appeared unto me, even unto me Daniel… And I saw in a vision… before the river a **ram** which had **two horns**… **one was higher than the other**, and the **higher** came up **last**. I saw the ram pushing westward, and northward, and southward." *(Dan.8:1-4)*

INTERPRETATION: "And it came to pass, when I… had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning… I heard a man's voice… which called, and said, Gabriel, make this man to understand the vision… And he said… The **ram** which thou sawest having **two horns** are the kings of **Media and Persia**." *(Dan. 8:15,16,19,20)*

THE MEDO-PERSIAN EMPIRE WAS A DUAL POWER, "TWO HORNS" BUT THE PERSIANS WERE THE STRONGER OF THE TWO: "one was higher than the

other". Though Darius the Mede was a great conqueror and conquered the so-called impregnable city of Babylon, it was Cyrus the Persian and his Persian Empire that eventually reigned supreme: "the higher came up last".

WHAT GREAT PROPHET OF GOD PREDICTED THE NAME OF CYRUS A COUPLE OF HUNDRED YEARS BEFORE CYRUS EVEN AROSE OR EVEN WAS BORN OR LIVED? (Isaiah.) The Lord said, "You'll know I'm God & this is My prophecy & it's going to come true cause I'm going to even tell you the **name** of the man who's going to set you Jews free from your captivity!" Even before the captivity occurred He said, "I'm going to tell you the name of the man who's going to set you **free—Cyrus**!" *(Isa.44:28; 45:1)* And did he? He **came** a couple of hundred years later & set them **free**!

JUST THINK, DANIEL LIVED THROUGH MOST OF THESE KINGS! His life in Babylon extended from the **first year of Nebuchadnezzar** through the reigns of the succeeding **five kings**, past the Fall of Babylon, through the reign of Darius the Mede, even unto the **third year of Cyrus** the Persian & the Persian Empire! We're going to hit some of the details of history, **marvels** of fulfilled prophecy in history, in this passage today.

Alexander The Great!

VISION: "And as I was considering, behold, an **he goat** came from the West on the face of the whole earth, and **touched not the ground**: and the goat had a **notable horn** between his eyes, And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with choler against him, and he **smote the ram**, and brake his two horns: and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground and stamped upon him: and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand… Therefore the he goat waxed very great." *(Dan.8:5,7,8a)*

INTERPRETATION: "The rough **goat** is the king of **Grecia**: and the **great horn** that is between his eyes is the **first king**." *(Dan.8:21)*

HERE WE HAVE THE HE GOAT OF GREECE WITH ITS "GREAT HORN", ALEXANDER THE GREAT, furiously bounding from the West (Greece) to destroy the ram of Persia. During this war the

Persian Kings put nearly 5 million men into battle, one of the largest war machines ever assembled in all history. Yet Alexander, with a force of only 500,000, outnumbered 10 to 1, totally routed this superior force and did it with very few casualties.

THE GREAT HORN: ALEXANDER THE GREAT

GOD WAS BEHIND THE GREEKS IN THESE BATTLES IN ORDER TO PREPARE THE WORLD FOR THE COMING OF CHRIST by giving the world a common language, Greek, and awakening a great interest in philosophy and religion through the Hellenistic culture.

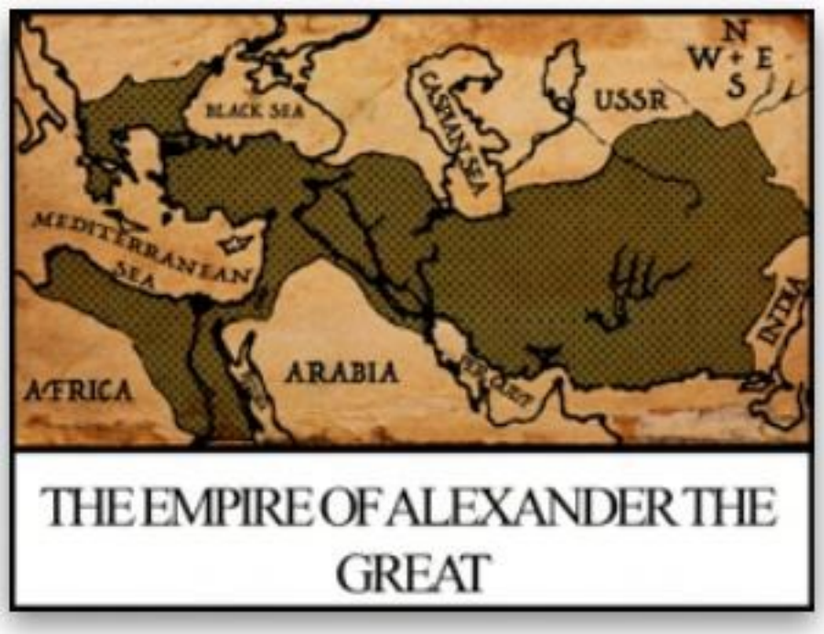
IN FACT, IT WAS THIS VERY PROPHECY WHICH SAVED ISRAEL when Alexander came to Jerusalem during the course of his conquests. The Jews took him and showed him the scroll of this prophecy that named his empire, and it so pleased Alexander that he left Israel alone and didn't ravage it as he had all the other nations that he conquered.

Alexander Dies, 4 Generals!

VISION: "Therefore the he goat waxed very great: and **when** he was **strong** the **great horn** was **broken.**" *(Dan.8:8a)*

INTERPRETATION: At 20 years of age Alexander began his military campaign, conquering all the civilised world from Greece to India, and from southern Russia to northern Africa in only 10 years. No doubt this **swift conquest** is why the Lord pictured his kingdom as a **winged** leopard in the vision of Daniel 7, and here as a he goat that **didn't touch the ground!**

BUT JUST AS HE WAS AT THE HEIGHT OF HIS POWER, "**when** he was **strong**", at the young age of 33 years, **Alexander died**. "The great horn was broken", without a hand. Think of that! He lived through all those battles, killed all those people, was threatened by millions of soldiers, & wound up sick in bed dying of a fever. They say he died whimpering, crying, because there were no more worlds to conquer! In fact, they say he died drunk, he actually drank himself to death because he was through conquering the World & there wasn't anything else to do. Bet you won't forget that, will you!



THE EMPIRE OF ALEXANDER THE GREAT

VISION: "And for it (the great horn) came up four notable ones toward the four winds of heaven." *(Dan.8:8b)*

INTERPRETATION: "Now that being broken, whereas four stood up for it, **four kingdoms** shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power." *(Dan.8:22)*

FIRST THE MEDO-PERSIAN EMPIRE FELL TO ALEXANDER, and then after Alexander died his four generals divided his empire up into four major divisions toward the four winds—East, West, North, and South. These four kingdoms were depicted as a four-headed leopard in Daniel 7.

BEFORE HE DIED THEY ASKED HIM, "TO WHOM IS YOUR EMPIRE GOING TO GO?" Because now by this time he really ruled the World all the way from India to Greece, & from Egypt probably up to the border of Russia, all that **amounted** to anything in those days. That was the area of the great powers & great nations & rich countries of the World! They weren't out West, they weren't back East, nothing in North America to speak of. **This** was the center of World power, the center of great empires, all this area here & beyond, Greece, Rome etc. No more worlds to conquer! So he died of drunk-enness & pleasure & it sounds like bacteria, a fever.

BUT BEFORE HE DIED HIS FOUR GENERALS ASKED HIM, "TO WHICH ONE OF US SHOULD THE KINGDOM GO?" And what did Alexander say? (To the strongest!) A rather wise say-ing, wasn't it? What would that have meant if they'd done it? They'd have had a big bunch of wars fighting each other for the kingdom, which they really did later. But at **that** time they made a very wise decision. They decided they'd split it up **peacefully.**

ALEXANDER'S EMPIRE BROKEN AND DIVIDED TOWARD THE FOUR WINDS

SO GOING CLOCKWISE FROM WEST TO SOUTH, the names of these **four kingdoms are**: **West—Greece**: This is about the same area as modern Greece, but included a lot more territory back then; **North—Assyria** or **modern Turkey**: This included what is today even part of Russia; **East—Syria:** This was the old Syrian Empire, which today includes not only modern **Syria**, but also **Iraq**, **Iran** and parts of Pakistan and India! **South—Egypt**: Also Libya, Ethiopia and all the area of northeast Africa were ruled by Egypt in those days.

SO JUST EXACTLY AS GOD SHOWED THE PROPHET DANIEL, THE WHOLE THING CAME TO PASS, although it took many years before it all happened. Daniel was prophesying, in round numbers, approximately, we don't know exactly, probably sometime before the year 500 B.C. Alexander conquered the World between what years? (333 & 323.)—Ten years, so that's easy to remember. He conquered the World by 324 & died in 323. So actually it was 10 years from 333 through 324, & then 323 would have been the 11th year & he died. So it was divided up at the time of his death, which was 323.

FROM THIS VERSE THE PROPHET NOW SUDDENLY JUMPS INTO THE FAR FUTURE AND ENDTIME EVENTS.

VISION: "And **out** of **one** of **them** (these **4 land divisions**) came forth a **little horn**, which **waxed** exceeding great, toward the **south**, and toward the **east**, and toward the **pleasant land**." *(Dan.8:9)*

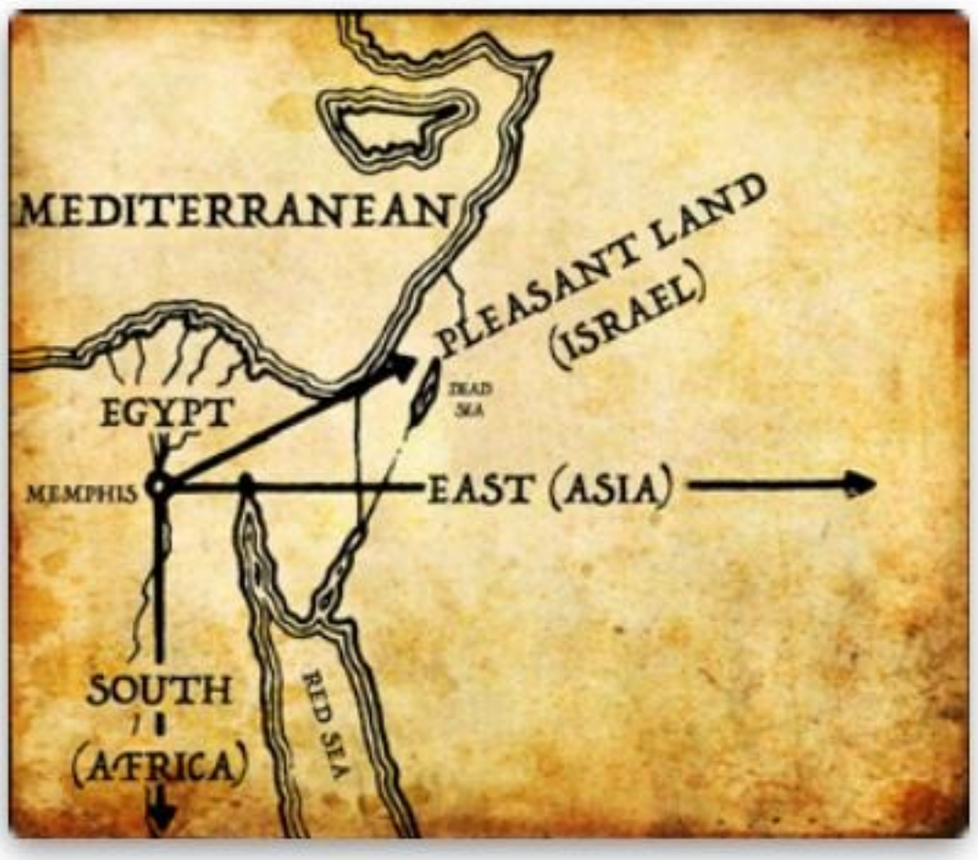
WELL, HE'S TALKING MOSTLY IN THIS CHAPTER ABOUT WHAT TWO GREAT EMPIRES, TO BEGIN WITH? (Medo-Persia & Greece.) Those are the main subjects, the two beasts that he saw in the vision. Then out of where these four horns were, these four divisions of the empire, sprang a little horn. He's particularly talking about **places** now, that part of the Grecian Empire, & about the same little horn that he talked about back in Chapter 7. And He's jumping over Rome completely, not going into detail about Rome or anything like that. He already dealt with that in the last chapter in detail. So He's pushing you suddenly into the future. In fact, He's not only jumping over ancient Rome, but He's jumping over modern Rome & the whole stretch of Roman domination of the World for the past 2,000 years or more so that He's landing you where? When is the Little Horn going to arise?—**Now**, at the **End**!

WHY DOES HE DO IT THIS WAY? WHY DOESN'T HE MENTION THAT OTHER BEAST, ROME? Why doesn't He say something about Rome? The Lord is especially interested in describing to Daniel those **last** kings, & especially the **Antichrist**, & He spent more time on that event in Chapter 7. So again He's jumping over the whole thing, catapulting over a great gap of 2,000 years of history in order to show you the Antichrist, & more important, this is the only Scripture in which it tells **where** he is from!

The Antichrist From Egypt?

INTERPRETATION: "And in the **latter time of their kingdom**, when the transgressors are come to the full, a **king of fierce countenance**, and **understanding dark sentences**, shall stand up." *(Dan.8:23)*

HERE WE HAVE NOT ONLY THE GEOGRAPHICAL LOCATION FROM WHICH THE ANTICHRIST (this little horn) will come, but also the time of his coming! "Out of one" of the four divisions of Alexander's kingdom in the "latter time" a "little horn", or a "king of fierce countenance", shall "come forth".



THERE'S ONLY ONE POSSIBLE LOCATION OF ONE THE FOUR DIVISIONS OF ALEXANDER'S EMPIRE from which this horn could have come if

he is to wax strong toward the South & toward the East & toward the pleasant land, & that is **Egypt**! the only part or division of Alexander's Empire which lay in such a position as to make these other directions possible was Egypt.

IF HE IS GOING TO EXPAND TOWARD THE 1) SOUTH, 2) EAST, AND 3) THE PLEASANT LAND, which is **Israel** *(Ps.106:24 and Jer.3:19)* he must be located **south** of the pleasant land, because if he were north of it, the pleasant land would be south and the prophecy would have given only **two** directions, south and east; but instead it gives **three** separate directions here.

FOR THESE REASONS WE ARE PRETTY WELL CONVINCED THAT THE ANTICHRIST will first come out of the southern section which is **(Egypt)**, which, remember, includes not only Egypt, but also Libya and all of northern Africa.

EGYPT HAS LOTS OF ROOM FOR EXPANSION "toward the south"—the whole continent of
Africa; "toward the **east**"—lots of room for growth toward **Asia**; and "toward the **pleasant land**".

NOW IN A LATER CHAPTER THE ANTICHRIST IS DEFINITELY CALLED THE "KING OF THE NORTH" (Russia) *(Dan.11:40; Eze.38:2)* So He must first originate in **Egypt** as a "little horn". But when he has gained power and "waxed exceeding great" he's going to later **come** from the North, which will mean he will have become powerful enough in the north to be the King of the North & eventually invade the South, from which he came. It's a rather vague, mysterious way of beating around the bush & getting back to that conclusion, but that's the only way you can reconcile the two theories & the actual Scriptures, as far as I can see, & that is that he somehow or other originated down here in one of these four divisions of the Grecian Empire. From Egypt, a son of the Pharaohs, of a long line of descent from the Pharaohs themselves.

ITS LIKE THE PREDICTIONS REGARDING THE FIRST COMING OF CHRIST. Three different prophecies stated that he would come out of Bethlehem, Egypt, and Galilee. (Micah 5:2, Hosea 11:1, Isaiah 9:1-2) Anyone trying to figure this out before Jesus' coming would have been stumped. It could not have been understood until a few years after He came into the world. So, perhaps it's the same kind of difficulty cropping up in these seemingly conflicting prophecies about the Antichrist.

BUT THAT'S MY CONVICTION, PERSONALLY, THAT SOMEHOW OR ANOTHER HE'S AN EGYPTIAN, either from way back or from origin, but he has somehow got to make his mark in Russia in order to become King of the North

& invade from the North. He spends a lot of time going back & forth between those two places as we read later in chapter 11. He comes from the North, he comes South, he goes back North, comes South, & he's always going back & forth.

SO SOMEHOW WHEN YOU FIND OUT ABOUT HIM & HIS HISTORY, AND HOW HE ROSE TO POWER, SOMEHOW HE CAME FROM EGYPT. I believe it! You can fight for Syria or you can fight for Israel or Turkey or Greece if you want to, but I'm rootin' for Egypt as his point of origin!

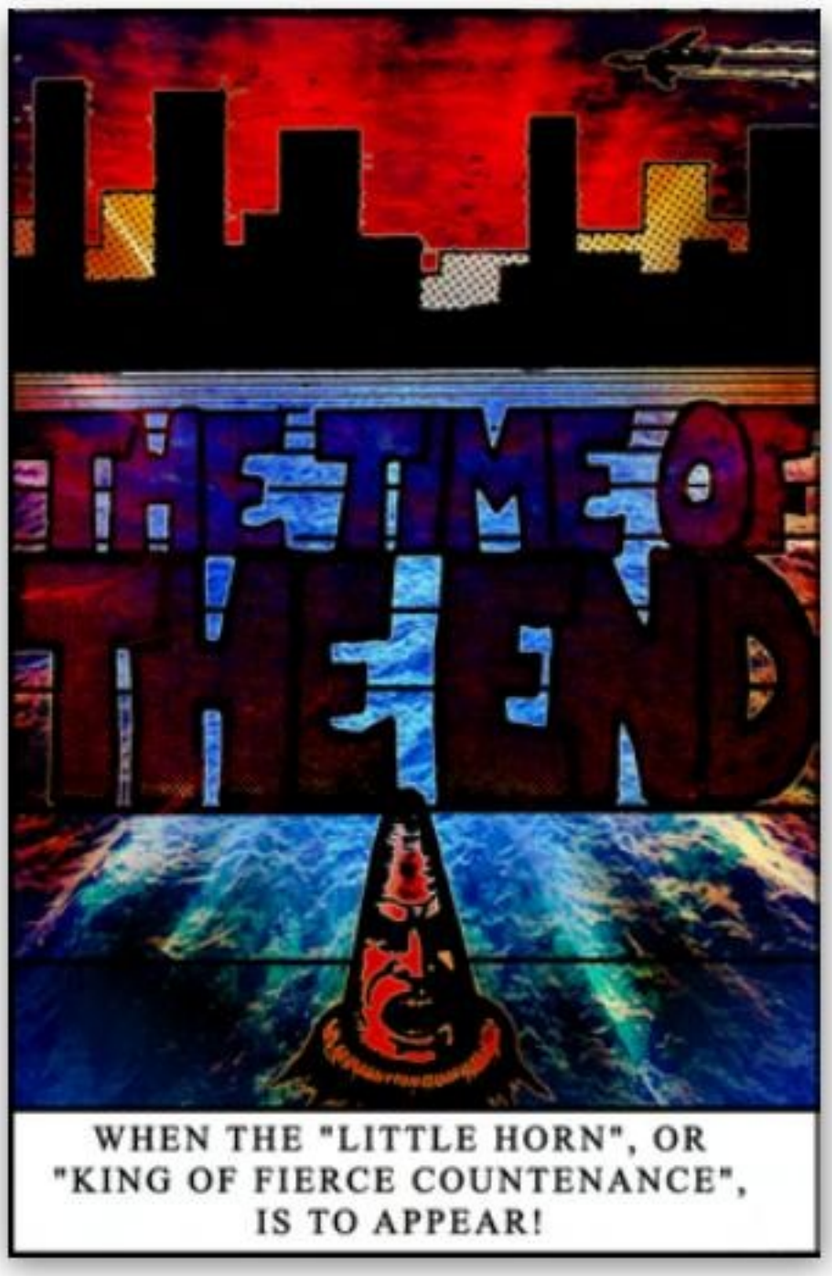
IN DANIEL 7 WE SAW THAT THIS LITTLE HORN RISING AFTER THE OTHER 10 KINGDOMS, with the eyes and mouth showing that the little horn is ultimately fulfilled in an individual. But here it says that this individual, this "little horn" or "fierce king", isn't coming from the super powers, but from the small third world kingdom of **Egypt?**

GOD HIMSELF IS GOING TO PERMIT AND ALLOW THE ANTICHRIST TO RISE TO POWER, "For there is **no** power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God", *(Rom.13:1)* and the **Antichrist will do the world good at first**. He will be just like Satan, who started out as a servant of God but then became exalted in self-worship and lost God's blessing. As long as he's doing the will of God, why couldn't we work with him? This is the way many prophets operated, from Joseph with Egypt's Pharaoh to Daniel with Babylon's Nebuchadnezzar, plus many others.

NOW SOME HAVE TRIED TO SAY THAT THIS LITTLE HORN WAS FULFILLED IN ANTIOCHUS EPIPHANES, a Grecian ruler of Syria who wrought great persecution against the Jews during the years 168-165 B.C. and no doubt he was an **intermediate fulfillment** of the **final** little horn, as others also have been.

HOWEVER, THE ANGELIC MESSENGER WHO GIVES DANIEL THE VISION MAKES IT PERFECTLY CLEAR when this little horn is to arise when he stated **four** times, "**At the time of the end** shall be the vision" *(verse 17)*; "I will make thee to know what shall be in the **last end** of the indignation: for at the time appointed **the end** shall be" *(verse 19)*; "In the **latter time** of their kingdom." *(verse 23)*

VISION: "And it (little horn) **waxed great**, even to the **host of heaven**; and it **cast down some of the host** of the stars to the ground, and **stamped** upon them." *(Dan.8:10)*



WHEN THE "LITTLE HORN", OR "KING OF FIERCE COUNTENANCE", IS TO APPEAR!

INTERPRETATION: "His **power** shall be **mighty**, but **not** by his **own power (but "the dragon"** or devil "gave him his power"—*(Rev.13:2)*: "and he shall **destroy wonderfully**, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall **destroy** the mighty and the **holy people**." *(Dan.8:24)*

SOME PEOPLE SAY, "WELL, THAT HOST OF HEAVEN' MUST BE SOME OF THE DEVIL'S ANGELS." Do you think the Antichrist, or really the devil (as the Antichrist will be the devil in the flesh) do you think the devil would be stamping on some of his **own** angels? No, it's obviously the **Church**! the host of heaven represents **God's children!** Certainly the A.C. couldn't stamp on God's angels, that's for sure, Well, Let me tell you, if the **Antichrist** has got power over **Angels** we might as well quit right now! But it's **not** talking about the Angels. The hosts of Heaven & some of its stars are never going to be conquered by the Antichrist!—The Devil, yes. A third of the Angels follow him out of Heaven when he's cast out *(Rev.12:4)*, so if you want to twist that like some Bible Prophecy teachers do & say, "Well, the Antichrist was possessed of the Devil, the Devil really is the Little Horn & he does cast down a third of the Angels, therefore that fulfils this Scripture", all right, you can interpret it that way if you want to. But it's actually talking about his war with **the** greatest host of Heaven! And do you know who they are?—**You**!

IN THE EYES OF GOD, YOU'RE THE HEAVENLY HOST, YOU'RE GOING TO BE THE GREATEST HOST OF HEAVEN! "Know ye not that ye shall judge Angels?" *(1Cor.6:3)* God said at first that He even made Jesus a little lower than the Angels. *(Heb.2:9)* That was only in His **Earthly** life. But the day is coming when having gone through this test, some things that even the Angels haven't gone through, you're going to judge **Angels**! so it has to be the Church.

THE "HOST OF HEAVEN" IN VERSE 10 IS THE SAME AS THE "HOLY PEOPLE" of verse 24. "Holy" means "set apart", or "separate"—God's children who drop out of the unclean System to serve God *(II Cor. 6:14-18)* and dwell by faith, right now, as Paul said, "In heavenly places in Christ Jesus". *(Ep. 2:6, also Col. 3:1-3)* So, contrary to the opinion of some of the Church, God's people will still be here during the Antichrist reign, undergoing a time of great tribulation and persecution, as we saw in Daniel 7:21.

VISION: "Yea, he magnified himself even to the **prince of the host**, and by him the **daily sacrifice was taken away**, and the place of his **sanctuary** was **cast down**. And an host was given him against the daily sacrifice by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground; and it practised, and it prospered." (Dan. 8:11, 12)

INTERPRETATION: "Through his policy also he shall cause **craft** to prosper in his hand, and he shall magnify himself in his heart, and **by peace shall destroy**

many: he shall also stand up **against the Prince of princes**: but he shall be broken **without** hand." (Dan.8:25)

THE DAILY SACRIFICE IS BOTH THE JEWISH SACRIFICE AND IN THE BROADEST SENCE OF THE TERM THE RELIGIOUS WORSHIP OF ALL FAITHS, which he will replace with an abomination, or "transgression of desolation" of his own image (which will be explained in Daniel 9) and other references predict that the Antichrist will make a covenant to permit the daily sacrifice of religious worship, which shows that he gets into power with the co-operation of the religious world. But when he finally does come to power the thing goes to his head, and he becomes completely possessed of the devil and wants all religions wiped out and only complete worship of himself!

MANY PROPHETIC PASSAGES ABOUT THE ENDTIME REFER TO A LITERAL SANCTUARY OR TEMPLE WHICH IS TO BE DESECRATED BY THE ANTICHRIST. "The son of perdition (the Antichrist)… he as God sitteth in the temple of God…" *(2Thes.2:3,4—see also Mt.24:15 and Dan.11:31)* so the ancient **Jewish temple that used to stand on Mt. Moriah where the Mosque of Omar now stands will be rebuilt in order for the Jews to resume their animal sacrifices.**

NOW AT THIS TIME THE DAILY SACRIFICE HAS OBVIOUSLY BEEN RESUMED FOR SOME TIME, BUT "BY HIM"—THE ANTICHRIST—"THE DAILY SACRIFICE WAS TAKEN AWAY & the place of his sanctuary was cast down." In other words, the Antichrist is going to destroy the altar on which the sacrifice is made, I doubt if he's going to **destroy** the Temple because it says in the Bible he's going to **occupy** it himself. "He'll **sit in** the Temple of God saying that he **is** God."—*(2Thes.2:4)*. So he's **not** going to destroy the Temple.

BUT IT MEANS IT'S MADE ABOMINABLE, IT'S DESECRATED, IT'S MADE NO LONGER SACRED, & this is why the Idol or the Image is called "the Abomination of Desolation." It's an **abomination** to God & it's going to **desolate** the World. It's called that time & time again throughout the Bible, in both the New & Old Testament, so it's a very well-known term. And this is obviously at the time when the Abomination of Desolation occurs & the Holy Place is desecrated by the Antichrist. (Explained next chapter in Daniel 9)

"BY REASON OF TRANSGRESSION"—BECAUSE OF TRANSGRESSION. WHOSE TRANSGRESSION? Why does God allow this to happen? Why does He allow this Jewish worship to be stopped & the place desecrated & an abomination of desolation put in there? Whose sins? Who's worshipping? (The

Jews.) He allows it to happen because of their sins, actually as a blow against their own sacrificial worship. The Antichrist doesn't like it, but here's a shocker, **God** doesn't like it either! Because the day of all that ignorance is past! There's no more Temple, no more Temple–worship, there **should** be no more Temple, God saw to that, there **should** be no more Temple-worship, no more sacrifices! **Jesus** was the one & only & **final Sacrifice**, & this kind of sacrificial worship is an abomination in itself to God! So God allows the Antichrist to destroy it!

THE LAST TIME HE ALLOWED THE ROMANS TO DESTROY IT In 70.A.D., & HERE THE ANTICHRIST IS DESTROYING IT AGAIN! The Romans were the tools of God to destroy the Temple & sacrificial worship & Temple–worship of the Jews because of their sins, & there it's happening all over again. "By reason of their transgression," their sins.

VISION: "HOW LONG SHALL BE THE VISION CONCERNING THE DAILY SACRIFICE AND THE TRANSGRESSION OF DESOLATION?" *(Dan.8:13b)* He's asking how long, concerning this daily sacrifice, this sacrificial worship of the Jews at the new Temple, & the transgression of desolation.—Here's again the Abomination of Desolation, that's what it's speaking of, the Image, in the Holy Place *(Rev.13:14)*.

"TO GIVE BOTH THE SANCTUARY & THE HOST TO BE TRODDEN UNDER FOOT?." *(Dan.8:13c)* The sanctuary, in other words the Temple, in a sense, is going to be trodden under the foot of whom? The Antichrist & his forces. They're going to tread Jerusalem down, God's Word says, they're going to tread it under foot! That doesn't mean **destroy** it, in this case, but they're going to **conquer** it, **rule** it, tread it under foot, & the Antichrist is going to walk into the Temple, sit down in the high priest's throne & say, "I am God! Worship me!" God's Word says so as clear as anything!—2Thessalonians 2 It says there that he shall sit in the **Temple** of God, as **God**, claiming that he **is** God! That's the desecration of the Temple, treading the sanctuary under foot.

OBVIOUSLY THE TEMPLE MUST BE REBUILT IN ORDER TO HAVE IT THERE & BE TRODDEN UNDER FOOT. That's the **sanctuary**. And who's the **host** that's trodden under foot? (God's people.)—The **true** people of God! There may be a few honest Jews who are finally going to see he's not the guy when he starts making them worship him & his idol. But the Jews are not the principal ones that he treads under foot. The ones he treads under foot **first** are going to be the **Christians.**

NOW WHAT DO YOU SUPPOSE IT MEANS BY THE SANCTUARY BEING CLEANSED?

In other words, this worship of the Antichrist stopped!

INTERPRETATION: "And he said unto me, unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed." *(Dan.8:14)*

HE SAYS THAT THE "DAILY SACRIFICE AND THE TRANSGRESSION OF DESOLATION" shall be "two thousand and three hundred days." Daniel 9:27 says that the Antichrist confirms a **covenant** for **7 years** allowing the Jews to resume their **sacrifices.**

THEN THE ANTICHRIST BREAKS THE COVENANT, stops Jewish sacrificial worship, sets up his Image, the Abomination of Desolation, in front of the newly-built Jewish Temple, & declares himself God. *(Dan.9:27;11:31; Mat.24:15,21; 2Thes.2:4.)* The Great Tribulation then begins & lasts **1260 days, 42 months, 3-1/2 times (years), or 1/2 week** *(Rev.11:3;12:6;13:5; Dan.7:25; 9:27)*

AT THE END OF THE TRIBULATION, JESUS RETURNS & raptures His Saints. (Mat.24:29-31; Rev.19:7-9.)

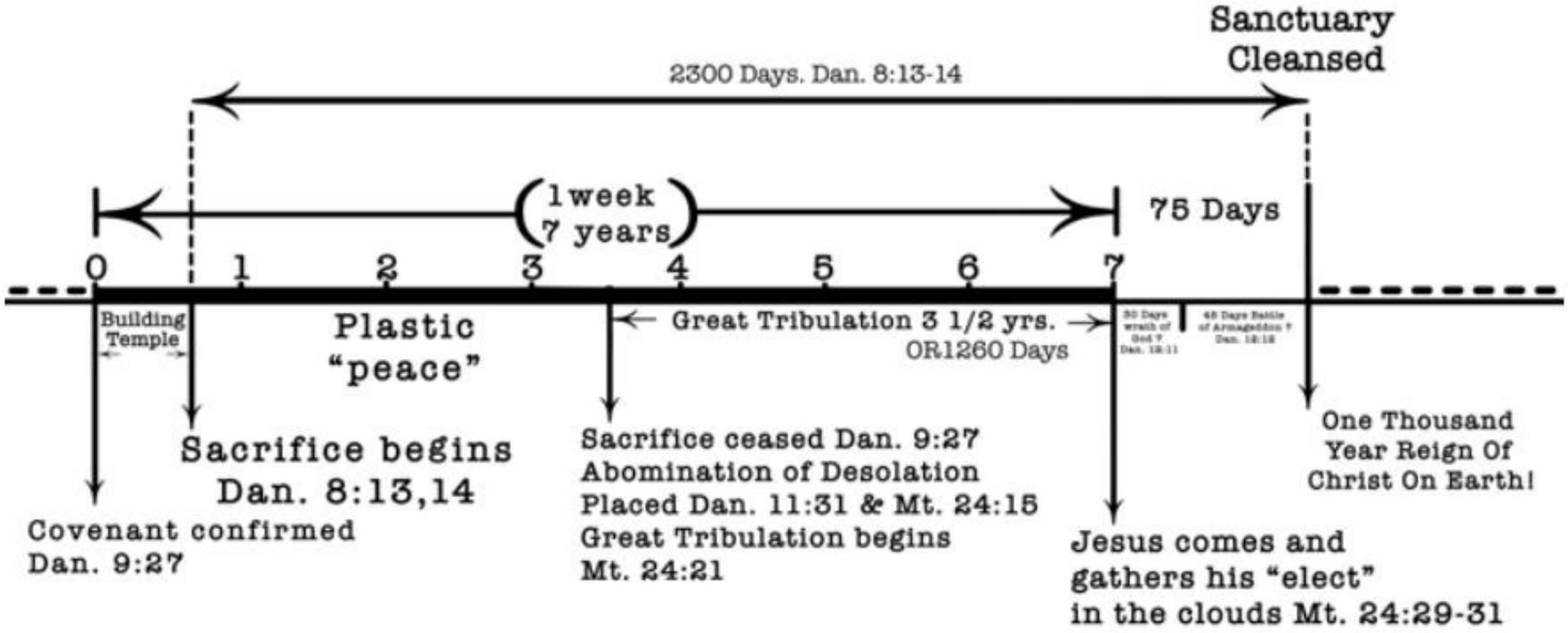
DANIEL CHAPTER 12 VERSE 11-12 TELLS US "from the time that the **daily sacrifice** shall be taken away, and the **abomination that maketh desolate** set up there shall be **1290 days. Blessed is he** that waiteth, and cometh to the **1335 days.**"

THESE VERSES ABOVE ADD ON A TOTAL OF 75 DAYS PAST THE RAPTURE. Since we know the saints are taken away at the end of 1,260 days and that the Wrath of God begins at that time, *(Rev.15-16)* these **75 days** are the length of time for the wrath of God.

THE BLESSING IS TO THOSE WICKED WHO MAKE IT THROUGH THE WRATH PERIOD and are allowed to live during the "thousand year reign of Christ and His saints on earth." In Daniel 7, it says "the beast (AC) was slain" …"but as for the rest of the beasts… their **lives** were **prolonged**"

SO THE CLEANSING OF THE SANCTUARY COULD NOT POSSIBLY OCCUR UNTIL WE'VE GOTTEN RID OF THE ANTICHRIST & HIS KINGDOM so subtracting 1335 days from 2300 gives us the length of time for the daily sacrifice—965 days, which is 295 days short of 3-1/2 years. Since the daily sacrifice ceases in the midst of the 7 years, this 295 days without sacrifice must occur at the beginning of the 7 years. After the covenant is confirmed, the Jews have 295 days? In preparation for resuming sacrificial worship.

WHEN THE JEWS BEGIN TO SACRIFICE AGAIN—& they always do that at the dedication of the new Temple, they've done it for thousands of years—you will know then that it will be **2300 days** until The sanctuary is cleansed (this worship of the Antichrist stopped!) **(see chart)**



"THROUGH HIS POLICY ALSO HE SHALL CAUSE CRAFT TO PROSPER IN HIS HAND" IT SAYS HERE THAT THIS FIERCE KING WILL CAUSE "CRAFT" (WITCH CRAFT, OR SPIRITUALISM) TO PROSPER IN HIS HAND. But today the whole world has been so de-spiritualised and de-religionised that they will no longer accept anything "spiritual" or "religious" as being "scientific" or true. However, the devil, in the Antichrist, is going to demonstrate his supernatural power by explaining that the power is purely "scientific", and that he's only using "scientific" power!

SCIENTIFIC WITCHCRAFT

PEOPLE ARE NOT WILLING TO ACCEPT THE EXPLANATION GOD HAS ALREADY GIVEN IN THE BIBLE for these spiritual realities, but are trying to find some other explanations! They will find an answer eventually, and it's going to be **satanic!** But they're going to have very scientific reasons for it all!

"BY PEACE HE SHALL DESTROY MANY." How can he destroy many by peace? by capturing the people's minds with peaceful propaganda: "Come and die for the truth and you'll live forever in the people you have liberated!" But it's a lie! So instead they die for a lie and die forever! By peace he will destroy many!

"HE SHALL ALSO STAND UP AGAINST THE PRINCE OF PRINCES.", OF COURSE, JESUS CHRIST. *(Rev.19:16)* By fighting against the Church he will be fighting Christ. As Jesus said to Saul, who was persecutor of the Early Church before being converted and becoming the great Apostle Paul, "Saul, Saul, why persecutes thou Me?" *(Ac.9:4,5)*

GOD GETS THE VICTORY IN THE END, THOUGH, AND THE LITTLE HORN "SHALL BE BROKEN WITHOUT HAND", "by the **sword** of Him (Jesus) which

sword proceedeth out of His **mouth**." *(Rev. 19:21)* As Martin Luther said, "The prince of darkness grim, we tremble not for him; his rage we can endure, for lo, his doom is sure; one little **word** shall fail him." And that **Word** is "the **sword of the Spirit**, which is the **Word of God"—Jesus Christ**! *(Ep.6:17; Jn.1:1)*

IN SPITE OF ALL THE WRATH OF BESTIAL, ATROCIOUS MAN AGAINST THE CHILDREN OF GOD during the coming worldwide devilish dictatorship of the Antichrist regime, which will war on God's saints throughout three-and-a-half years of a reign of terror, called in the Bible the Great Tribulation,

THE FORCES OF EVIL WILL NEVER BE ABLE TO COMPLETELY DESTROY GOD'S TRUE CHILDREN, and multitudes of them will still be here to joyously welcome Christ's triumphal re-entry into the earth's atmosphere to destroy God's enemies in great vengeance with a great and terrible slaughter!

"WHEREFORE SHUT THOU UP THE VISION FOR IT SHALL BE FOR MANY DAYS!" "It's going to be a long time, Daniel, before it happens. Don't worry! Shut it up! It's not for you, it's not for now, it's not for a long time."

"THE VISION", DANIEL SAID "IS TRUE", AND IT IS GOING TO COME TO PASS! *(Dan. 8:26)* Our **only hope** of survival, therefore, is to **be prepared** spiritually and even practically, with both the personal experience of Salvation—a change of heart by God's love in Jesus—and by a working knowledge of His Word and what it advises us to do under such conditions of the difficult days that are coming.

ONE OF THE UNDERGROUND COLONIES OF THE CHILDREN OF GOD AT THE COMING OF CHRIST. THEIR BODIES HAVE JUST CHANGED INTO IMMORTAL FORM AND ARE ABOUT TO BE "CAUGHT UP" INTO THE AIR TO MEEET JESUS!

DANIEL

⑦ DANIEL CHAPTER 9

THE NINTH CHAPTER OF DANIEL IS ONE OF THE MOST ASTOUNDINGLY DEFINITE, LITERAL TIME PROPHECIES GIVEN IN THE ENTIRE BIBLE, giving the **exact** times for both the first and second comings of Jesus Christ!

THE CHAPTER OPENS WITH DANIEL DESPERATELY CALLING OUT TO GOD on the behalf of his people Israel, who at this time were captive slaves of the Persian Empire —see verses 1-19).

DANIEL IS IN BABYLON BECAUSE THE JEWS WERE TAKEN CAPTIVE, Because of their many many hundreds, thousands of years of sins! God finally got fed up & In 586 B.C. , Nebuchadnezzar decided that was enough of those damn stubborn rebellious Jews! So he just came down & had his army tear down the walls, wreck the city & destroy the Temple completely, & he figured they'd never have the nerve to build it again. Well, if it hadn't been for the Lord, they probably wouldn't have.

BUT GOD HAD PREDICTED THEIR CAPTIVITY & RETURN THROUGH THE MOUTH OF JEREMIAH THE PROPHET. *(Jer.25:11; 29:10)* When their destruction & the destruction of Jerusalem & their going away as prisoners was predicted, how long did He tell Jeremiah it would last? (70 years.)

THEY WENT INTO CAPTIVITY IN 586 B.C., & YOU ACTUALLY TAKE AWAY 70 YEARS to find out what year it was when they were returned. In B.C., years before Christ, you're figuring **down** the years until the coming of Christ.. So 586 B.C. **take away** 70 years is 516 B.C. —Exactly, according to actual history, they were released in 516 B.C. by Cyrus, exactly **70 years** just like the Lord had told the Prophets!

AND DANIEL SAYS HERE HE UNDERSTOOD THE PROPHECY OF JEREMIAH. He understood from what Jeremiah said that it meant **70 years**. He was interpreting prophecy here & predicting when they were going to be released, because he was understanding the number of the years so that he could encourage & assure the Jews that they were going to be released soon. *(Dan. 9:2)*

DANIEL 9:20!

"AND WHILES I WAS SPEAKING, AND PRAYING, THE MAN Gabriel being caused to fly swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation (worship). And he informed me and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth to give thee skill and understanding." *(Dan.9:20–22)*

DANIEL HAD BEEN PRAYING FOR GOD TO SAVE HIS CITY (JERUSALEM) AND HIS PEOPLE (VERSE 19). The angel now appears to tell Daniel when and

how God is going to save them. "Therefore" he says, "understand the matter, and consider the vision." *(verse 23)*

THE ACTUAL PREDICTION BEGINS IN THE 24TH VERSE AND CONTINUES TO THE END OF THE CHAPTER, VERSE 27. As in the other Daniel prophecies, we will first give the prediction and follow it with the interpretation.

VISION: "SEVENTY WEEKS are determined upon thy **people** and upon thy holy **city**, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to **seal up the vision and prophecy,** and to anoint the most Holy." *(Dan.9:24)*

INTERPRETATION: THIS WORD THAT'S TRANSLATED "WEEKS" here in the King James Bible is the Hebrew word "shabua", which literally means "**SEVEN**". Therefore, a little better translation of this would be "**seventy seven's**", instead of "seventy weeks".

AS WE PROCEED TO READ AND UNDERSTAND THE PROPHECY AND ITS FULFILMENT, it becomes evident that these seventy sevens are seventy sevens of years, with each **"week" representing a period of seven years.**

SO, SEVENTY SEVENS OF YEARS, ACTUALLY, "ARE DETERMINED UPON THY PEOPLE & UPON THY HOLY CITY." How long is that, 70 times 7 years is **490 years.**

"THY PEOPLE", DANIEL'S PEOPLE, WERE GOD'S PEOPLE. So he says that as far as the history of God's people is concerned, they've got **seventy sevens** yet to go to finish the **transgression**, make an end of sins, etc. As we proceed we will find exactly how this was to be fulfilled in seventy sevens.

"SEVENTY WEEKS (490 YEARS) ARE DETERMINED UPON THY PEOPLE & UPON THY HOLY CITY, to finish the transgression & to make an end of sins, & to make reconciliation for iniquity & to bring in everlasting righteousness, & to seal up the vision & prophecy & to anoint the most holy."

"TO BRING AN END OF SINS." I've heard preachers & Bible teachers explain that this was all fulfilled at the death of Jesus. Was it really? Did that bring an end of sin? If so, what's this Hell all over the World I read about in the paper every day?

"TO MAKE RECONCILIATION FOR INIQUITY." Well, within that period, yes, Jesus made reconciliation, but not everybody's reconciled yet. "To bring in everlasting righteousness."—Well, yes, for some. Jesus at His death brought everlasting righteousness to some, but there sure is an awful lot of **Hell** going on that is **not** righteous & it seems to me a lot of even the righteousness of the church hasn't been very everlasting! So if He's talking about ever since Jesus, it doesn't look to me like the picture was very well fulfilled. Now get this!

"TO SEAL UP THE VISION!"—WHAT DOES THAT MEAN? fulfil it, completely finish it, the whole **total 490 years**, the complete **end**. "And the prophecy, & to anoint the most Holy." Who's the most Holy? It's talking about Jesus, of course.—In fact, Yeshua ha Messiah, or the word "Christ" in Greek, literally means "the anointed one" or "the Messiah." He was anointed in a sense spiritually to be King of kings, Lord of lords, King of the Jews, by God the Father before the World began!

BUT WHEN'S IT GOING TO HAPPEN? Did it happen at His crucifixion? Did He become King of kings then? Well, He became King of kings before the Creation, but that is in the **spirit** & the mind of God & the future is already settled, already here. But it isn't going to actually be fulfilled & come to pass, all that's predicted there about the 490 years is not going to happen until when? It's not going to be totally fulfilled until when?—Partially fulfilled, yes, spiritually fulfilled, yes, in the spiritual Kingdom of God in us on Earth now. Jesus was right when He was saying, "The Kingdom of God is within you." *(Luk.17:21)* It certainly wasn't outside in the Roman Empire!

SO WHEN IS THIS GOING TO BE FULFILLED? When He takes over the World as its King, King of kings, to be anointed the Most Holy & bring in everlasting righteousness & all the rest? It isn't completely fulfilled at the Second Coming. He only rescues **some** of the people at the Second Coming, & He doesn't take over the **World**, it's **still** in a Hell of a mess! In fact, it's **Hell on Earth** after that! It reaps the very judgements of God & the Wrath of God after that. That's not very holy! Well, it might be holy but it's pretty much of a mess!

ALL OF THIS IS NOT REALLY COMPLETELY FULFILLED BOTH SPIRITUALLY & LITERALLY UNTIL THE MILLENNIUM! At the end of The Battle of Armageddon *(Rev. 20:4)*. When we come down & take over & the Kingdom is delivered, oddly enough, it says into **our** hands, unto **us**. What happens at the Battle of Armageddon? The King of kings takes over His Kingdom & gives it to **you**! Isn't that marvellous! He gives you the Kingdom! Isn't that wonderful? We're always talking about God's Kingdom, the Kingdom of Heaven, the Kingdom of God on Earth & Kingdom of Jesus Christ, the King of kings, etc., but it's not only **His** Kingdom. Yes, it's His Kingdom, but He gives it to **you**! *(Dan.7:22,27)*

VISION: "Know therefore and understand, that **from** the **going forth of the commandment** to restore and to build Jerusalem **unto Messiah the Prince** shall be **seven** weeks and **threescore** and **two** weeks (or **69 sevens)**: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times. And after threescore and two weeks shall **Messiah** be **cut off**, but not for Himself." *(Dan.9:25, 26a)*

INTERPRETATION: IN 454 B.C., ARTAXERXES LONGIMANUS, KING OF THE MEDES AND PERSIANS, GAVE NEHEMIAH THE COMMANDMENT TO GO FORTH AND REBUILD JERUSALEM *(Neh. 2:5)*. There were several other proclamations made by Persian kings to release the Jews from captivity and let

them return to Israel to rebuild the temple, but the principle proclamation to rebuild the city of Jerusalem itself was made in 454 B.C.

CYRUS HAD TOLD THEM THEY COULD GO AHEAD & REBUILD THE TEMPLE, but Artaxerxes told them they could rebuild the city including the wall *(Neh. 2:5)*, which the other dictators had refused because they were afraid they might rebel again. But as long as the walls were down flat they knew they couldn't defend themselves & they couldn't be troublemakers any more. The Jews' Temple had been left flattened till this point because they figured it must be their religion that makes them cause so much trouble!

COMMANDMENT GOES FORTH
REBUILDING STREETS AND WALLS
IN TROUBLOUS TIMES - 454 B.C.

WELL, THEY FINALLY LET'M REBUILD THE TEMPLE BUT THEY LEFT THE CITY FLAT & THE WALLS FLAT, & they figured, "We're doing you a favour even to let you go home." They weren't allowed to rebuild the city or the wall, etc., until later.—Until who as we said (King Artaxerxes) finally let the people go home & rebuild their city & wall.

THE ONLY REASON THEY EMPHASISED THE SEVEN WEEKS OR THE 49 YEARS WAS BECAUSE IT WAS VERY IMPORTANT TO THEM, this rebuilding of the city itself & the wall for their self-defence. So the Lord is merely foretelling the future & predicting that it is going to take them 49 years to rebuild the city & the wall. And then after that it will be another 62 times seven, or a total of 69 seven's, which is 483 years until the crucifixion of Christ.

FROM THE TIME OF THAT PROCLAMATION UNTO MESSIAH THE PRINCE SHALL BE—HOW LONG? 69 SEVENS OF YEARS, or 69 times seven years, which **is exactly 483 years.** From 454 B.C., this would bring us to exactly 30 A.D., the very year of the crucifixion of Jesus Christ!

JESUS WAS 33 YEARS OLD WHEN HE DIED, & He was born in 4 B.C.—So He died in 30 A.D.

Therefore, Jesus actually began His ministry at 30 years of age (LK. 3:23), in the year 27 A.D., and was crucified, as we said before, in 30 A.D.

NOW FROM 454 B.C. TO 30 A.D. IS EXACTLY 483 YEARS (69 WEEKS) you don't count the 454. You take from 454, So the first year into the command was 453 B.C., On a calculator you would go -454 add 483 years brings you to 29 A.D., Now you have to add 1 year because there was no year 0, Going from

-454 B.C. the calculator would count the year 0, But the calendar actually went 1 B.C. to 1 A.D. **no year 0,** so -454 + 483 (69 WEEKS) = 29 + 1 = 30 A.D. !

EXACTLY WHAT THE PROPHET DANIEL SAID, IT WOULD TAKE from the commandment to go back & rebuild the city of Jerusalem, all the way to the crucifixion of Jesus in His 33rd year in A.D. 30. From 454 to A.D. 30 is 483 years & that's an exact time prophecy giving the exact length of time from the issuing of the edict to go & rebuild the city & then to the time of Christ, until He was crucified. And he even threw in a little extra there telling them it would take them 49 years to rebuild the city, seven sevens, plus the other all the way to the time of Christ.

JESUS WAS CRUCIFIED WITHIN 30 A.D., about in April, probably, according to the moon & the Sabbath & all that. OK, Remember, we're not dealing with just full years, but these things happened sometime **during** the year, & Christ was crucified somewhere **during** His 34th year.

MESSIAH CUT OFF
30 A.D.

THE JEWISH YEAR AVERAGES OUT TO AN AVERAGE OF 360 DAYS PER YEAR over a period of years. And every so often, I think it was about every three years, they would extend the 12th month to bring it back in line with solar years so that their festivals didn't go out of line with the seasons.

SO YOU CAN'T GO BY EXACT, CERTAIN DAYS OF THE YEAR IN THIS CASE OR EVEN MONTHS, it suffices to say that it was close enough that it was exactly 483 years later, or **within** the 483rd year. I think that's pretty good prophecy anyhow, that it was that close, no matter how you figure it, Remember The Angel was not talking in days but **years!** He said **69 sevens of years** which is 483 **years!** Don't try to be too technical. I mean, let's figure pretty much in round numbers, that the edict was made somewhere around 454 B.C.

SO DON'T TRY TO GET SO TECHNICAL & SPLIT HAIRS! MY LORD, THAT'S WHERE THE CHURCH WENT WRONG, when it got more interested in splitting hairs over theological doctrines & building church buildings instead of evangelising the World! So don't try to pin things down to try to be so exact about some things except where the Bible gives you the **exact** amount of actual **days**. You can't make a mistake about **that**. But when it just gives you a general figure of **years**, a lot depends on what time **in** the year it happened, what time **in** the year it was fulfilled & how long the months, etc.

ISN'T IT ENOUGH FOR YOU THAT IT WAS APPROXIMATELY THAT LONG?— 483 years, isn't that close enough? For God's sake, that's close enough for me!— That this prediction was that accurate, that when the edict was made, it was

about 483 **years** later when Jesus was crucified, because that's what happened, that's what it says!

IT SAYS, "MESSIAH SHALL BE CUT OFF, BUT NOT FOR HIMSELF". Isaiah, in another prophecy, tells why the Messiah was to be "cut off". "For **he** was **cut off** out of the land of the living: **for the transgression of my people was he stricken**… when thou shalt make **His soul an offering for sin** my **righteous** servant shall **justify** many; for **He** shall **bear their iniquities**." *(Isa 53:8,10,11—750 B.C.)* He died for us—not for himself, but for the transgression of the whole world —for our sins.

WHEN JESUS DIED ON THE CROSS IN 30 A.D. HE ACCOMPLISHED IN HIMSELF THE PROMISES OF THAT 24th VERSE: He finished the transgression, made an end of sins, and made reconciliation for iniquity, etc. As the Apostle Paul said, "We were reconciled to God by the death of His Son", *(Rm. 5:10)* And "He appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself." *(Heb 9:26)* He brought in "everlasting righteousness" through salvation. *(Rm. 10:4)*

THOUGH JESUS ACCOMPLISHED ALL THESE PROMISES IN HIMSELF, WE AS BELIEVERS IN HIM DO NOT FULLY POSSESS THEM YET: We only have them now by **faith**, in the realm of the Spirit, and we will not possess them **literally** until Jesus returns.

FOR INSTANCE, IT SAYS THAT AFTER "SEVENTY WEEKS" the "**vision** and **prophecy**" will be **"sealed up"**, or **completed.** Paul said that **now** "we prophecy **in part,** But **when** that which is **perfect** is come **(Jesus),** then that which is **in part** shall be **done away."** *(I Cor. 13:9, 10)*

THEREFORE, WE KNOW THAT THIS SEVENTIETH WEEK HAS NOT HAPPENED YET, BECAUSE WHEN IT ENDS IT WILL USHER IN PERFECTION UPON GOD'S PEOPLE, which can happen only with the return of Christ! So this seventieth week is still in the future!

ROMANS DESRTOY CITY AND SANCTUARY 70 A.D.

VISION: "**Messiah** shall be **cut off**, but not for Himself: and the **people** of the prince that shall come shall **destroy the city and the sanctuary;** and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined." *(Dan.9:26b)*

INTERPRETATION: After Jesus was crucified, do you know what happened to Jerusalem ("The city") and the Temple ("the sanctuary")? In 70 A.D. the **Roman Legions** came and **burned Jerusalem to the ground, took the Temple down, and destroyed it**. Over one million Jews were slain and 95,000 were taken as slaves!

MICAH 5:2, ISAIAH 7:14 AND 9:6 (750 B.C.) FORETOLD THAT THE MESSIAH WAS TO BE BORN IN BETHLEHEM of a virgin, and was to be called "the Prince of Peace" Who had been in existence "from everlasting". His betrayal by Judas is seen in Zechariah 11:12, 13 (500 B.C.) for "thirty pieces of silver"; His crucifixion in Psalm 22:16, 18 (1000 B.C.)—"pierced my hands and my feet"; and resurrection in Psalm 16:10—"will not leave my soul in hell."

WE HOPE THAT YOU HAVE ACCEPTED JESUS AS THE MESSIAH because we still have that seventieth week yet to go, which, as we said, will end with the second coming of Jesus Christ—this time not as a sacrificial lamb, but as a roaring lion to take over the world and rule it with a rod of iron. You'd better be ready!

THIS PROPHECY SHOWS THAT THE MESSIAH WOULD COME BEFORE THE DESTRUCTION OF THE TEMPLE AND THE CITY in 70 A.D.—40 years after Jesus' death! This is only one of over 300 prophecies fulfilled in Jesus of Nazareth, all written 4 to 15 centuries before His birth!

"AND THE PEOPLE OF THE PRINCE THAT SHALL COME"—now it doesn't say the **prince** that shall come, but what does it say? "The **people** of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city & the sanctuary; & the end thereof shall be with a flood, & unto the end of the war desolations are determined. —the **Romans**!—What a prophecy!

I'VE HEARD THIS EXPLAINED EVERY KIND OF WAY YOU CAN POSSIBLY IMAGINE! We know according to history what people actually came later even after the Temple was rebuilt & the city & the wall rebuilt & all that, who later completely destroyed & flattened the city & the temple & the works. Who was that? (The Romans.) The **people**, the armies of Emperor Vespasian, under General Titus, came & destroyed the city.

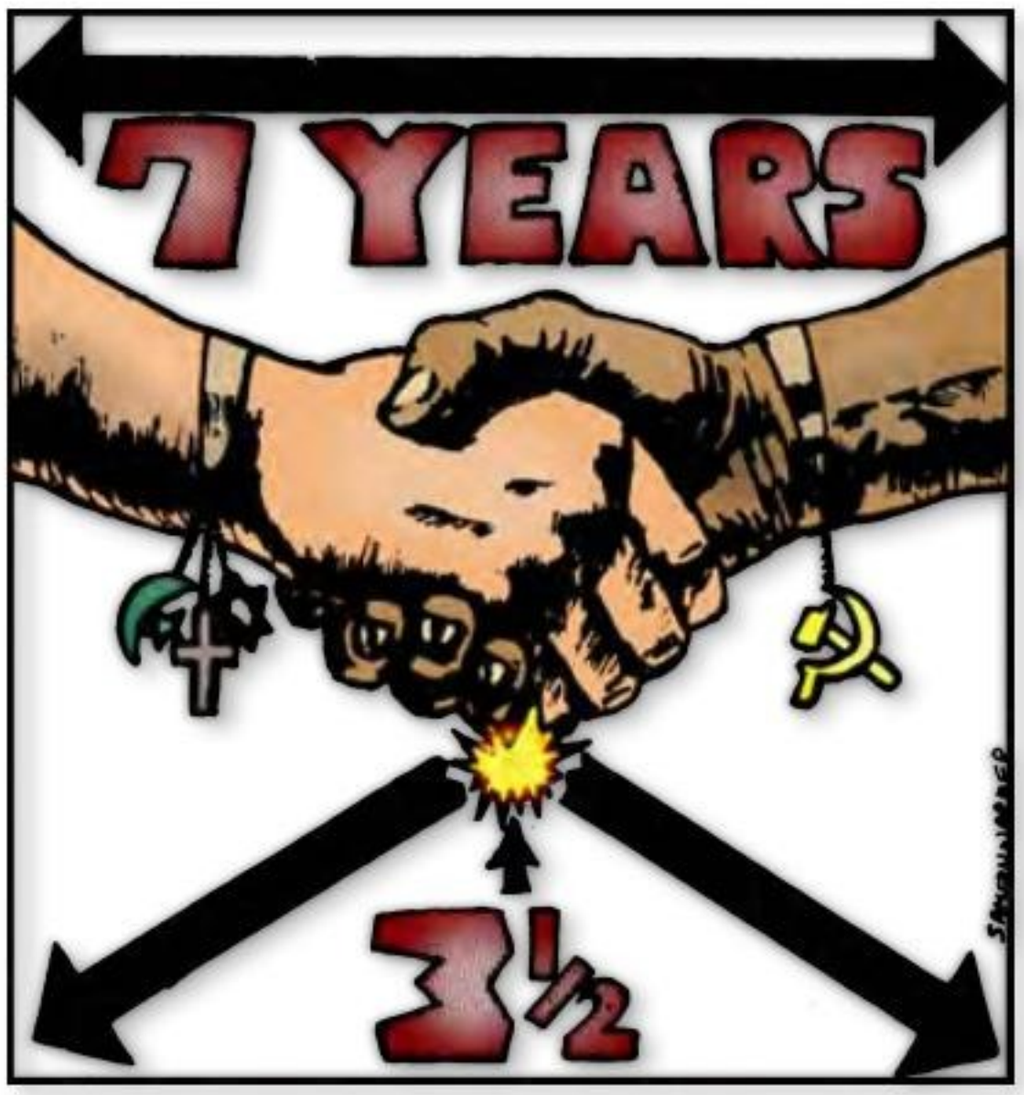
"AND THE END THEREOF." EVER SINCE THEN IT HAS SUFFERED NOTHING BUT FLOODS OF TROUBLE, WARS & DESOLATIONS. In fact, they have never rebuilt the Temple since the Romans destroyed it, & much of the city is still ruins outside the present old city, outside even where it used to be, just ruins, continuous desolations, continuous war after war after war which Jerusalem has been through, just floods of trouble ever since then.

EVER SINCE THE PEOPLE THAT DESTROYED THE CITY, THERE HAS BEEN EXACTLY WHAT HE PREDICTED HERE, FLOODS OF TROUBLE, DESOLATION & WAR! Jerusalem has known very little peace, it's just been trouble, trouble, trouble! In fact, at that time the Romans drove most of the Jews completely out of Israel!—Slaughtered millions of them & drove out the rest & they got scattered all over the World, called the great Diaspora, or the Dispersion, the Jews call it. We call it Dispersion, they call it the Diaspora, which is a Greek word for the same thing. That's their official word for the scattering of the Jews throughout all the World.

THEY HAVE BEEN SCATTERED EVER SINCE THEN & JERUSALEM HAS HAD NOTHING BUT TROUBLE EVER SINCE THEN, & even since they have been collected back in Israel again In 1948, Jerusalem is still in trouble, still at war, still in desolation & still without a Messiah ever since then, exactly as He said!—Until something. You're going to catch on the point, I hope.

VISION: HE SHALL CONFIRM THE COVENANT WITH MANY FOR ONE WEEK (7 YEARS): and in the **midst** of the week he shall cause the **sacrifice** and **oblation to cease,** and for the overspreading of **abominations** he shall make it desolate, even **until the consummation**, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate." *(Dan.9:27)*

INTERPRETATION: Now we have that week that was left over, that **seventieth week**—which will be the last seven years of history!



IT SAYS "THE PEOPLE OF THE PRINCE THAT SHALL COME…AND HE SHALL CONFIRM THE COVENANT WITH MANY FOR ONE SEVEN OF YEARS." So this "prince that shall come" back here is not actually talking about one of the Caesars, not about Vespasian, not about any of those that succeeded him then or for almost another two thousand years. But who is this prince that shall come? (The **Antichrist**!)

"AND HE SHALL CONFIRM." THIS IS A RELATIVE PRONOUN REFERRING TO SOME FORMER SUBJECT! Who is the former subject? The only one it could possibly be is the **prince** that shall come. "**He** shall confirm." So therefore that prince that shall come is referring to the **Antichrist**, because we know that **he's** the one that shall confirm the **Covenant** with many for **seven years**. He makes the Covenant for seven years.

THIS "HE" THAT CONFIRMS THE COVENANT IS THE "PRINCE THAT SHALL COME", OF VERSE 26. HIS PEOPLE, the Romans, destroyed Jerusalem. They were "the **people of** the prince that **shall** come", who is the **Antichrist**, whose empire, according to other prophecies in Daniel 2 and 7, will be a revival of and continuation of the old Roman Empire—in spirit and so forth!

SO ONCE AGAIN IN THE MIND OF GOD & IN THE SCRIPTURE THE ANTICHRIST IS THE EMPEROR OF WHAT EMPIRE? (**Rome**!)—The **final** emperor of the Roman Empire! So as far as God's concerned, the Roman Empire extends all the way from old Rome to the present & right clear up to the

Antichrist, & **he** is just the **final revival** of the **old Roman Empire** & its **final emperor**! It couldn't be any more exact, could it? "The people"—the Romans—"of the prince that shall come"—the Antichrist. So he is the final Emperor of Rome!

DOESN'T HIS HORN SPROUT OUT OF THE HEAD OF THE ROMAN BEAST? So isn't he a king of Rome?—Along with ten **other** kings, three of whom he overthrows. The old Roman Empire covered mostly what part of the World today? (Europe.)—Mostly Europe & some of the Mideast, but mostly it was Europe. *(Dan. 7:8;24)*

The 70th Week!

NOW HERE IS SOMETHING THAT YOU'VE REALLY GOT TO GET! We have dealt with all the other weeks, haven't we? "What ever happened to that **70th week**, You've got all this business about 483 years, 69 weeks, right from the issuing of the edict up to the death of Jesus.

HOW COME GOD LEFT THAT LAST WEEK HANGING & DANGLING UNTIL THE VERY END, THE VERY LAST SEVEN YEARS OF WORLD HISTORY? Why did He divide the 70th week from the 69? Why has there been nearly 2000 years since the 69th week to the 70th week? Why? Why did He leave that hanging? Why did He put off the 70th seven years to the very end?

WELL, LET ME TELL YOU! This big gap is between the time the Jews killed their King & therefore God was through with them as a nation, until the time they are restored as a nation & guaranteed peace & are building the Temple, & Israel really becomes the Empire of Israel again under their Emperor, the one whom they consider their own messiah. Israel really comes into **full** strength in history as a strong nation with its own Emperor, literally the Emperor of Rome, showing where Israel's at.

BUT WHEN THEY KILLED JESUS THEY CUT OFF THEIR OWN HEAD & THEIR OWN HISTORY, & ISRAEL, IN THE SIGHT OF GOD, CEASED TO BE ISRAEL. It ceased to be His people, it ceased to be His country, it ceased to be a nation in the eyes of God! But the **false messiah** comes along & literally recreates Israel into a World power with security, guarantees, Covenant, promises, restoration of the Temple & resumption of sacrifices. Israel has never been fully restored. Even though they declared their independence in '48, they will not consider themselves fully restored until they have the Temple & sacrificial services are resumed. Then once again you have Israel's history continued, Israel again in full bloom, Israel restored by the Antichrist, the last week, the last seven years.

IT IS AS THOUGH GOD SUSPENDED ISRAEL'S HISTORY WHEN THEY KILLED HIS SON, & He's not going to allow it to be restored until the very **end** of the World, Man's World, & then restored by the Devil himself, by the king that they worship & the king that they wanted. Their real King was crucified at the end of God's history for Israel as far as He's concerned, but He allows them to restore

themselves to full power under the **false** messiah, the false king, the Antichrist, in the **last 7 years**! Do you get it?

GOD HAS TOLD YOU THROUGH HIS OWN WORD & THROUGH THE MOUTH OF HIS APOSTLES OF THE EARLY CHURCH, Whether you be Jew or Gentile or Greek or Black or White or male or female, it no longer makes any difference. There's now no longer any Jew nor Gentile in Christ Jesus. No male or female, no Black or White, for all are one in Christ Jesus. We are all of just one nation now, the Kingdom of God, the Kingdom of Jesus Christ. *(Ga.3:28)*

JESUS SAID, "THE TIME IS COMING & NOW IS WHEN YE SHALL WORSHIP GOD NEITHER HERE UPON THIS MOUNTAIN NOR IN JERUSALEM, but he that pleases God shall worship God in Spirit"—in (heart)—"& in Truth"—(Bible), in here, His Word. "For," He said, "God seeketh such to worship Him. He that worships God shall worship Him in Spirit & in Truth." *(Jn.4:21-24)*

IN OTHER WORDS, THE TEMPLE MEANT NOTHING TO GOD ANY MORE! The Temple is **dead** & gone & has been for 2000 years! They've never had religious sacrificial Temple worship since then!

NOT ANOTHER SACRIFICE AFTER THE MOMENT JESUS DIED ON THE CROSS MEANT A THING! Not another animal slain upon that altar before the Temple for another almost 40 years after Jesus was killed, not another one of those sacrifices for 40 years meant a thing to God! Because the final ultimate Lamb of God had been slain & shed His blood already as a sacrifice for you & me upon the cross of Calvary! There is no other sacrifice! All other sacrifices were merely a type & a foreshadowing, a prophecy of the coming sacrifice of Jesus Christ & His blood on the cross for our sins.

TEMPLE WORSHIP FROM THAT TIME ON WAS IN VAIN! The Jewish Temple worship was a mockery run by the ones who had killed Christ Himself, the ones who had rejected their own Messiah the Scribes, the Pharisees, the high priests. So Jesus died there on God's altar, the cross, represented by every crucifix in the World, believed by every Christian, trusted by every son & daughter of God who trusts Jesus Christ for their salvation & His blood shed for their sins.

THE OLD TEMPLE-WORSHIP WAS SWEPT AWAY WITH THE TEMPLE! It kept on going for another 40 years until the Roman legions came down to Jerusalem & they destroyed it! They destroyed the Temple, never left even one stone standing on another, & they crucified a hundred thousand Jews upon the hills surrounding Jerusalem, & one million Jews throughout the Holy Land. Since then the Jews have been persecuted & hounded from one country to another throughout the entire Earth, until they have been scattered into every nation on the face of the Earth.

SO WHO ARE ISRAEL? WHO IS ISRAEL? That's important for you to understand, the Scripture. It's no longer the Jews, it's no longer the land of Israel!

—**You** are Israel! **You** are the Children of God today who are believers in Jesus & have Jesus in your heart & are saved! And **you** are His land today! You are His kingdom! You are the Kingdom of God, for the Kingdom of God is **within** you! Jesus Himself said! Look it up in the Book of Luke. *(Lk.17:21.)* Amen? Praise God? Do you believe it?

You Are Israel Today!—Not Flesh-&-Blood Israel!

JESUS HIMSELF SAID THAT "HE WHO RECEIVES ME NOT, ALSO RECEIVES NOT THE FATHER." For He said, "If they had received the Father, they would have received Me." *(Mt.10:40; Jn.14:7.)*

AND THAT'S WHAT THE APOSTLES TEACH US ABOUT THE JEWS IN THE NEW TESTAMENT. That's what the Prophets of God teach us about the Jews in the **Old** Testament as well! And yet He's allowing some of them to be gathered back to that land that they used to call Israel, which is no more Israel any more, really. **We** are really the Israel of God today, **we** are the only true Children of God today! Every Christian is a Child of God, the Children of God, the Israel of God, & **ye** are the land of God! You are the land of the dream!—The dream of every prophet of God!—The dream of every child of God. **You** are the land of Israel! **You** are the Kingdom of God!

THE NATURAL LAND OF ISRAEL IS MERELY A HISTORICAL PIECE OF PROPERTY STOLEN AWAY NOW BY THE UNBELIEVING ISRAELIS FROM THE CHRISTIAN ARABS to whom it belonged, to whom God had rightfully given it. Stolen away by force & violence & at the point of guns! They have driven out these Christian Arabs from their homes, from their own land to be wanderers in strange lands, like you & me. Driven out of every country on the face of this Earth, persecuted all over the World, having no home here on this Earth, pilgrims & strangers seeking for a City whose Builder & Maker is God! *(He.11:10,13.)*

WHEN THEY MURDERED THEIR OWN KING! ASSASSINATED THEIR OWN MESSIAH! They immediately lost the Kingdom & were no longer a kingdom or a nation or a people as far as God was concerned.

ISRAEL WILL NOT BE FULLY RESTORED AS A NATION TO FULL POWER & RELIGION & THE WORKS, INCLUDING THE TEMPLE & THE SACRIFICES, UNTIL THE ANTICHRIST COMES INTO POWER. God left a gap of nearly 2000 years of World History in which Israel was obliterated as far as God was concerned. God only allows them to be restored at the **very end**!

WHY DO YOU SUPPOSE HE ALLOWS THEM TO KILL HIS SON, THEIR REAL KING, & THEN RE-ESTABLISH THEMSELVES UNDER A FALSE KING, a false messiah, for a total of seven years at the very end? Why did they reject Jesus? Why did they kill Jesus? Why did they accept the Antichrist & follow & worship him instead 2000 years later? Because the Antichrist will actually set up the

kingdom like they're expecting it, whereas Jesus didn't. Why did God **let** it happen, To fill up their **iniquity!**

IF ANYTHING IS GOING TO PROVE WHO ARE NOT THE CHOSEN PEOPLE OF GOD NOR THE SAVED NOR THE CITIZENS OF THE KINGDOM, IT'S GOING TO BE THE FACT THAT THEY CHOOSE THE ANTICHRIST as their king & their emperor & they set up a reign of terror under him that will persecute & slaughter Christians!—A reign of the **Devil**!—A reign of Satan himself! If anything is **ever** going to prove [who] are **anti-Christ**, are **fiendish devils** & **not** the people of God, **not** the Kingdom of God & Israel is **not** the nation of God, it is going to be when they accept the **Antichrist**, the **Devil** himself as their messiah, as their king, as their emperor & **worship** him—Israel restored, ha ha, in power & glory, running the World again under their messiah, their emperor, their king, their "Supreme Lord" as they say!

THE HISTORY OF ISRAEL WAS CUT OFF WHEN THEY CUT OFF THEIR MESSIAH! But God allows their **utter iniquity**, their iniquitous natures to be **totally** revealed, **totally** exposed, **totally** identified, as, after having killed the **true** Messiah & **ending** their history as far as **God** was concerned, they rebuild a false nation & a false emperor & a false kingdom & a false king & a false messiah as the very last final crowning crime of their horrible criminal career!

HE ALLOWS THEM TO REALLY EXPOSE THEMSELVES WHEN THEY CHOOSE THE ANTICHRIST, THE VERY DEVIL IN PERSON, AS THEIR MESSIAH, & to restore their history & their power under the **Antichrist**, under the **false** messiah, under **Satan himself as their god**! You get it? Yes, that's the 70th week, that's the last seven years of Israel's history, & it is going to be the **last** seven years, & in a sense it is a **false** seven, a **false** nation, a **false** empire with a **false** emperor, a **false** king, a **false** messiah! The whole thing is phoney & Satanic, diabolical, devilish, fiendish!

THE LAST WEEK OF THEIR HISTORY IS GOING TO BE THEIR FINEST HOUR, their finest, most glorious seven years when their emperor runs the World!—That is, until right in the **middle**! He's still running the **World**, but then he starts trying to run the **Jews**. Up to that point they'd been running **him**! They got the Covenant, they got the agreement, they got permission to rebuild the Temple, restore their religion, they got possession of Israel, they got possession of Jerusalem. In a sense, with their "Supreme Lord," their chosen messiah, their chosen dictator, their chosen king, they have literally become the power that rules the World! Right? Isn't that what they're working for right now?

THEY HAVE RESTORED THEMSELVES!—Not "God did it **for** us," but "**We** did it ourselves with our own arms!" That's what they said. When some Jewish public figure was thanking God for saving Israel in their wars with the Arabs, another public figure got up & announced publicly, "**God** didn't save us, **we** saved **ourselves**!" And that's exactly what they're going to say at the end there when their false king is chosen & exalted & worshipped & put up as their emperor, &

not only king of **Israel** but king of the **World**! Israel's history at last restored! Israel at last restored! Israel at last a World power! Israel at last king of the World, running the rest of the World!

THAT'LL SHOW THEIR TRUE COLOURS, IF NOTHING ELSE EVER SHOWED THE CHURCH & THE CHRISTIANS—who now back Israel to the hilt & no doubt very soon will be backing the **Antichrist** to the hilt without even knowing it! In fact, they're doing it right **now**! In backing Israel, they're backing the Antichrist government! In backing the Antichrist government of the [Israelis], the church & Christians, even born-again saved Christians, are backing the Antichrist himself! —Not **us**, thank God! Hallelujah!

WE TELL THE WORLD THE TRUTH & THEY HATE IT because they don't want the World to know that! They're keeping it a secret until they finally take over! Talk about secret societies, Masons & all the rest, all kinds of cabals & secret societies & everything, they're secretly working undercover & even have all the church & the Christians fooled, getting them to cooperate with them, getting them to back the U.S. in backing Israel, so that Israel's supreme power & "Supreme Lord" can be restored & they can run the World the way they've always wanted to run it! That's where we are!

IN ORDER TO GET IN FIRM CONTROL & FIRM POWER, THE ANTICHRIST PROMISES TO INTERNATIONALISE THE CITY OF JERUSALEM, In that day Jerusalem will belong to neither the Jews nor the Arabs nor the Palestinians nor the Muslims nor the Christians but to **all** of them!—& most of all to the Antichrist! That's the way he gets them all to co-operate with him. That they will all have religious freedom there & religious rights of worship & be able to restore their various temples & sanctuaries & churches, etc., & all be able to worship & all have free access to Jerusalem.—Like Rome in the time of the Roman Empire, of which he's a fulfilment in a way, in which every Roman citizen throughout the entire Roman Empire regardless of his nationality or his country could travel freely from country to country & come to the city of Rome as his capital city.

ROME BELONGED TO EVERY CITIZEN OF ROME THROUGHOUT THE WORLD, SO JERUSALEM IS GOING TO BELONG TO EVERY CITIZEN OF THE ANTICHRIST EMPIRE THROUGHOUT THE WORLD. Jerusalem is going to belong to them all & they will consider it their city, internationalised, & it's especially going to please the Christians who love Jerusalem, & the Jews who love Jerusalem, & the Muslims who love Jerusalem, all of them! How smart! What a clever guy! He finally promises them everything & eventually gives them nothing.

JERUSALEM IS ESTABLISHED AS AN INTERNATIONAL CITY BELONGING TO THE WHOLE WORLD & not just the world's 3 major religions. It is even also made the political capital of the Antichrist World Dictator & his World Dictatorship. He gets all the world's religions to cooperate at first by giving them **all** religious freedom in Jerusalem to practice **all** their religions.

THIS THEN FINALLY GIVES THE JEWS THEIR GOLDEN OPPORTUNITY TO REBUILD THEIR TEMPLE & RESTORE ITS SACRIFICIAL WORSHIP! They work out some kind of a compromise with the other religions, & this is the only way it could ever be done, because the Arabs would never allow it otherwise. It has to be done by a **fourth** party, a World **political** Government, to make a compromise which is generally accepted as the Covenant spoken of in the Bible prophecies of Daniel time & time again.

JERUSALEM IS ESTABLISHED AS AN INTERNATIONAL CITY BELONGING TO THE WHOLE WORLD & not just the world's 3 major religions. It is even also made the religious capital of the Antichrist World Dictator & his World Dictatorship. He gets all the world's religions to cooperate at first by giving them **all** religious freedom in Jerusalem to practice **all** their religions.

THIS WOULD INCLUDE THE RE-ESTABLISHMENT BY THE JEWS OF THEIR 3RD TEMPLE IN JERUSALEM!—For which they already have plans & materials!

AND HE (ANTICHRIST) SHALL CONFIRM THE COVENANT WITH MANY FOR ONE WEEK: This **Prince** that shall come shall **confirm** the Covenant. This is why he is called the **Prince of the Covenant**, *(Dan.11:22)* the Antichrist, as it is **he** who confirms the Covenant. He makes a seven-year Covenant for the reinstitution of sacrificial worship & freedom of religion in Jerusalem, an ingenious compromise between the Jews & Arabs & Christians!

A COVENANT WITH THE JEWS & CHRISTIANS & MUSLIMS & ALL, that Jerusalem shall be a holy city & they can restore their sanctuaries & their worship. He's going to give everybody religious freedom & he brags about all he's going to do for them. He just does this to get their cooperation to help make him king, help make him the World dictator, the World Antichrist. So when he **confirms** the Covenant, that **starts** the Antichrist kingdom.

IT HAS TO BE A COVENANT TO RESTORE WORSHIP, & particularly he's concerned about Jewish worship here, the rebuilding of the Temple & the restoration of sacrificial worship on the altar in front of the Temple. He is going to allow the Jews to rebuild the Temple, to restore the sacrificial worship & to seem to have religious freedom again, & he does this for 3 1/2 years. How do we know he does this for 3 1/2 years? Well, it tells you here & it's more specific in other chapters to follow.

"IN THE MIDST OF THE WEEK (AT THE END OF 3 1/2 YEARS, LEAVING 3 1/2 MORE) HE SHALL CAUSE THE SACRIFICE AND OBLATION TO CEASE (in other words, stop religious worship), and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate."

IN THE MIDDLE OF THE SEVEN YEARS, WHAT DOES HE DO? He causes the sacrifice & the oblation to cease. In the middle of seven years, At the end of 3

1/2 years he breaks the Covenant, right at the middle of the seven years the Covenant is broken, "And for the overspreading of **abominations** he shall make it (Sacrifice/Worship) **desolate**, even until the consummation.") Even unto the consummation of the End! When that happens, there's going to be nothing but trouble from then on! It's going to be an "overspreading of abominations." Now that's virtually the same term used as the "abomination of desolation."—"The abomination which maketh desolate." *(Dan.11:31; 12:11.)* *(Mt.24:15.)*

ALL RIGHT, THE ANTICHRIST THEN IS GOING TO BREAK THE COVENANT & after that there's gonna be 3 1/2 years of Great Tribulation, horror, the Beast, the Image of the Beast & the Mark of the Beast, all deceivableness of unrighteousness & all lying signs and wonders—Desolations & wars & overspreading of abominations! This term "overspreading of abomination"

THIS LAST HALF OF THE SEVEN YEARS IS THE GREAT TRIBULATION, THE FIRST HALF IS WORLD PEACE. He makes the Covenant as a World Peace Treaty & everything is going fine, he's restoring the World, he's gonna make everybody happy & bring World peace until he's finally got everything firmly in his grip. Therefore at the end of 3 1/2 years he **breaks** the Covenant, & Jesus said that he would then place the **abomination of desolation** in the holy place. *(Mt. 24:15.)* And we find out that that's an **image** of himself in Revelation 13th Chapter.

IN MATTHEW 24, JESUS SAYS HE'LL PLACE IT IN THE HOLY PLACE & Jesus Himself predicts then that that will begin the Great Tribulation & that it will last until He comes. *(Mt.24:15,21,29-31.)* And during this time people are going to be branded with the Mark of the Beast. They're not going to be allowed to worship God or read the Bible or worship anybody but the Antichrist.

THIS CEASING OF THE "DAILY SACRIFICE" BY THE A.C. IS ALSO PREDICTED IN DANIEL CHAPTERS 8 AND 11. In Daniel 8 it says, "by him (the **little horn**) the **daily sacrifice** was **taken away,** and the place of his sanctuary was cast down… (by) the **transgression of desolation**." *(Dan.8:11-14) (Daniel 11:31)* says, "Arms shall stand on **his** part, and they… shall **take away** the **daily sacrifice,** and… place the **abomination** that maketh **desolate.**"

SO THE ANTICHRIST WON'T WANT ANYBODY TO WORSHIP ANYBODY BUT HIMSELF, HE WANTS TO BE GOD! He's going to be the **Anti**christ. This word literally does not mean just **against** Christ, but **in place of** Christ. He wants himself to be the Messiah & be worshipped like Jesus & be the World king like Jesus is going to be, so he forbids worship except of this Image of the Beast. The Beast is the Antichrist, & they make this Image of him that talks & commands that anybody that refuses the Mark of the Beast or to worship him should be Killed! It speaks & commands that everybody that doesn't worship him

& receive the Mark of the Beast should be Killed! & that's in Revelation 13:15. It doesn't **happen** to all of them, but he **commands** it. So there you are, there's the whole outline of history from the time of Daniel through the time of Christ, right down to the very End!

NOW I CAN GIVE YOU SOME RATIONALITIES & REASONS & A LITTLE LOGIC that maybe you might understand to try to explain it. He was giving the history of what people? (The Jews.) And when did the Jews really lose their kingdom? (When they killed their King!) He didn't just die of natural causes. When they murdered their own King! Assassinated their own Messiah! They immediately lost the Kingdom & were no longer a kingdom or a nation or a people as far as God was concerned.

BUT THERE'S GOING TO BE A SORT OF A FALSE RESTORATION OF THEIR KINGDOM & you might say their autonomy, independence, in this seven-year Covenant with the Antichrist.

SO THE POWER OF THE JEWS IS TREMENDOUSLY RESTORED & THE NATION IS MADE OFFICIAL. It will be recognised **World**wide then. It's not recognised Worldwide today, did you know that? There are many countries who refuse of recognise the existence of Israel at all.

SO THE ANTICHRIST, AS A SMART POLITICIAN, realises that in order to stop all this bickering & arguing & in-fighting amongst the world's 3 great religions within his One-World Government, he's finally got to **abolish** all religions, & insist that there must just be **one religion**—**his** religion—the worship of **him** & his **image**!

AS THE PRINCE OF THE COVENANT, THE ANTICHRIST IS THE ONE WHO MAKES THE COVENANT, & therefore he has the authority to **break** it. He **makes** the promise, but he also **breaks** the promise. He's the one who **gives** these nations & religions their freedom & authority to practise & worship in Jerusalem & set up their official Temples there, & tries to bring about a compromise between them.

OBVIOUSLY, THE COVENANT DOESN'T WORK! He tries, but probably there's still so much fighting between them, that he cannot get the world really united as long as these religions are still fighting each other. So his idea, of course, with the seeming sensible reasoning of man & the Devil, is to **abolish** all other religions, & unite the world in **one religion**, the worship of **himself**, the **Antichrist**, which means the worship of the **Devil**, for he **is** the Devil in the flesh!—As the great English historian Toynbee said: "To unite the **world**, you'd **have** to unite its **religions!**"

THAT'S WHEN HE, THE PRINCE OF THE COVENANT, THE ANTICHRIST, STOPS THE SACRIFICES & BREAKS THE COVENANT THAT HE HAS MADE!

He made the Covenant for 7 years, promising them all this religious freedom. Then he breaks it & says, "We're going to put a stop to all this religious fighting now, & we're going to just worship **me**!—And we're just going to have **One-World Religion** as well as **One-World Government** & a One-World Dictator!—**ME**!

SO FINALLY THE DEVIL HAS GOT WHAT HE ALWAYS WANTED!: THE WORSHIP OF THE WHOLE WORLD WITH HIM AS ITS GOD!—"THE GOD OF THIS WORLD" *(2Co.4:4.)* Then comes the attempted **abolition** of the worship of the one true God & of Jesus Christ His Son & all **other** religions!

"AND IT WAS GIVEN UNTO HIM TO MAKE WAR WITH THE SAINTS, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations , And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world" *(Rev.13:7-8)*

SO ONE LAST RECAP "AND HE (ANTICHRIST) SHALL CONFIRM THE COVENANT WITH MANY FOR ONE WEEK"—OR SEVEN YEARS. This **Prince** that shall come shall **confirm** the Covenant. This is why he is called the **Prince of the Covenant**, the Antichrist, as it is **he** who confirms the Covenant. He makes a seven-year Covenant for the reinstitution of sacrificial worship & freedom of religion in Jerusalem, an ingenious compromise between the Christians, Jews & Arabs!

BUT THEN HE BREAKS IT!: "In the midst of the week" or the seven years, or therefore at the end of 3 1/2 years, "he shall cause the sacrifice & the oblation to cease." Now there is reference after reference about this event: *(Dan.7:25; 8:9-14; 9:27; 11:31; 12:7-11; Mt.24:15 & 21; Lk.21:20-24; Rev.11:2)* & many others.—Read'm!

"HE SHALL CAUSE THE SACRIFICE & OBLATION TO CEASE (BREAK THE COVENANT), & for the overspreading of abominations (Abomination of desolation/all deceivableness of unrighteousness) he shall make it (Sacrifice/Worship) desolate, even unto the consummation (the End), & that determined shall be poured upon the desolate"—(The wrath of God poured upon those who have rejected Jesus and worshiped the Antichrist and his image)

THE PRESENT MONEY MEDIUM WILL SOON BE REPLACED BY A NEW "MONEY" MEDIUM, A VERY REMARKABLE CREDIT SYSTEM in which every person in the world who belongs to the system will have a credit number, without which he cannot buy or sell. *(Rev.13:7)*

THIS NUMBER (NAME) WILL BE BRANDED ON EACH PERSON: "a **mark** in their **right hand**, **or** in their **foreheads**…that no man might **buy** or **sell**, save he that had the mark, or the **name** of the beast, or the number of his **name**…for it is the number of a **man**; and his number is six hundred three score and six." *(Rev. 13:16,17)* Soon man will no longer fear the power of paper currency and their

MS. CYNTHIA SYSTEMITE PROUDLY GETS THE MARK OF THE BEAST.

owners, but **they will have a new god, a new monetary medium**, and be branded by the beast like cattle for the slaughter, and will be forced to worship the beast and this image, or be killed!

JUST LOOK AT HOW THE WORLD IS BEING PREPARED FOR A MECHANICAL GOD, an electronic brain, a computer deity, which they will then be willing to worship because it is their own creation, the work of their own hands. "they worship the works of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made." *(Isa.2:8)*

THIS IDOL OF THE ANTICHRIST, THIS ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION, will be put right in the holy place at Jerusalem to make the world worship it. They will **also endeavour to do so in the very hearts** of the people, the true temple of God, the spiritual temple of God.

THEY WILL SUCCEED IN THOSE WHO KNEW HIM NOT AND WERE NOT TRULY HIS TEMPLE, BUT IN HIS TRUE TEMPLE, THOSE TRUE REMAINING BELIEVERS, THEY WILL NOT set up the abomination, that worship of the Antichrist. As Jesus said, "The true worshippers shall worship the Father in Spirit and in truth"—the temple of His Spirit, not the temple "at Jerusalem". "And they (the true worshippers) shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of My hand." *(Jn.4:21-23; 10:29)*

THE FIRST THREE AND A HALF YEARS OF THIS DICTATOR'S SEEMINGLY BENIGN RULE WILL BE FOLLOWED BY THREE AND A HALF YEARS OF A REIGN OF TERROR called the **Great Tribulation**, under this demon dictator's image and its false prophet, and an unparalleled worldwide persecution of both Jews and Christians!

THIS GREAT TRIBULATION, THEREFORE, WILL BEGIN IN THE "MIDST OF THE WEEK" and will continue throughout the remaining 3 1/2 years of the "seven year" covenant!—Until the consummation (or completion of the seven years), "and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate."

AND "THAT DETERMINED" IS THE WRATH OF GOD which Revelation describes as seven vials poured upon the wicked, and which begins at the Second Coming of Christ to gather together or Rapture His saints. *(Rev. 16)*

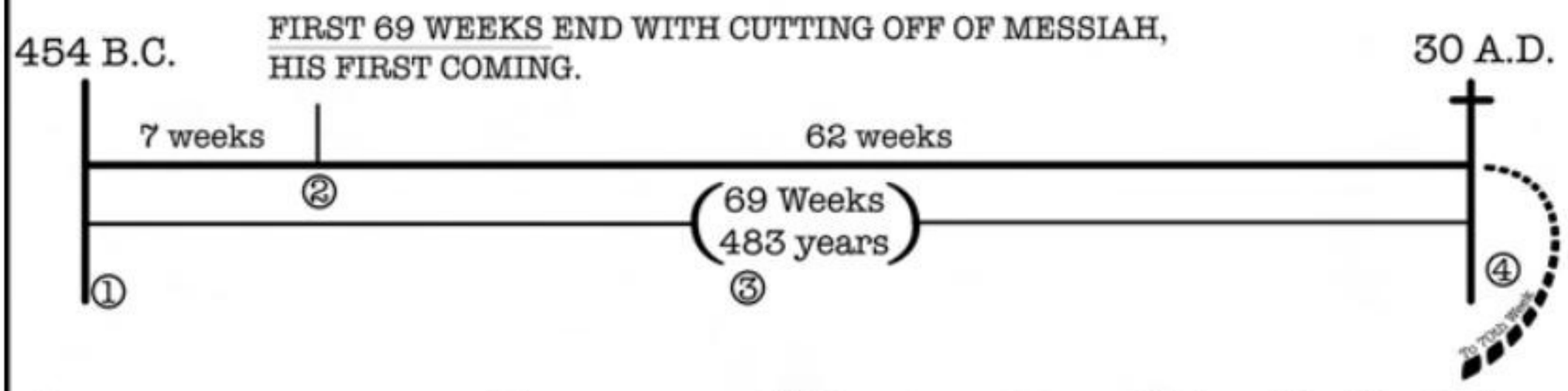
FOR THEN, JESUS SAID "IMMEDIATELY AFTER THE TRIBULATION OF THOSE DAYS", "then shall appear the **sign of the Son of man** in heaven…and they shall **see** the **Son of man coming** in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. And He shall send His angels with a great sound of a trumpet and they shall **gather together His elect** from the four winds…from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven." *(Mt.24:29-31; Mk.13:27)*

HERE AT THE END OF THIS SEVENTIETH WEEK WE HAVE THE GLORIOUS SECOND COMING OF JESUS CHRIST TO "GATHER TOGETHER" HIS CHURCH—the true believers. This gathering together involves first the resurrection of those saints who have died, and then the transformation of those believers still alive at His coming, both of whom, at that time, will receive immortal bodies!

"FOR THE LORD HIMSELF SHALL DESCEND FROM HEAVEN WITH A SHOUT, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God… (and) them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with Him" when He comes.

"THE DEAD IN CHRIST SHALL RISE FIRST: **Then** we which are **alive** and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air, and so shall we ever be with the Lord." *(1Th.4:14-17)*

TIME LINE CHARTS of the 70 WEEKS OF DANIEL



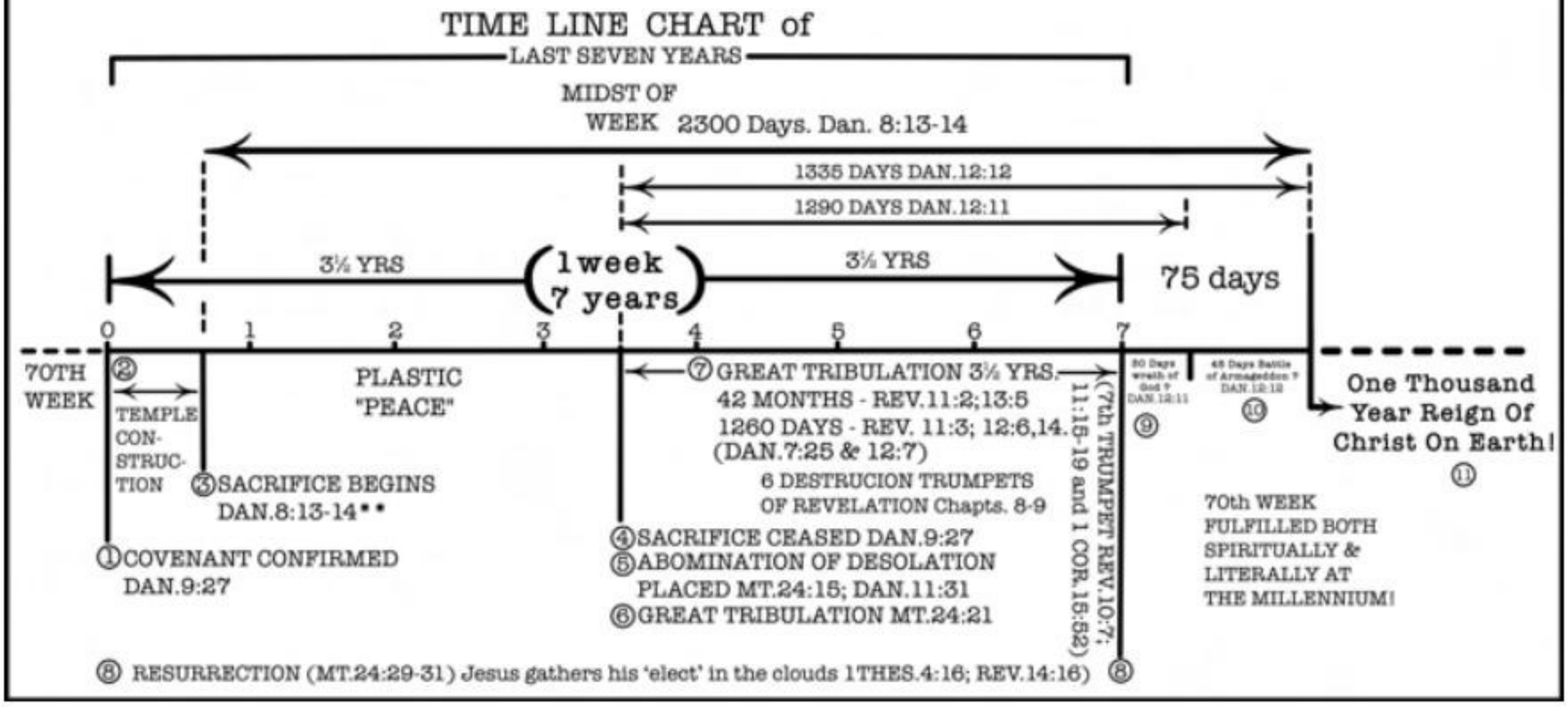
① Artaxerxes of Persia commands Jews in 454 B.C.* to return to Jerusalem. Neh.2:5

② Rebuilding of streets and wall finished.

③ 69 weeks. =483 yrs. Therefore 1 week.= 7 yrs.

④ Jesus "the Messiah" was "cut off" (crucified) "after" the 62 week period, or total of 69 weeks. =483 yrs.!

TIME LINE CHART of LAST SEVEN YEARS



Daniel 9:25 - 69 Weeks

Neh 2:1, 2:3, 2:8 - The commandment to rebuild Jerusalem was given to Nehemiah by Artaxerxes in the year 454 B.C.

The Jewish word shabua/weeks means:
Weeks of days = 7 days
Weeks of weeks = 7 weeks
Weeks of years = 7 years

Daniel 9:25 refers to weeks of years
Three score and two weeks = 62 weeks
7 weeks + 62 weeks = 69 (weeks of years)
69 weeks of years means 69 "7's" or 483 years
Daniel 9:25 says -
It would be 483 years from the commandment to rebuild the city of Jerusalem to Messiah the Prince.

Counting 483 years from 454 B.C. brings us to 30 A.D.

454 B.C.	YEARS
453 B.C.	(1)
452 B.C.	(2)
451 B.C.	(3)
450 B.C.	(4)
|	|
|	|
1 B.C.	(453)
1 A.D.	(454)
2 A.D.	(455)
3 A.D.	(456)
4 A.D.	(457)
5 A.D.	(458)
6 A.D.	(459)
7 A.D.	(460)
8 A.D.	(461)
9 A.D.	(462)
10 A.D.	(463)
11 A.D.	(464)
12 A.D.	(465)
13 A.D.	(466)
14 A.D.	(467)
15 A.D.	(468)
16 A.D.	(469)
17 A.D.	(470)
18 A.D.	(471)
19 A.D.	(472)
20 A.D.	(473)
21 A.D.	(474)
22 A.D.	(475)
23 A.D.	(476)
24 A.D.	(477)
25 A.D.	(478)
26 A.D.	(479)
27 A.D.	(480)
28 A.D.	(481)
29 A.D.	(482)
30 A.D.	(483)

454 B.C. + 30 A.D. - 1 (no year Zero) = 483 years

Jesus came into the city to be declared Prince (or King) on the 10th day of Abib in the year 30 A.D. On (Thursday) the 14th of Abib He was crucified. On Sunday the 17th of Abib He resurrected.

Daniel had prophesied the beginning and the end of a 483 year period of time at least 80 years before it started!!

⑧ DANIEL CHAPTER 10

Summary

THIS PROPHECY WAS GIVEN IN THE "THIRD YEAR OF CYRUS," king of Persia (about **538 B.C.**). Daniel had been **fasting** for "**three full weeks**". *(Dan.10:1-2)*

VISION: I (DANIEL) LIFTED UP MINE EYES, AND LOOKED, AND BEHOLD A CERTAIN MAN CLOTHED IN LINEN, whose loins were girded with fine gold of Uphaz: His body also was like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to polished brass, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude. *(Dan10:5-6)*

INTERPRETATION: THE DESCRIPTION HERE SOUNDS LIKE IT WAS PROBABLY JESUS, you can take your choice. It sounds a lot like the Revelation description of Jesus, doesn't it? *(Rev.1:13-16)*

NOW WE'RE NOT GOING TO GO ALL THROUGH THIS PRAYER IN DANIEL CHAPTER 10. This is some time after Daniel 9, as you can see, in the time of Cyrus, King of Persia, that he had this next vision. But a few things might be good to point out. He says in the first verse, "A thing was revealed unto Daniel, & the thing was true, but the time appointed was **long**." In other words, what he's going to tell you about now was a long ways away & was going to be a long time coming.

AND DANIEL'S PRAYING & HE'S FASTING & ALL THESE THINGS. Some of these are almost a little bit amusing if they hadn't been so trying to poor Daniel! He faints again, falls flat on his face, & in the 10th verse a hand touches him "which set me upon my knees & upon the palms of my hands." First he was flat on his face, Then he got up on his hands and knees, & finally He gave him enough strength to stand up. He was really what some Pentecostals called "slain in the Spirit"! He was almost slain in the flesh! He fainted & finally the Lord gave him the strength to get up in a crawling position, then finally he stood up.

VISION: "And he said unto me, O Daniel … understand the words that I speak unto thee … for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand … thy words were heard … But the **prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty days**; but lo, Michael, one of the chief princes, came to help me." *(Dan.10:11-13)*

INTERPRETATION: Here in **Daniel 10** we have a glimpse into that spirit world of the fifth dimension and the tremendous **battle of 21 days** that took place between the demon prince of Persia and God's archangel, who eventually broke through to Daniel with this heavy message.

FROM THIS AND OTHER SCRIPTURES IT IS EVIDENT THAT THE WORLD IS SATAN'S KINGDOM and is organised like an army with Satan as its head general *(2Cor.4:4)*, commanding demon "princes" who have control of whole nations like "Persia" and "Grecia" *(Rev.12:3; Dan.10:13,20)*. "**All the kingdoms of the world," Satan said, are "delivered unto me.**" *(Lk.4:5,6)*

HOWEVER, SATAN, UNLIKE GOD, IS NOT ALL–PRESENT; he's limited, being only a creation of God. But through this "army" and the possessing of certain key humans, Satan manages to control quite a bit of the world, or system, education, finances, politics, churches, etc.

THIS FIFTH DIMENSION IS WHERE THE REAL WORLD IS AND WHERE THE REAL BATTLES ARE BEING FOUGHT. St.Paul said

PRINCE OF PERSIA RESISTS DANIEL'S PRAYERS FOR 21 DAYS!

our battle is "not against flesh and blood, but against … the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places." *(Eph.6:12)*

VISION: "NOW I AM COME (THE ANGELIC MESSENGER IS SPEAKING) to make thee (Daniel) understand what shall befall thy people in the latter days: for yet the vision is for **many** days." *(Dan.10:14)*

INTERPRETATION: **HERE WE HAVE GOD SENDING HIS ANGEL** to give Daniel a vision that, for the most part, wasn't going to happen for centuries, until the latter days. Now why do you think He would do something like that?

HE DID IT PRECISELY BECAUSE PROPHECY IS GOD'S HALLMARK OF AUTHENTICITY TO A REBELLIOUS WORLD THAT HIS WORD IS THE TRUTH. So that "**When** this cometh to pass, lo, it will come, **then** shall they know that a prophet hath been among them." "Now I tell you **before** it come, that, **when** it is come to pass, ye may **believe.** …" *(Ezk.33:33; Jn.13:19)*

VISION: "I WILL SHOW THEE THAT WHICH IS NOTED IN THE SCRIPTURE OF TRUTH: & there is none that holdeth with me in these things but Michael your prince." What this actually means here is that nobody **knows** about these things, He hasn't shared these things with anybody but Michael the Archangel.

MICHAEL, BEING THE SPECIAL ARCHANGEL OF GOD FOR HIS PEOPLE AT THIS TIME, HAD TO KNOW. So God was sharing with Michael. So obviously the other angel here probably Gabriel who had already shared with Michael these things. And now, imagine, he's telling them to a mere man, a little nobody that if he even talks to him he faints! So Daniel was just as much a man as I am or you are or anyone, he was just a weak man, but he was greatly beloved.

SO I THINK THAT'S ABOUT ALL THAT NEEDS TO BE TOUCHED ON IN THAT 10TH CHAPTER. We want to dig into a pretty heavy chapter, I would say just about the heaviest one in the whole Book of Daniel, the 11th Chapter. There are certain secrets in Heaven, there's a certain amount of security in Heaven, there are certain things that they don't tell everybody, not even other Angels, not even the good spirits of the departed! God has His Own security system.

⑨ DANIEL CHAPTER 11

Summary Of First Half Of Chapter!

11:2-4	11:5-20	11:21-45
Fall Of Persia And Fall Of Alexander	*Wars Between The Remnants Of The Grecian Empire*	*Rise And Reign Of The Antichrist*

VISION: Also I in the first year of Darius the Mede, *even* I, stood to **confirm and to strengthen him**. *(Dan.11:1)*

INTERPRETATION: SO WHO'S TALKING AT THE BEGINNING OF THE 11TH CHAPTER?—The same person from chapter 10, the angel, is still speaking. Remember, there was no chapter division in the original Scriptures and chapter 10-11-12 is one entire vision all the way through. "There is none that holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your prince. Also I in the first year of Darius the Mede, even I, stood to confirm & to strengthen him."—He's talking about Darius the Mede.

DOES THE LORD HAVE INFLUENCE ON PRESIDENTS & KINGS & WORLD LEADERS? He'll weaken some to get His will done or He'll strengthen others to get His will done. And at **this** time it was His will to strengthen the Medo-Persian Kings to make sure that they held the kingdom until Alexander came along. Because there are always lots of people that want to grab the kingdom!

Persia Makes War With Greece!

VISION: And now will I shew thee the truth. Behold, there shall stand up yet **three kings in Persia**; and the **fourth** shall be far richer than *they* all: and by his strength through his riches he **shall stir up all against the realm of Grecia**. *(Dan.11:2)*

INTERPRETATION: "Three kings," that is after Cyrus the founder of the empire. *(Dan.10:1)* **Cambyses, Smerdis** and **Darius Hystaspes**, immediately followed this prophecy before the "**fourth**," Xerxes, the richest and most powerful of Persian kings, **invaded Greece,** but was defeated at Salamis (in 480 B.C.).

HE SAW THE THREAT, APPARENTLY, OF ALEXANDER THE GREAT COMING FROM GREECE, SO HE USED HIS GREAT RICHES TO STIR UP ALL AGAINST THE REALM OF GRECIA. That "all" was a pretty big all, the historian Herodotus lived in that age, and he estimates that the whole number of horses and foot, by land and sea out of Asia, and out of Europe, soldiers and followers of the camp amounts to about **five million**. In fact, they say that the battle of Salamis was the

largest number of men ever put into one battle in the history of the World there in what is now Turkey, part of Medo-Persia.

THERE WERE OTHER PERSIAN KINGS AFTER XERXES, but God must have considered this defeat the beginning of the end for Persia, and the beginning of the rise of Greece. Of course, it still probably looked like Persia was really something physically, and she was, but as far as God was concerned, she had begun to die.

Mighty King Alexander The Great!

MIGHTY KING: ALEXANDER THE GREAT!

VISION: And a **mighty king** shall stand up, that shall rule with **great dominion**, and do according to his will. *(Dan.11:3)*

INTERPRETATION: THE PERSIAN INVASIONS GAVE RISE TO CALLS FOR REVENGE IN THE GREEK CITY-STATES, calls that were answered 150 years later when the Greeks, under Alexander, launched their invasion and conquest of Persia. This "mighty king", Alexander the Great, in only ten years, conquered most of the civilised world, "with great dominion".

Alexander's Kingdom Broken And Divided Toward The Four Winds!

VISION: And when he shall stand up, his **kingdom** shall be **broken**, and shall be **divided** toward the **four winds** of heaven; **and not** to his **posterity** (Children), nor according to his **dominion** which he ruled: for his kingdom shall be **plucked up**, even for others beside those. *(Dan.11:4)*

INTERPRETATION: THIS "MIGHTY KING" WAS ALSO DESCRIBED IN A PREVIOUS VISION OF DANIEL AS THE "GREAT HORN" of "Grecia" *(Dan.8:21)*, who, of course, was Alexander the Great, whose great kingdom was divided into **four parts:** Greece, Syria, Turkey and Egypt—divided among his **generals and not his children.**

South: Egypt, Israel under Ptolemy
West: Greece, Macedonia under Cassander
North: Turkey, under Lysimachus
East: Syria, Babylon, Persia under Seleucus

THIS DIVISION WAS ANTICIPATED THROUGH THE FOUR HEADS OF THE LEOPARD *(Dan7:6)* and the four prominent horns on the goat *(Dan.8:8)*. They were never to achieve the same breadth of dominion Alexander had, "not to his **posterity**, (Children) nor according to his **dominion** for his kingdom shall be **plucked up**, even for others beside those" in other words even after the first four generals there were others who took over & divided the kingdom more & more.

SO JUST EXACTLY AS GOD SHOWED THE PROPHET DANIEL, THE WHOLE THING CAME TO PASS, although it took many years before it all happened. Alexander conquered the World between (333 & 324.)—Ten years, so that's easy to remember. And then 323 B.C. would have been the 11th year & he died. So his kingdom divided up at the time of his death, which was 323 B.C. and they made a very wise decision. They decided they'd split it up **peacefully.**

BUT AFTER THEIR DEVISION THEIR PEACE DIDN'T LAST LONG, at the first opportunity when one of them saw the other one was a little bit **weaker**, they began to challenge each other and invade each other and they began to have constant wars with each other.

VERSE 5-20: I AM NOT GOING TO GET INTO ALL OF THESE DETAILS HERE, The first half of this chapter were all things that Jews were going by for the next several hundred years, especially the wars between these remnants of the Grecian Empire. It's the basics of how God looks at it, what's really behind it how they even traded **women** for power. etc., etc., etc. One of the examples, in verse 17 Cleopatra, was actually the daughter of the King of Syria, but he married her to the king of Egypt, one of these successors to Alexander, hoping that he could make an alliance with Egypt. Instead of that, she stirred up Egypt against her own father! Think of that! It's all described in here.

SO THERE ARE ALL THESE BIG BATTLES, MOSTLY BETWEEN THE REMNANTS OF THE GREEK EMPIRE—Until it weakened the whole Grecian Empire by being divided up like that and constantly fighting.

THEN APPARENTLY HE GETS TO THE POINT WHERE, "THAT'S ENOUGH, WE DON'T HAVE TO TELL YOU ANY MORE, I'm just telling you about your immediate future that you & your people **(The Jews)** would be concerned with," The Jews were always getting kicked around by this empire or that empire Etc. And then he starts to leap over centuries literally, getting down toward the End. So I prefer, if you don't mind, to save time & to stress & emphasise & dwell on the things we need to know now, not what the Jews needed to know then.

IF YOU REMEMBER ANYTHING ABOUT HISTORY, THAT'S WHAT HAPPENED AFTER ALEXANDER'S EMPIRE BROKE UP! They were constantly having wars with each other & then from further west came some westerners from Rome, from Italy, & they swept across all of it & conquered it all. They conquered all the great civilised powerful World of the day all the way from the Western boundary of Rome—Britain! to the Eastern boundary of Rome—All the way to India again,

in its widest extent. And the Northern boundary of Rome—Germany, Europe. They conquered nearly all of Europe.

THEY SPENT A LONG TIME CONQUERING THE SOUTHERN BOUNDARY. North Africa, Egypt, with the great city Alexandria. And another famous city which was in Libya that Rome had great wars with was Carthage!—The great city of Carthage, the great state of Carthage with which Rome battled in the Punic Wars. —Until finally it sacked Carthage & burned it to the ground. And the ruins are still over there & still a tourist point in Libya.

SO ALL OF THESE THINGS HAPPENED IN HISTORY, the events recorded in the first part of the chapter, which we don't have time to go into & explain all this ancient history, It goes on & takes king after king & describes the most important kings, kings of Syria & Egypt & of Rome etc., who are described here from verses 5-20.

BUT THEN FINALLY WE COME TO A SPECIAL VERY STRANGE KING. In the 21st verse. Now some have said this was all fulfilled in **Antiochus Epiphanes**, a Syrian who came down & conquered Israel & befouled the temple & the altar. He tried to blaspheme the Jews' religion & God, so that in order to really offend them he sacrificed a sow on the altar, a pig, which was to them the abomination of abominations! In fact, they called that the Abomination of Desolation! And they call him the Antichrist because he temporarily stopped Jewish worship & sacrifice & polluted the altar!

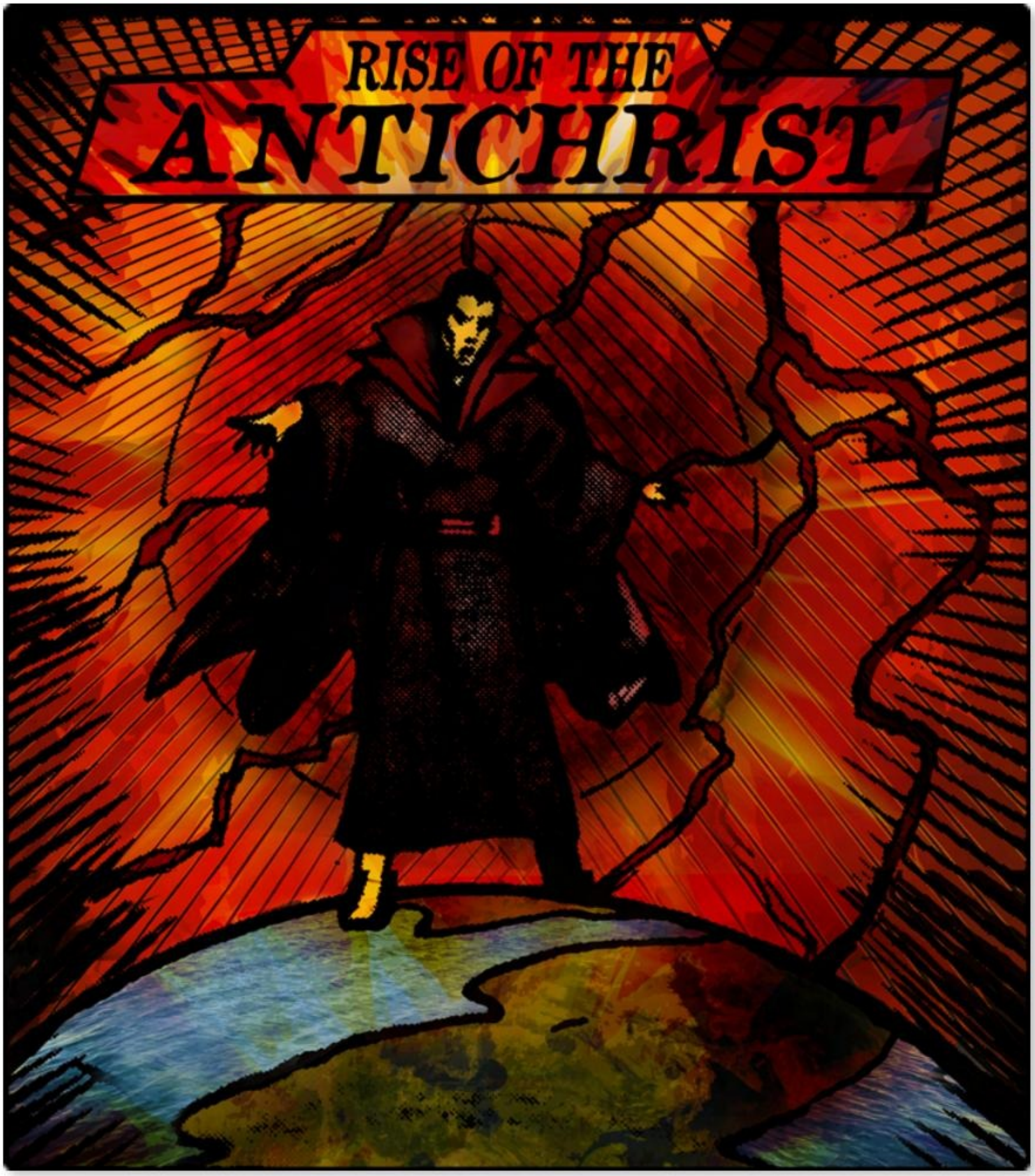
WELL, HE WAS CERTAINLY A LITTLE TYPE OF THE ANTICHRIST, A LITTLE PROTOTYPE of the Antichrist. But you **cannot possibly fit** all the prophecies there in the last part of Daniel 11 from verse 21 to 45 to **Antiochus Epiphanes**, But the Jews in their commentaries are pretty much convinced that he was the Antichrist, & that that's all history now, sad to say they have managed to convinced many christians too of this **false teaching**.

HOWEVER, AFTER EXPLAINING THE IMMEDIATE FUTURE THAT THE JEWS WOULD BE CONCERNED WITH the prophet now suddenly jumps **into the far future** and Endtime events. The angel in chapter 10 confirms "*Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people in the **latter days**: for yet the vision is for **many days***" Just like he did in chapter 8 he's jumping over ancient Rome & the whole stretch of Roman domination of the World for the past 2,000 years or more so that He's landing you where?—**Now**, at the **End**!

GABRIEL TOLD DANIEL BACK IN CHAPTER 8 "*O son of man: for at the **time of the end** shall be the vision, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the **last end** of the indignation: for at the **time appointed the end** shall be, for in the **latter time** of their kingdom, **(Greece)** when the **transgressors** are come to the full, a **king of fierce countenance**, and understanding dark sentences, shall **stand up**. (Dan 8:17,19,23)*

JESUS HIMSELF SAID *"WHEN YE THEREFORE SHALL SEE THE ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION,* *spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, whoso readeth, let him* ***understand***" and "***For then shall be great tribulation****, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.*" This comment by Jesus on the predictions of Daniel in chapter 11 Verse 31 clearly place these events as happening **after** His time on Earth, and therefore **long after Antiochus Epiphanes.** *(Read Mk.13:14, MT.24:15)*

Rise And Reign Of The Antichrist!



Propaganda, The Devil's Lies!

VISION: And in his estate (stead) shall stand up a vile person, to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdom: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdom by flatteries. *(Dan.11:21)*

INTERPRETATION: So this detailed description of the Antichrist begins here in the 21st verse: "a vile person," in other words an evil person, a liar, he works deceitfully, he's very clever, he deceives the people, he lies to them with powerful persuasion, the war of words, the war of ideology, the war of ideas, the war of propaganda, the war of infiltration.

HE TAKES OVER THE HEARTS & MINDS OF THE PEOPLE WITH A BEAUTIFUL MASK OF PEACE AND SO CALLED FREEDOM AND SOCIAL UPLIFT, but underneath is the cold, hard, cruel, iron, fiendish, demonic power of Satan himself!—Fulfilling the Scripture, "Satan himself is transformed into an Angel of light," therefore, his ministers also are transformed to appear as the ministers of righteousness. "For the words of their mouths are smoother than butter, but war is in their hearts! Their words are softer than oil, yet are they drawn swords!" *(2Cor.11:14,15; Psa.55:21)*

IN REVELATION 12:16 IT SAYS OUT OF THE MOUTH OF THE DRAGON (Satan) would come a flood that virtually the whole World would swallow, & it looks like they're already rapidly swallowing, his Worldwide, atheist, anti-God propaganda.

SAD TO SAY MOST OF THE WORLD HAS FORSAKEN THE LORD & HIS WORD, & ALLOWED THE DEVIL TO ADVANCE THROUGH ANTI-GOD, EVOLUTIONARY ATHEISM, most so-called "Christian" nations today have turned around & denied their own faith. Even most of the churches seem to have lost their purpose & direction & are rolling backward downhill, picking up backsliding speed with every day that passes, while Anti-Christ doctrine & propaganda continues to advance & spread, steadily progressing up the spiritual mountain of the conquest of the hearts & minds & values of men.

WHILE MANY CHRISTIANS SEEM TO BE WANDERING AIMLESSLY, HAVING FORSAKEN OR FORGOTTEN THE GOALS THAT JESUS & THE BIBLE TAUGHT THEM, the Antichrists keep driving forward & progressing with determination & a purpose & a goal, an ideology. They have faith in what they're doing & they know where they're going & they're getting there, like it or not! Whereas much of the Christian World has abandoned its faith & lost its convictions & is in absolute confusion!

"BY PEACE SHALL HE DESTROY MANY!" *(Dan.8:25)* when the Antichrist takes over the world & establishes his worldwide kingdom, his worldwide anti-god government, his worldwide Antichrist world government, he says, "peace & safety! everything's going to be peaceful & safe now. Everything's going to be secure, prosperity on earth, everybody's going to have plenty & my kingdom's going to be a kingdom of heaven on earth, peace & safety!"

The Antichrist Fights A War To Gain Power: Yea, He Is The Prince Of The Covenant!

VISION: And with the arms of a flood shall they be overflown from before him, and shall be broken; yea, (*he is)* also the prince of the covenant. *(Dan.11:22)*

INTERPRETATION: Stubborn nations that refuse to "submit to the yoke" of this modern "King of Babylon" *(Jer.27)*, "with the arms of a flood shall they be overflown from before him, & shall be broken." He gets his start with peaceful propaganda, but in the long run he takes over some by force.

FIRST HE HAS TAKEN OVER PEACEFULLY & WITH FLATTERIES, CLAIMING TO BE SO SELF-RIGHTEOUS & peaceful, assumption of power with flattery. Flattering the people, "people power" blah, blah! but now that he's in power, then he suddenly seizes it! by force, by the threat of violence, enforcing his power by arms!

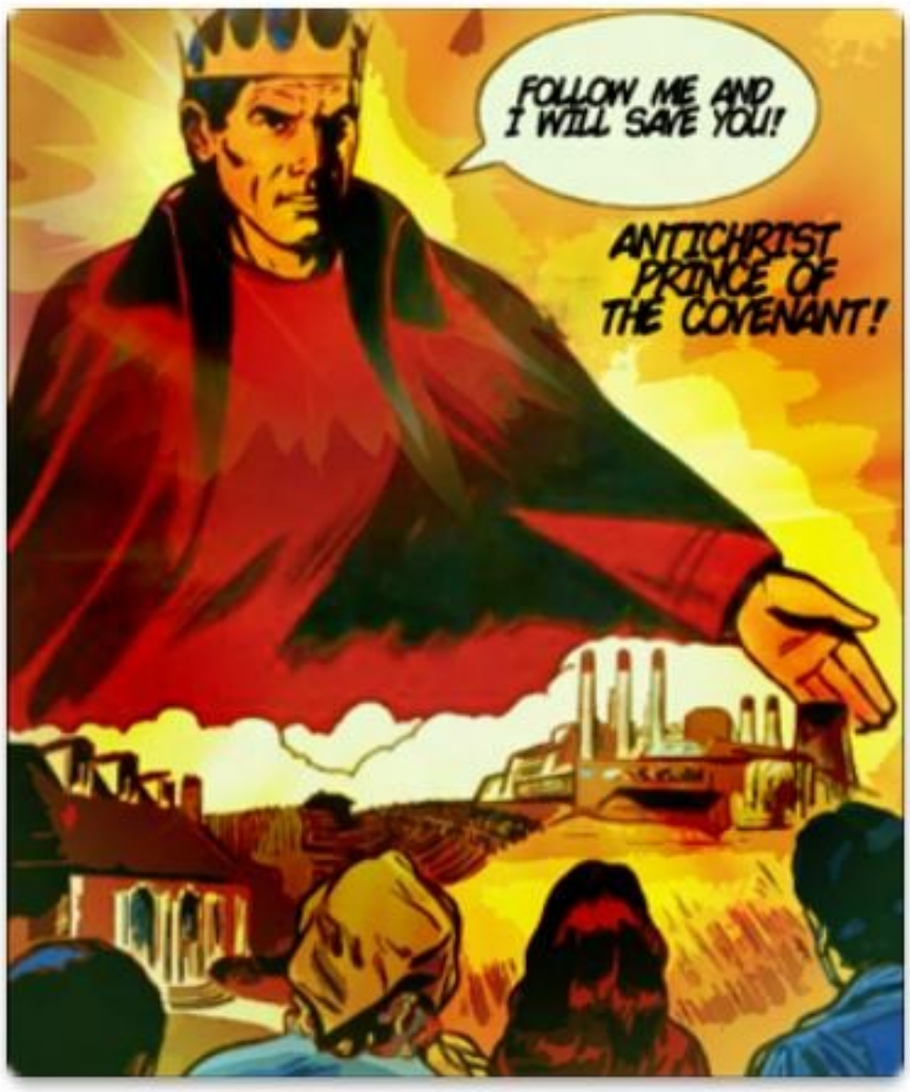
HE JUST SNUCK IN WITH FLATTERY & SUPPOSEDLY PEACEABLY, etc, but now that he's in power, he's seizing them now by force of arms. And if that show of force doesn't sound like war, I don't know what is! like a flood of arms, it says, arms as a flood, overflown! The picture is a flood of force flowing over the land until it's broken! It sure sounds like war to me!

WHETHER IT'S POLITICAL WARFARE, ECONOMIC WARFARE OR MILITARY WARFARE!—No country of this World which is in the hands of the Devil can get into power without fighting, as the Devil himself said, "for that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it" *(Luk.4:6)*, & he gives it to those who fight his wars & go his way & do his dirty-work! And that's the way every major power

or nation or dictator or king or whoever it is has gotten into power! They have seldom done it without violence.

SO HE FIGHTS A WAR TO GET INTO POWER TO MAKE THE COVENANT & IT IS ONLY NATURAL & IT IS HISTORY THAT AT THE END OF A WAR THEY USUALLY MAKE A TREATY. In fact, the treaty is usually imposed on the loser by the winner, & the Antichrist obviously wins this war in the 22nd verse. So then it calls him the prince of the covenant, which seems to imply that the covenant is made at this time at the end of that war.

"YEA, (HE'S) ALSO THE PRINCE OF THE COVENANT!" this is literally what this passage means. It does not mean, "yea, also the prince of the covenant" is broken. Hebrew is a very funny language, & there is a lot of difficulty in translation & no punctuation. In the original not even the words are divided, much less chapters & verses! so the writer just stops & says, "Yea, also the prince of the covenant." So to you & me in the English, it looks & sounds like it means that the prince of the covenant was overthrown too! ahhhh! he too was broken! but this is impossible! if you make that interpretation of this passage, then you belie all the other passages & their interpretation regarding the prince of the covenant.

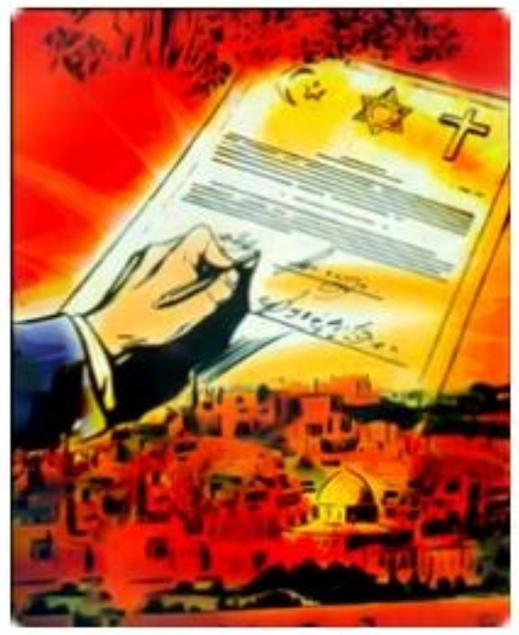


NOW, WHAT THE WRITER HERE IS TRYING TO BRING OUT IS THAT HE IS NOT ONLY DOING ALL THESE THINGS, but this is also the guy we have been talking about in all these other scriptures!: this is the guy who is also the prince of the covenant! he is the one that's going to make & break the covenant. It's just reaffirming, it's making a proclamation, a statement. The Lord is really saying, "This is the prince of the Covenant I'm talking about."

WE KNOW IT IS BECAUSE THE PRINCE OF THE COVENANT DOES NOT END THERE! you've got to be logical, you've got to be a little reasonable, mathematical. If that's the end of the prince of the covenant, if he completely broke him down, then where's the Antichrist & how come the covenant still follows here & it goes on & he breaks the covenant later & all the rest of it? He **is** the prince of the covenant, he **is** the one that makes the covenant. So how can he be broken until Jesus actually comes, & not finally until the battle of Armageddon?

I'M JUST SHOWING YOU HOW UNREASONABLE IT IS TO INTERPRET THAT, THAT THE PRINCE OF THE COVENANT IS BROKEN HERE, just because it sounds like it. I'm sorry! lots of places in the Bible it sounds like something, but because of old english or a peculiarity of language, etc., you've got to be

reasonable, you've gotta compare scripture with scripture, you have to make sure that you understand the context. And if that verse 22 means the prince of the covenant also is broken, then the whole rest of the chapter is out of kilter & out of line completely and doesn't even make sense!



SO IT DOES NOT MEAN THAT THE PRINCE OF THE COVENANT IS BROKEN AT THAT TIME, it simply means that he is the prince of the covenant, he is the one that makes the covenant, & the covenant is not even broken until much later, & the prince of the covenant is not broken until the very end, the battle of Armageddon. I might say that his power is pretty well broken at the coming of Christ, the departure of all the saints, etc., & by that time he's having nothing but trouble.

SO THIS IS THE SAME AS THE PRINCE THAT SHALL COME OF *(DANIEL 9:26-27* THE ANTICHRIST.) "and he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week," meaning seven years. Then we're finding out that in the 22nd verse of Daniel 11 it's talking about this prince of the covenant, very clear.

The Antichrist Makes A League (Covenant) In Order To Gain More Power By Peace!

VISION: And after the league made with him he shall work deceitfully: for he shall come up, and shall become strong with a small people. *(Dan.11:23)*

INTERPRETATION: How therefore can he be overthrown? This shows you clearly as anything that the prince of the covenant can't be the one who is overthrown! He can't be broken here, he can't be killed here, he can't be the one that is overthrown here (as he is in the end, Dan.8:25 & 11:45), because a league is made with him here, & he continues to work deceitfully to take over the whole world! Now this shows you how easily you can be led astray by misunderstanding one little line in the Bible, not even a chapter nor a verse nor even a clause nor a sentence, just one phrase! In fact, it's hardly even a phrase, it's just a declaration of him as being the prince of the covenant!

IT'S AFTER THE ANTICHRIST MAKES THE COVENANT THAT HE BECOMES POWERFUL & RULES THE WORLD. So I'm inclined to believe that this league also means the covenant, it's the same idea. A league means partnership, deal, union, treaty, pact, bond, alliance or covenant, something that's agreed upon together. He made a league with him some kind of binding agreement. Well, that's a covenant, isn't it? ok. So to get the world together, he has to make some kind of covenant, a pact or treaty or contract to persuade them that this is the best thing to do to solve our problems. What he is waiting for is any kind of trouble where the people become dissatisfied & are willing to fight for better wages, fight for food, fight for better living conditions. So He can step in & take advantage of the situation: "You follow me & Ill feed you & Ill clothe you etc.. I'll

pull you out of your financial worries, Ill save you, & we'll prevent an atomic war by getting together & making this league or covenant." get it?

"AND HE SHALL CONFIRM THE COVENANT WITH MANY FOR ONE WEEK" *(Dan.9:27)*, meaning seven years. The Antichrist here comes on the scene with a 7-year pact to reign seven years. It'll be the smartest piece of politicking & diplomacy ever engineered! Anybody who could solve the seemingly unsolvable problem of Israel & to whom it belongs & who should be there & who shouldn't—outside of the Lord—it would certainly take satanic wisdom & genius to do it! and apparently, according to God's word, the Lord is going to allow Satan to give the Antichrist the wisdom to do so, & the whole world will wonder after him! *(Rev.13:3)*

HE WORKS DECEITFULLY, IN WHICH HE PROMISES THE WORLD PEACE, RELIGIOUS FREEDOM, Jerusalem internationalised & no more war between the Jews & the Arabs & the Christians & all this, & he promises'm everything. This then finally gives the Jews their golden opportunity to rebuild their temple & restore its sacrificial worship! They work out some kind of a compromise with the other religions, & this is the only way it could ever be done, because the Arabs would never allow it otherwise. It has to be done by a fourth party, a world political government, to make a compromise which is generally accepted as the covenant spoken of in the Bible prophecies of Daniel time & time again. In which Jerusalem is established as an international city belonging to the whole world & not just the world's 3 major religions. He gets all the world's religions to cooperate at first by giving them all religious freedom in Jerusalem to practice all their religions. This would include the re-establishment by the jews of their temple in Jerusalem!—for which they already have plans & materials!

SO HE MAKES THE COVENANT AS A WORLD PEACE TREATY & EVERYTHING IS GOING FINE, he's going to make everybody happy & have world peace until he's finally got everything firmly in his grip. But after the league (covenant) he works deceitfully, he becomes strong with a small people & he grabs things like nobody has ever done before, even peaceably.

HE WILL PERSUADE THE "SMALL PEOPLE" HE'LL SAY, "GRAB EVERYTHING, you should own everything, you should run everything!"—The small people, the labourers, the common people, the poor who usually don't really have the

training or experience to run everything. But this master of propaganda will deceive them & convince them that they can do it. He will preach "you don't have to have leaders, you can be your own leaders, dictatorship of the proletariat", which means the dictatorship of the people. "You are the captain of your soul, the master of your fate!" But, what he really means is, "Get rid of your present leaders, & we'll be your new leaders!" Of course, the one who really intends on running everything is the one that is persuading the "small people" the Antichrist. He will be an absolute dictator who rules over the so-called "liberated" labourers & common people with an iron hand!

"HE SHALL WORK DECEITFULLY" THIS 7 YEAR COVENANT IS THE BIGGEST LIE HE EVER TOLD because right in the middle of the seven years, the biggest promise he made, this seven-years covenant,

he breaks it right in the middle. *(Dan.9:27)* So he's deceitful, right? If you break a promise you're a liar, if you don't keep your vow, you're deceitful. If you promise people something you don't intend to fulfil, that's deceiving them, isn't it? The Antichrist gets in power by flattering them, telling them something that's not true, that he's gonna do this & he's gonna do that & he's gonna keep his promise--but as soon as he gets strong enough he will break it, in Daniel 8 it says there came forth a "little horn" (Antichrist) which started off small but eventually "waxed exceeding great, even to the host of heaven, yea; he magnified himself even to the prince of the host, and by him the daily sacrifice was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down" *(Dan.8:9-11)*

The Antichrist Promises To Rich & Poor!

VISION: He shall enter peaceably even upon the fattest places of the province; and he shall do that which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers' fathers; he shall scatter among them the prey, and spoil, and riches: yea, and he shall forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time. *(Dan.11:24)*

INTERPRETATION: "Enter peaceably upon the fattest places of the province."

Well, I'd say, that's a better way to enter than to come in shooting like the Americans do! Better to persuade them to surrender, better to persuade them to keep the peace.

WHAT IS ONE OF THE GREATEST ECONOMIC PROBLEMS OF THE WORLD TODAY IN NEARLY EVERY COUNTRY?—The rich own most of the land.

A very small minority of people own a very large majority of the land. And a very very large majority of "small people" have little or no land. So this is one of his stock economic policies: To take the land away from the rich & divide it amongst the poor! "Here I am, I'm not your enemy, I'm your friend! I'm here to liberate you & share the wealth and divvy up the land & throw out your rich tyrannical oppressive colonial rulers & I'm going to save you!"

"AND DO THAT WHICH HIS FATHERS HAVE NOT DONE." Now this is speaking, of course, of the Antichrist himself, "nor his fathers' fathers, shall scatter among them the prey, & the spoil, & riches." Very few world conquerors, kings, tyrants & invaders have come into a country & then divided the land & divided the riches amongst the people of the country, taken it away from the rich & given it to the poor. Very few have ever done that, it's been a rare rare thing.

NOT MANY OF THEIR FATHERS OR THEIR FATHERS' FATHERS EVER DID IT. WHAT MOST CONQUERORS DID, THEY CAME IN & SLAUGHTERED BOTH RICH & POOR & TOOK ALL THE WEALTH & THE RICHES FOR THEMSELVES & took it home with them. But this kind of conqueror is going to scatter the prey, divide the spoil (the lands and riches), something very unusual that has not usually been done before. They're going to divide it up, take away from the rich & give to the poor. Well, that sounds like a pretty good idea, not too bad, but they do it without God, that's the trouble.

IT'S THE DEVIL'S OWN SYSTEM, THE DEVIL'S OWN TRYING TO BE LIKE GOD. He's going to be fair, he's going to be righteous, he's going to take it away from these oppressive rich & give it to the poor, & he's going to be more fair than God!--or pretend to be! He's going to be better to the poor than God, he's going to be better & more fair & more peaceable than God & God's people who have largely oppressed the poor & tyrannised the world. It was the U.S.A. who dropped the first atom bombs and they weren't satisfied with dropping one, wiping out one whole city full of babies & women & children & old men, but also another city.

HERE THE CHRISTIANS, THE SUPPOSED RIGHT PEOPLE, ARE PREACHING THE WRONG MESSAGE, CAPITALISM. Here the Antichrist, is preaching the right message, socialism, share the wealth, be good to the poor, feed the hungry, clothe the naked, house them, give them schools, hospitals, houses, places to live, a little land. That sounds like that ought to be a good Christian doctrine. It

was the doctrine and practice of the early church *(Acts 2:44,45 & 4:34,35)*, it was what they taught & practiced & lived. Genuine, true communism, a genuine socialism, a genuine sharing the wealth.

WELL, NOW ALONG COMES THE DEVIL'S PEOPLE WHO HATE GOD & PREACH AGAINST CHRIST, & yet they're preaching the Christian message of sharing the wealth, socialism--the wrong people preaching the right message. Of course they're going to win the people with the right message! Professing noble ideals, he will attract & win a lot of idealistic dreamy-minded people, many of whom are genuinely concerned about helping the poor, bettering World conditions, etc. Of course they're going to flatter them with the right message & win them peaceably with the right message & method, even if they're the wrong people!

BUT HERE ARE THE CAPITALISTS, THE CHRISTIANS, SUPPOSED TO BE THE RIGHT PEOPLE who are supposed to love God & Jesus, but they're preaching the wrong message! They're not preaching share the wealth, divvy up the land & give it to the poor, they're not preaching feed the starving. They're not preaching let's all of us rich give our wealth away & help feed the poor & house them & clothe them & build them hospitals & school & things like that, are they? Here are the christians, the capitalists, who are not preaching the right message. They're preaching a selfish message of capitalism, selfishness, get-rich-quick, to hell with the poor, damn the little guy & let's keep it all to ourselves, like the U.S.A. & even rich western Europe.

"YEA, & HE SHALL FORECAST HIS DEVICES AGAINST THE STRONG HOLDS, EVEN FOR A TIME." The Antichrist will be so smart & demon- possessed, Devil-possessed that he'll be the Devil in person. He'll be a man with the Devil himself inside of him when he takes over, & the Devil's pretty smart. He can tell fortunes a lot of times, tell people what's going to happen, because he's already read it in the Bible. He can tell things that are going to happen because God's already spoken it by his prophets. He'll forecast, he will predict, that means to say ahead of time what he's going to do. He's going to say we're going to conquer the whole world, we're going to take it over away from those rich stinkin' capitalists who have nearly wrecked the world!

SO, HE'S GOING TO FORECAST HIS DEVICES AGAINST THE STRONGHOLDS, & what's one of the strongest holds today? It's a hole, alright, it's a pit!--the U.S.A., America! A pit of the Devil & all his devices. A strong hold, very strong, but not strong enough for the Antichrist because he's gonna forecast (prophecy) his devices, he's gonna say what he's gonna do, then go do it!

SO THE ANTICHRIST MARCHES IN FOR PEACE & LIES TO THE PEOPLE. HE'S GOING TO SAY IT'S ALL FOR PEACE, & IN A WAY IT'S TRUE, he's trying to establish a peace wherein he rules, of course, his kind of peace, & power to the people, & obtains it with flatteries. Until finally with all this he conquers the world, this is the way he's coming in & conquering things & conquering countries by telling the people the truth, even at the same time he's deceiving them, telling people the right thing & doing the right thing for them at the same time he's preaching against God & against Christ.

HE PROMISES THE POOR, "I'M GOING TO SAVE YOU, SO YOU DON'T STARVE TO DEATH!" then he promises the rich, "I'm going to save you & your wealth & your riches, save your economic system, if you just let me reign & rule & do it the way I say!" get it? He promises everybody everything that he knows they want. This is his big appeal to the masses of the world! He knows that, in order to take over the world he has to convince the poor, the labouring man, in order to get his warriors & his soldiers & his fighters & his infiltrators, his fifth columnists, his traitors! He had to persuade the poor & the labouring man who are millions, & then he will get a lot of votes.

A RELIGION OF THE DEVIL, THEIR IDEA IS: "WE ARE GOING TO ENFORCE BROTHERLY LOVE & SHARE THE WEALTH & one day create the perfect Utopian society, blah blah blah!" That's their big propaganda line, the big lie! These supposed unselfish goals can never be achieved without the Love of God in the hearts of men. It was God's Love that inspired & empowered the first Christians of the Early Church to "distribute their possessions unto every man according as he had need." *(Acts 4:34,35)* Such voluntary sharing of the wealth with those in need can only come through the Lord, Who said, "It is more blessed to give than to receive!—And as you would want men to do to you, even so do the same to them." *(Acts 20:35; Mat.7:12)*

TO TRULY CHANGE THE SYSTEMS & GOVERNMENTS OF MAN YOU MUST CHANGE MAN HIMSELF & his evil heart, something only God can do! Otherwise, you will only have revolution after revolution, war upon war, regime after regime —all in vain! Without the Love of God, the heart of Man is still evil & you'll never have real love & compassion for the poor!

BUT THEY DO IT ALL WITHOUT GOD. IN OTHER WORDS, "WE ARE GOING TO BE GOD." The worship of the material and of man and of the government. It's a religion of self-righteousness, With the cardinal principle that man is his own god—self-worship. This is the ultimate in blasphemy, or speaking against God! This is the very same thing Satan said to himself: "I will be like the most high." (Is. 14:14)

The Antichrist War With The King Of The South!

VISION: And he shall stir up his power and his courage against the king of the south with a great army; and the king of the south shall be stirred up to battle with a very great and mighty army; but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast devices against him. *(Dan.11:25)*

INTERPRETATION: Now he has managed to get into considerable power he starts to show his true colours, he shall stir up his power against the king of the south with a great army; "& the king of the south shall be stirred up to battle"—against him in other words—"with a very great & mighty army; but he"—the king of the south —"shall not stand: for they shall forecast devices against him". First of all he fights the king of the south, so what does that indicate he's the king of, & later definitely calls him king of the north! *(Dan.11:40)* and generally this man is spoken of throughout bible prophecy as being from the north. In Ezekiel he is spoken of and called Gog, the chief prince of Magog *(Russia)*, Meshech *(Moscow)* and tubal *(Tobolsk)*. It says "in the latter years" he shall gather a great army and shall "come from thy place out of the north parts, against the mountains of Israel." (Ezk. 38:2,8,15)

AND WHO IS THE KING OF THE SOUTH RIGHT NOW, OR THEY THINK THEY'RE THE KING OF THE SOUTH? They think they're the biggest & the most powerful & the smartest & the richest & that they're going to run the whole mideast because they've got the U.S. behind them ISRAEL, It is apparent that any attempt by the King of the north to move into the U.S.'S "little darling" Israel would bring about an immediate direct confrontation between the superpowers. "Israel is American & the Israelis are Americans!"

DO YOU KNOW WHO RUNS ISRAEL? DO YOU KNOW WHO SUPPORTS ISRAEL? Do you know who funds Israel or Israel would have been long gone,

sunk, bankrupt & overcome by the Arabs?—the U.S.A.! The king of the south is the one who runs the south & the one who really runs Israel.

THE KING OF ISRAEL TODAY IS NOT A PRESIDENT OR PRIME MINISTER OF ISRAEL, THE KING OF ISRAEL IS THE PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES! —because the president of the United States & the U.S. could break Israel in a day! If they'd stop sending all that money & all those arms to Israel, Israel would have long ago been overcome. If it were not for the promised protection & the manifest protection of the United States, Israel could not have won a single war with the Arabs. It was because the U.S. shipped in all kinds of officers, material, arms, tanks, guns, planes, weapons, everything that Israel had to fight with! That's why Israel wins its wars. So who's the king of the south, of Israel?—the president of the United States! So when the Antichrist starts to turn on the Jews, who's going to be helping Israel fight him? —the U.S.A.! In fact, there are going to be quite a few kings of the south down there fighting together with Israel even Egypt & some of the kings of the west are going to fight together with Israel.

SO THIS IS PROBABLY A WAR BETWEEN RUSSIA, THE KING OF THE NORTH, & the king or kings of the south, which can only be the mideast, led by Israel. And Israel, being the head, is the king of the south. If you ask me, Israel today is also the king of the west, running the U.S. & Europe! So the king of the south has lots of allies. "A very great & mighty army," he says. Well, in spite of this very great army the king of the south musters up, the king of the north wins! Now that takes a war!

REMEMBER, RIGHT NOW THE ANTICHRIST'S OF THE WORLD ARE DOING EVERYTHING THEY CAN TO BRING ABOUT THE ANTICHRIST GOVERNMENT & PUT HIM IN POWER, their Antichrist, their supreme lord, their messiah & by this time the covenant has been made & they think they have arrived! they have got their man in place & he has brought peace to the world & peace between the religions, guaranteed their religious freedom & guaranteed their right to build the temple on the holy mount in Jerusalem, & they think they've got it made! But all of a sudden there's trouble! he doesn't like the way they're trying to run things & run him & run the world! "For they shall forecast devices against him." He's going to be able to prophesy against the king of the south & forecast what they're going to do. They're going to forecast, foretell, tell ahead of time, tell before. Foretell is to tell before what they're going to do. Because one of these

days very soon he's going to run it himself & the Devil's going to run him, & he's going to take himself out of the hands of these Antichrist's! and this is apparently one of the first wars even before the covenant is completely broken in which he has trouble with them & fights a war with them. In fact, obviously it's a war in which he must win. What does it say? How is the king of the south defeated?—by traitors!

The King Of The South Is Betrayed By Traitors!

VISION: Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat shall destroy him, and his army shall overflow: and many shall fall down slain. *(Dan.11:26)*

INTERPRETATION: Traitors, in other words, spies the Antichrist apparently had that helped him forecast their devices. The very ones who were pretending to be fighting with the Israelis (eating of their meat) are going to turn traitor on them & destroy them! "and his army shall overflow & many shall fall down slain."

The End Shall Be At The Time Appointed!

VISION: And both these kings' hearts shall be to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table; but it shall not prosper: for yet the end shall be at the time appointed. *(Dan.11:27)*

INTERPRETATION: These world leaders are going to meet there at one table, etc., probably trying to reinstitute the Covenant, first the Antichrist comes down & defeats him *(verses 25-26)* but the battle isn't over yet, the war isn't over yet. There is a constant sort of off-&-on war between these two powers, & they're still the same two powers all the way through the passage. Here they are now trying to settle things, that's about all they do, these diplomats that lie for their country, unlike the soldiers who die for their country. They're going to lie to people and each other & make promises they're not going to fulfil. They're going to promise to keep Jerusalem as the eternal capital of the world & everybody free & all religions acknowledge their freedom, etc.

BUT THEY'RE NOT GOING TO DO IT "FOR YET THE END SHALL BE AT THE TIME APPOINTED." That means the Covenant's end, they think they're going to have it forever, but God has told us it's only going to last 7 years. *(Dan.9:27)* It's like even as St.Paul predicted: "when they shall say, peace and safety, then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape." *(1.Thes.5:3)* All this talking of peace is the immediate prelude to the most horrible war and destruction that the world will ever know. Man trying to bring peace, man trying to bring an international government

through his own rule. God isn't going to let any of it ever succeed! If it succeeds even temporarily it's not going to last, not at all. Not for either superpower, because God is going to bring it all to an end.

The Antichrist's Heart Turns Against The Holy Covenant!

VISION: Then shall he return into his land with great riches; and his heart shall be against the holy covenant; and he shall do exploits, and return to his own land. *(Dan.11:28)*

INTERPRETATION: Now we're really speeding up here, the king of the north returns into his land with great riches, but "his heart shall be against the holy covenant," which it sounds to me like he had made clear back in the 22nd verse! *(the league.)* And because the fellow apparently rebelled against him, rebelled against the agreement they had made, the covenant, now the Antichrist thinks an evil thought and his heart is turning against the covenant. Here it's just assuming that you already know that he's made a covenant. It speaks of it before back in the 9th chapter.

ALTHOUGH THIS COVENANT HAS GOT TO BE BETWEEN THE JEWS & THE ARABS & THE MUSLIMS & CHRISTIANS, ETC., that's speaking religiously. But between political powers, there has also got to be some kind of agreement between these superpowers before there can be any kind of peace or any kind of covenant or any kind of agreement. They'll probably include all the other little nations & there'll be some kind of signing at the U.N. or something to pretend to even make it a general agreement of the whole world, blah blah! but the major powers that have to sign the covenant are the king of the north & the king of the south to have any kind of peace. Through this covenant somehow he is going to get the upper hand & the world is going to proclaim him as their saviour & as a solver of the problems, & therefore he is going to become virtually the ruler of the world! Doesn't that make him pretty rich if he owns the world? isn't that clear? He comes into power through the covenant.

"AND HE SHALL DO EXPLOITS, AND RETURN TO HIS OWN LAND," the land of the north, obviously, he's going to go back triumphant, the winner. They probably have some kind of parade to welcome him home back in his own land to show that he was a great conqueror. In the book of Revelation it says,

"who is like unto the beast? *(Antichrist)* who is able to make war with him?" *(13:4)* In the ways of the world, might is right, and war is the ultimate of all man's endeavours; man at his best is man at his worst, which is war. This guy is the top warmonger! and everybody worships him for it. But that's not going to be the end, he's going to come back again. He'll do exploits & then return to his own land. Because, what does the 29th verse say?

The Antichrist Goes Back Down To The South!

VISION: At the time appointed he shall return, and come toward the south; but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter. *(Dan.11:29)*

INTERPRETATION: All right! He got all his riches & wealth & conquests & he goes back rich. But then he comes back again at the time appointed, we don't know how he returns right there. It just says it isn't like he did before *(verse 25)* & it's not going to be like he's going to do later, but he's going to come back.

HIS HEART HAS ALREADY TURNED AGAINST THE COVENANT & HE'S ALREADY WORKING WITH THE PEOPLE AGAINST THE COVENANT, & he's working against the other superpower which is apparently trying to stand pat by the Covenant. Because if there's anything guaranteed in that Covenant, it's privileges & things to the Jews. Because if there are any people on Earth that the Antichrist is going to have to make peace with to get anywhere, it's with the Jews & the United States & the West. This time when he comes back it's gonna be different. Why is it going to be different? 30th verse.

Britain And America Issue Their Diplomatic Protests!

VISION: For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieved, and return, and have indignation against the holy covenant: so shall he do; he shall even return, and have intelligence with them that forsake the holy covenant. *(Dan.11:30)*

INTERPRETATION: Now the Antichrist is very angry with Israel & its allies, first of all his heart is against the holy covenant anyhow. Apparently his heart's not in it from the beginning, really, it's just a farce & a fake & a phoney & hypocrisy. It's a compromise which he doesn't really believe in, but he only makes it in order to have a temporary peace to get into a stronger position of power. He goes home very rich with all these riches that he's gotten, but then he comes back again in fury against the covenant. Obviously it's not working, at least not working his way.

So the king of the south begins to see that they are losing ground & he is gaining ground & becoming powerful & mighty, they see their last chance is to

declare war! They help to break the covenant, really. They break the covenant, & that's one reason he turns on the covenant & these other covenant makers.

NOW THE SHIPS OF CHITTIM COME OUT FULL FORCE WHICH SYMBOLISE BOTH CYPRUS & GREECE, THE BIGGEST BRITISH & U.S. AIR BASES IN THE MIDEAST! So here the British & the Americans are going to help with air ships, which is obviously the greatest help they always give to Israel. In every one of Israel's wars they have poured munitions & planes into Israel by means of tremendous air armadas sent from both Britain & America to Israel. So here the significance of this particular name is Britain "& all the young lions thereof" as we'll find out over in Ezekiel 38 shall cry out against him: "what are you doing down here, Russia? what are you doing down here in the middle east taking over Israel & Jerusalem & everything! we protest!" and they try to come up & start a war against them to take it back.

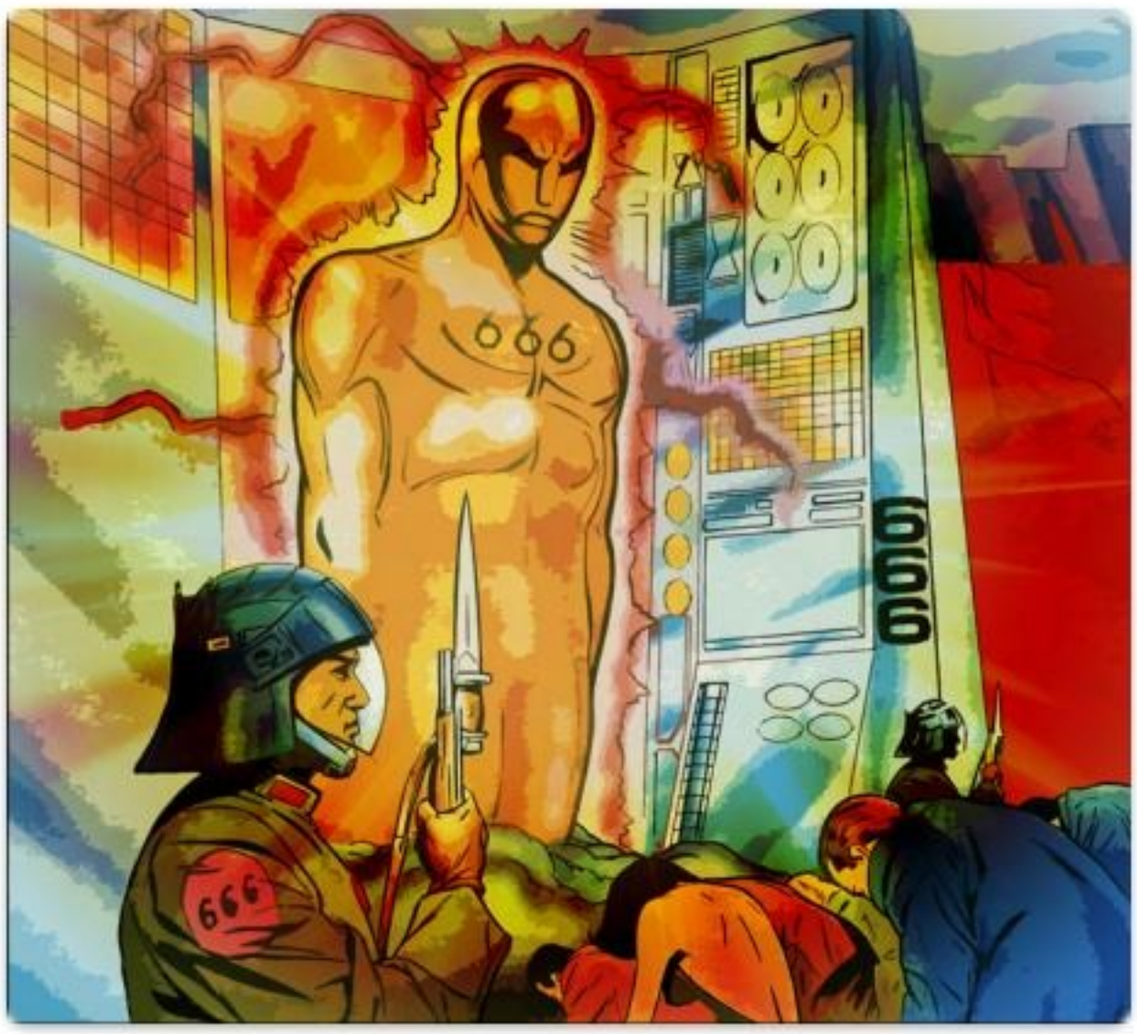
"THEREFORE HE SHALL BE GRIEVED & RETURN & HAVE INDIGNATION *(FURY, ANGER)* AGAINST THE HOLY COVENANT, so shall he do". In other words, "they don't want to keep it? all right. They agreed to it, they want to fight, I'll give'm a fight! if they want a war, I'll give'm a war!" Instead of accepting his domination & his rule, he ends up having some problems with them, some resistance. So he says, "I've had enough trouble out of you so let's just break the covenant!" "He shall even return & have intelligence *(or carry on spy work)* with them that forsake the holy covenant." There are going to be some people who are also going to agree with him, that they ought to break the covenant. That means he has some spies! He's spying on these religionists so he can overthrow the covenant. And he comes back & he sides with the people that are against the covenant.

The Antichrist Second War With The King Of The South, Breaking The Covenant, Abomination Of Desolation Set Up!

VISION: And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily sacrifice, and they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate. *(Dan.11:31)*

INTERPRETATION: He comes back, he works with the people who are working against the covenant, & it says that "arms shall stand on his part." In other words, he has the greatest arms strength & is able to enforce his will now.

SO BY THIS TIME THE JEWISH TEMPLE'S ALREADY BEEN BUILT & the Jews have started sacrificing again, now here comes the breaking of the covenant & all the filthy events that follow. "They shall pollute the sanctuary of strength," this can only mean the rebuilt temple at Jerusalem. "And shall take away the daily sacrifice"—which they have re-instituted on the altar out in front of the temple. "And they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate"—here's the image of the beast! Here comes the mid-point of the 7 years!—which is specifically mentioned by Jesus as the beginning of the tribulation. *(Mat.24:15)*

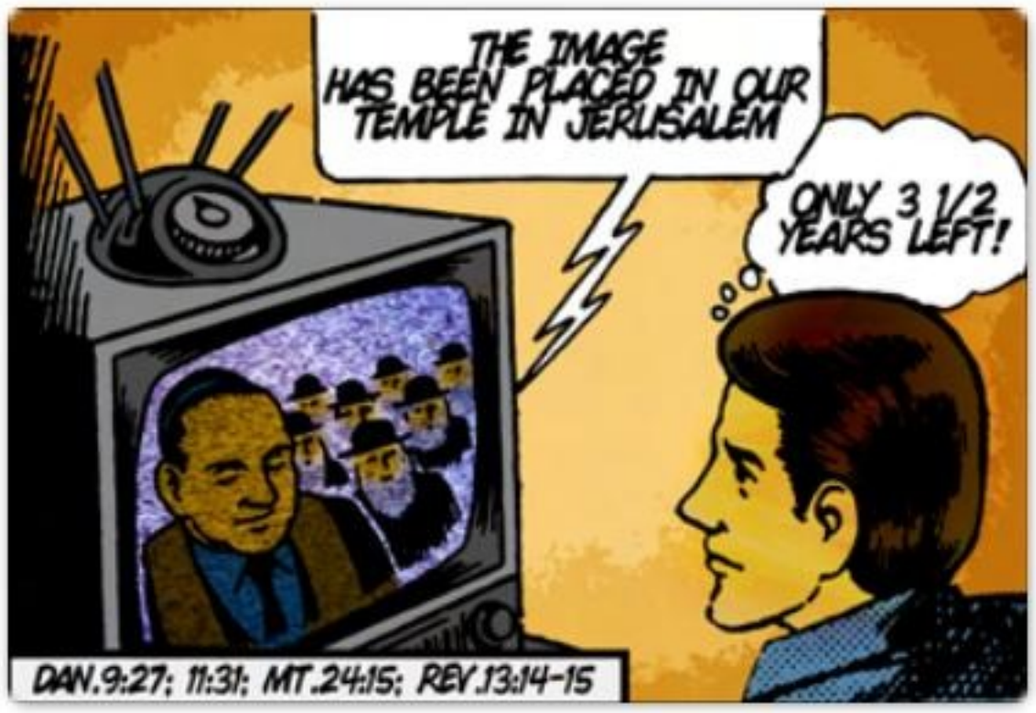


SO HE BECOMES SO ANGRY THAT HE BREAKS THE COVENANT, AND COMMANDS ALL THE WORLD TO WORSHIP HIM AS GOD! He commands that all that will not worship him shall be killed & that everyone should receive the mark of the beast, 666, in their hand or in their forehead or they'll not be able to buy or sell! *(Rev.13:15-18.)* He decides the only way to bring peace is to abolish all religions & to set up his own religion. He says, "worship me! worship my statue, my big idol of me!"--& he sets up the abomination of desolation "the abomination which maketh desolate, the image of the beast!" *(Dan.9:27,11:31;Rev. 13:14-15)*

AND AT THAT TIME MICHAEL THE ARCHANGEL STANDS UP IN THE SPIRIT WORLD TO FIGHT SATAN, who is then "cast out into the earth … having great wrath … and he persecuted the woman *(the church)*… for a time and times and half a time"—or 3 1/2 years, the time of the Great tribulation *(Dan 7:25; 12:7; Rev 11:2-3; 12:6,14; 13:5)*. This is when the Antichrist will become totally possessed by Satan, literally becoming the Devil in the flesh.

REVELATION SAYS "AND HE OPENED HIS MOUTH IN BLASPHEMY AGAINST GOD…. and it was given him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them." *(Rev.13:6,7)* and there are so many of these scriptures that are identical to

Daniel's prophecies about this same period. *(See Ezk.38-39; Mat.24; Mk.13; Lu.21; 1Cor.15; 1Thes.4-5; 2Thes.2; Rev. 11-19 and Daniel 2-12 etc…)* Why would God devote almost two entire books, plus multitudes of other prophecies throughout the Bible, just to these few years of the Endtime? do you think he doesn't want us to be deceived along with the rest of the world? Do you think he wants us to be prepared?



"AND POWER WAS GIVEN HIM OVER ALL KINDREDS *(RACES)*, AND TONGUES *(LANGUAGES)*, AND NATIONS. And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the lamb slain from the foundation of the world." *(Rev.13:7,8)* Do you "dwell upon the earth" or is your "conversation *(life)* in heaven"? *(Ph.3:20)* are you written in the lamb's book of life? Are you one of the saved whose names are written in heaven? *(Lk. 10:20)* It's either Jesus or the Devil—take your choice—'cause that's what it's gonna come to. "If any man have an ear, let him hear." *(Rev.13:9)*

JESUS SAID, SPEAKING OF THE TRIBULATION, "EXCEPT THAT THE LORD HAD SHORTENED THOSE DAYS, NO FLESH SHOULD BE SAVED: but for the elects' sake *(or the saints)*, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days." *(Mk. 13:20)*—3-1/2 years and no longer! A time of trouble such as was not since the world began, and never will be ever again, it's going to be the worst hour in the world's history, but it's just going to be a little while, 3 1/2 years thank God!

THIS "COVENANT" IS MENTIONED SIX TIMES IN THE BIBLE. THE FIRST, ACCORDING TO *DANIEL 9:27*, HE MAKES THE COVENANT. Second, according to *Daniel 11:22*, he is the prince of the covenant, again confirmation that he has made this covenant. Third, his heart is against the covenant, *Daniel 11:28*. Fourth, he has indignation against the covenant, *Daniel 11:30*. Fifth, he works secretly with spies against the covenant, also *Daniel 11:30*. And Sixth, he corrupts with flatteries those who do wickedly against the covenant, *Daniel 11:32*.

NOW IT GOES ON & TALKS ABOUT THE TRIBULATION IN THE NEXT FEW VERSES & HOW THE ANTICHRIST MAKES HIMSELF TO BE GOD. The total description of the Antichrist to the ultimate, plain as day! It couldn't be anybody else but the Antichrist! And it talks about all the things he does—rules over many, divides the land for gain, etc.

SO THERE ARE 2 WARS IN THE FIRST 3 1/2 YEARS AND ONE HERE WHEN HE BREAKS THE COVENANT! right in the middle of his reign. One war puts him into power, the 22nd verse. Then he has a battle with the king of the south in the 25th verse. And then he gets mad about the covenant because apparently they're not keeping it, & he comes down & breaks the covenant & sets up the abomination of desolation! in the 31st verse making a total of 3 wars so far.

Then Shall Be Great Tribulation Such As Was Not Since The Beginning Of The World!

VISION: And such as do wickedly against the covenant shall he corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do know their God shall be strong, and do exploits. *(Dan.11:32)*

INTERPRETATION: Now we hear all about the tribulation, persecution, etc., and we hear about the character & the personality of the Antichrist. He's going to win a lot of friends & there are going to be a lot of people who agree with him. "These religions that cause trouble all through history for thousands of years, these Jews are always troublemakers, leading the pack, let's get rid of them!" so he's going to stir up the wicked & the godless & the atheists & the evolutionists to fight all the religions, "such as do wickedly."

HE'LL CORRUPT THEM WITH FLATTERIES. HE'LL FLATTER THEM & SAY, "WELL, I BELIEVED IN EVOLUTION ALL THE TIME. I knew there was no God all the time, I was just trying to let these religions try to make peace, but you can't get these religionists to ever make peace, they're always fighting & always warrin', so I just flattered them but I'm gonna flatter you now." But, what? what's the next part of the verse?

"THE PEOPLE THAT DO KNOW THEIR GOD SHALL BE STRONG, & DO EXPLOITS!" The people who really know Jesus & really know the Lord are going to be strong!--in spite of the Antichrist, in spite the image of the beast, standing there, a great computerised idol, statue of the Antichrist. "You mean that in spite of all that persecution & that computerised image ordering everybody that doesn't worship him to be killed & everybody to wear the mark of the beast in their forehead or their hand? you mean in spite of that we're going to be able to be strong & do exploits?" YES! We who know God at that

time will be stronger than ever before, doing exploits, great and mighty works such as we never dreamed of!

VISION: And they that understand among the people shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity, and by spoil, many days. *(Dan.11:33)*

INTERPRETATION: There are going to be lots of people then, who wouldn't read the Bible, who wouldn't study bible prophecy, who wouldn't pay any attention to what we said, all of a sudden they're going to be very much interested; people are going to be ready for it then! they're going to want it then, they're going to want the truth then, they're going to want the Gospel then. We will have to then instruct many without the buildings, organisations and leaders we once had, maybe even without our Bibles. So now while you still have time, prepare yourself by studying and memorising his Word until it is deep in your heart that you'll never forget it!

AND HERE IT TALKS ABOUT THE PERSECUTION OF THE CHRISTIANS, Some of us shall fall during this Great persecution and die as martyrs, but God will help us and be with us. Many shall have miraculous manifestations at the time of their martyrdom to show the evil forces that God is with them even though they died.

"THEY SHALL FALL BY THE SWORD & BY FLAME & CAPTIVITY & spoil many days." He's going to really persecute the Christians, He's going to try to wipe us all out because we're telling the truth, we're exposing him. We're telling who he really is. He pretends to be the Messiah, he pretends to be the Saviour of the World, but we're telling the World he is the Antichrist, he's the Devil in the flesh, the Devil in person! He is the Devil! We are going to go through this Great tribulation and come forth as gold tried in the furnace of affliction and persecution. That's why God is going to let it happen to us: "to try us and purge us and make us white." Until when? "the time of the end!" "for unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake." *(Phil.1:29)*

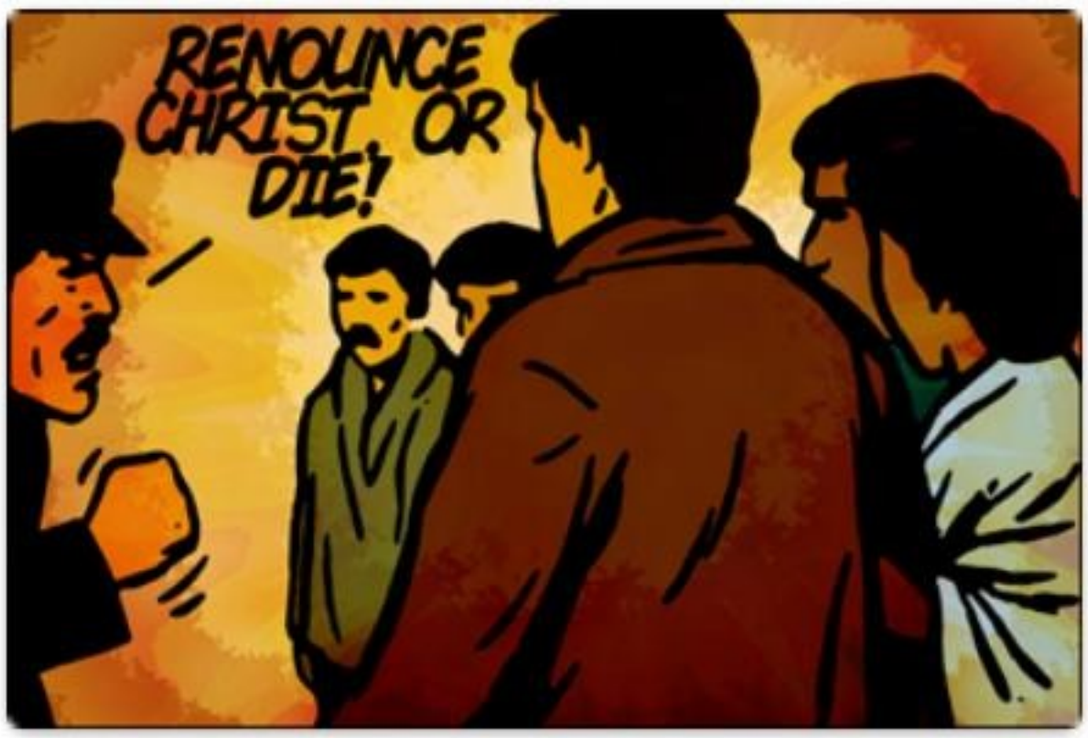
VISION: Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little help: but many shall cleave to them with flatteries. *(Dan.11:34)*

INTERPRETATION: When some are going to fall, we're going to be helped with a little help. Maybe not an awful lot of help, but at least a little help. And when you get a little help from Jesus, let me tell you, that's all the help you need! "just a little talk with Jesus will make all right!"

"BUT MANY SHALL CLEAVE TO THEM WITH FLATTERIES." Many will cleave to some of our groups with flatteries, pretending to be one of us in order to spy on us that they might seek us out and destroy us. There will be spies & there will be false prophets, watch out, even in your midst. Many so-called Christians today have already been corrupted by the flatteries and lying promises of the Devil.

VISION: And some of them of understanding shall fall, to try them, and to purge, and to make them white, even to the time of the end: because it is yet for a time appointed. *(Dan.11:35)*

INTERPRETATION: Even some of the teachers & leaders & those of understanding, Christians all around the world who love Jesus & are teaching the Bible & preaching the gospel at that time, even some of them are going to be slain & killed & persecuted & fall down dead, in the flesh. Here's the persecution, there are the terrors of the tribulation, to try them, to test their faith & see if they're willing to die for Jesus! see if they're willing to witness in spite of the Antichrist & his kingdom.



THOSE DAYS ARE GOING TO BE DAYS THAT TRY MEN'S SOULS & YOU'RE GOING TO BE PURIFIED, cleansed of all this foolishness & impurities of the life that you're living for yourself, selfishly, & you'll be made white. God's going to purify you. God's going to send the very flames of hell & the atom bombs & the tribulation of the Devil to purge you & purify you & make you white, thank God for that! thank God for the tribulation! it's gonna cause a lot of people to wake up & get back to the lord & his will & witnessing & serving him & willing to die for him! thank God for that! Don't worry this tribulation wont last forever it's just going to be a little while, 3 1/2 years, thank God! He hath shortened the days "because the end is yet for a time appointed" "therefore Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; (for he is faithful that promised;) *(Heb.10:23)*

The Antichrist Speaks Great Things Against God, To Blaspheme His Name!

VISION: And the king shall do according to his will; and he shall exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done. *(Dan.11:36)*

INTERPRETATION: The Antichrist is gonna magnify himself way up high & make himself bigger, above every god! Now notice they spell that word god with just a little "g" & not a big "G" Because just little gods is all he can magnify himself above! He's bigger than any other gods! but he can't magnify himself or make himself bigger than our God, He tries to though! Look what he does: "He shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods." The Antichrist tries to magnify himself above every god, but he can't get above our God. So what does he do? He speaks marvellous things against the God of gods.

ALL HE CAN DO IS TALK AGAINST GOD BECAUSE HE CAN'T MAKE HIMSELF HIGHER OR BIGGER OR MORE POWERFUL THAN OUR GOD. He may say he doesn't believe in God, but he knows, & he will even know that his time is short. If you want to find anybody that believes in God, ask the Devil! If you want to know whether God exists or not, ask his demons! "even the devils believe & tremble" God's Word says! *(Jam.2:19)* So what does he do? He just speaks marvellous things against Him, terrible things! "And he shall prosper" He'll grow & have more & more power & do better & better & worse & worse "until the indignation be accomplished." Until God gets mad! When God gets angry, that's the indignation! And the Antichrist is going to continue to prosper until the indignation be accomplished, until God gets so mad at him He destroys him!

That's how God accomplishes His indignation, His wrath! That's another name for it, the Wrath of God! And we're told that the Wrath of God is poured out on the Antichrist in Revelation chapter 16, & he's destroyed along with the Devil that empowers him! "and that that is determined shall be done!" when God is determined to do something, He's gonna do it, "Not one shall lack her mate" *(Is. 34:16)*, not one prophecy shall be without fulfilment, every single one will be fulfilled, & everything God has ever said, He's going to do it & it will happen! When God determines to do something, when He decides to do something, when He's determined to do something, "it is done!" *(Rev.16:17)*

The Antichrist Will Magnify Himself Above All!

VISION: Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnify himself above all. *(Dan.11:37)*

INTERPRETATION: Did his fathers have a God? ah-ha! so he must have come from some kind of a family that used to worship God. Well, here's an indication he might be Jewish. "Neither shall he regard the desire of women." I wouldn't be surprised if he's a homo! That's one of the worst kinds of an abomination to God, homosexuality, sodomy, for which he wiped out not only cities, but whole nations, & even cast out Israel from their land because he hated that sin so much & he knew that they would be the greatest practisers of it in the whole world! *(Rev.11:8)* "men with men working that which is unseemly." *(Rom.1:27)* sodomy, homosexuality.

IT SAYS THE ANTICHRIST IS NOT GOING TO REGARD THE DESIRE OF WOMEN so I wouldn't be surprised if he's a homo! or he is so sold out to his cause that he doesn't need women—married to his work, as they say. Or he doesn't regard the desire of women according to Gen.3:16, "unto the woman he *(God)* said… thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee." This latter disregard would result in the so-called equality of the sexes, something that has never happened in all world history until this generation. In fact, this whole idea is nothing new and was stolen right out of the Bible, God's plan of true communism, where in Christ Jesus "there is neither male nor female." *(Gal.3:28)*

"NOR REGARD ANY GOD." SOUNDS LIKE HE'S SAYING THE WOMEN ARE GODS. Well, the way some people worship women, women are some men's gods! "for he shall magnify himself above all." He is going to magnify himself above gods, women, everything, & he's going to say, "I'm the one, above me there's no other, nothing greater than me, worship me!"

Image Of The Beast The God Of Forces!

VISION: But in his estate shall he honour the god of forces: and a god whom his fathers knew not shall he honour with gold, and silver, and with precious stones, and pleasant things. *(Dan.11:38)*

INTERPRETATION: Now, somebody got a little bit of a misnomer here, when it just got through saying he shall not regard the God of his fathers nor any god, etc., "But in his estate shall he honour the God of forces" & it spells it with a capital "G"!--yet it just got through saying he wouldn't honour God! so this god shouldn't be capitalised here in the 38th verse because it is not our God, & the only god we capitalise is the true God, and he's not going to honour that God, so this god of forces being spoken of here couldn't possibly be the true God. But he is going to honour the god of forces, a god whom his fathers knew not, so it couldn't be our God that we spell with a capital "G"!

"HE SHALL HONOUR THE GOD OF FORCES, & A GOD WHOM HIS FATHERS KNEW NOT SHALL HE HONOUR WITH GOLD & SILVER & WITH PRECIOUS STONES & PLEASANT THINGS." Now what god do you think that'll be? I thought he already proclaimed himself to be god, but he honours a god, a god of forces, & gives that god gold, silver, precious stones & pleasant things! what god is that? *(the image of the beast!)* every religion has idols & gods of some kind, but he abandons all these & all other gods & images & everything & he now honours this one god that he has made, he has this god, this idol made. "a god whom his fathers knew not"--with gold, silver & precious stones!

DID YOU KNOW THAT COMPUTERS & NEARLY ALL SUPER ELECTRONIC EQUIPMENT TODAY REQUIRE THESE PRECIOUS METALS? gold is used in their circuits & electronics. Gold, silver & precious stones! Gems, Crystals, Diamonds etc. Man has always had his idols throughout the years, & now these idols of wood & stone & metal etc are supposedly debunked. But science is now going to create idols which can think & act & move & make decisions, & this one is going to rule the world! man will have finally created his own god that can actually talk & speak & make decisions, etc.—the image of the beast, Revelation 13!

THE ONE THING THESE COMPUTERS LACK IS, IN A SENSE, A SOUL, A CONSCIOUS SPIRIT. But these devils will have the power to give these computers spirits who will then control them. Man is now creating machinery which will be versatile enough & sensitive enough that it can be controlled by evil spirits. In Daniel 8 it says "he *(Antichrist)* shall cause craft to prosper in his hand" it says here that this fierce king will cause "craft" *(scientific witchcraft)* to prosper in his hand. But today the whole world has been so de-spiritualised and de-religionised that they will no longer accept anything "spiritual" or "religious" as being "scientific" or true. However, the Devil, in the Antichrist, is going to demonstrate his supernatural power by explaining that the power is purely "scientific", and that he's only using "scientific" power! people are not willing to accept the explanation God has already given in the Bible for these spiritual realities, but are trying to find some other explanations! they will find an answer eventually, and it's going to be satanic! but they're going to have very scientific ways to try to explain it all!

SO MAN IS NOW CREATING COMPUTERS SO SENSITIVE THAT DEMONS NOW WILL BE ABLE TO RUN THEM, because they'll be so sensitive they'll be sufficiently sensitive to be responsive to demonic thought & intelligence & power in the spiritual world. Machines that man is creating, run by intelligent demons to make it possible for the Devil & his demons to control the world.

IT'S JUST AS THOUGH THE GOVERNMENT WILL BE TURNED OVER TO THIS THING TO RUN THE WORLD, UNDER, OF COURSE, THE CONTROL OF THE ANTICHRIST. They will finally make themselves a new idol, a scientific idol they can worship, smarter than man himself!—the ultimate of the tree of the knowledge of good & evil, all the combined knowledge of mankind & history & science & all in one super-computer robot! This image of the beast will be programmed, computerised so as to know everything that man and the Devil knows in one idol, one image! In other words, smarter than any man on earth, think of that!—and so smart that man will turn right around & actually worship it!

SEE, WHAT THEY'RE TRYING TO DO NOW IS CLAIM THAT THIS IS THE FINAL ULTIMATE GOAL OF THE EVOLUTIONARY SYSTEM, that this particular step of evolution from man to the superior intelligence does not have to be created by his physical body, but by his mind, a creature of his consciousness & of his intelligence rather than a mere descendant of his physical anatomy or his biology. Imagine, one mind, one giant super computer which knows everything, & he makes that his god!

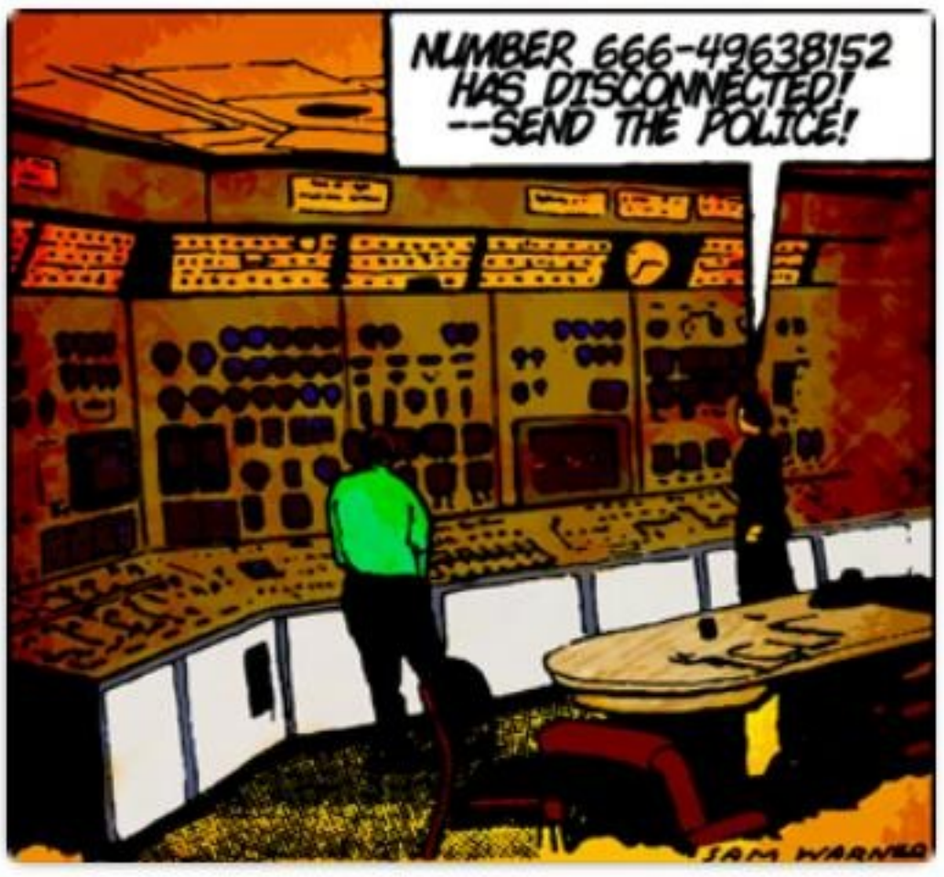
Here he is going to honour the power of forces, the very forces of the universe, the forces of nature that God created, the power of all powers outside of God & the devil themselves in one super computer which knows everything that man knows or has ever known, they'll be able to combine it all in one super computer which will be the greatest intelligence ever known to man outside of God or the Devil!

Scientific Witchcraft Shall Rule Over Many!

VISION: Thus shall he do in the most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge and increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for gain. *(Dan.11:39)*

INTERPRETATION: "Thus shall he do in the most strong holds *(in other words the strongest countries in the world)* with a strange god" don't you think that image of the beast is going to be a strange god? "whom he shall acknowledge & increase with glory: this image of his is going to have the wisdom of the ages, the knowledge of Satan, the knowledge of science, the knowledge of all mankind! all the knowledge that has ever been learned & written & developed & discovered & everything is going to be programmed into this giant super duper computer of all computers, the greatest god that man has ever made, & then man is going to fall down & worship it, his own god, made by his own hands!--no different from the heathen worshippers of idols & superstitious religions who worship idols of wood & stone, whom modern civilisation today ridicules & makes fun of, these superstitious ancient people that made idols of wood & stone & then fell down & worshipped the work of their own hands.

MAN IS STILL DOING IT RIGHT NOW! HE WORSHIPS THE THINGS THAT HE MAKES RIGHT NOW, THINGS! he worships the paper money that he makes himself! He worships the TVs & the cars & the electronic gadgets, & all these things that he has made himself. Finally he's going to make virtually an image of himself, of man himself. An image of the man, the Antichrist, the final man, the greatest man! and man will fall down then & worship himself, literally. In worshipping this image he is worshipping himself & the work of his own hands.

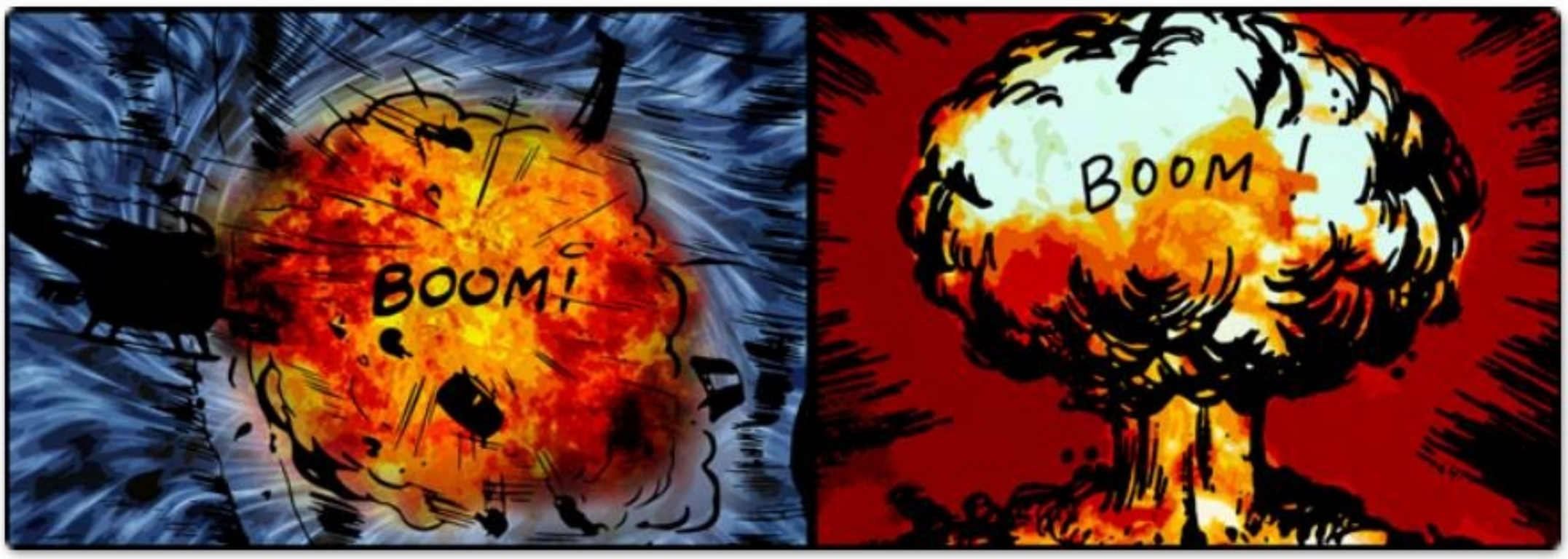


"AND HE SHALL CAUSE THEM TO RULE OVER MANY" he shall cause them, his gods in other words, all of this electronic wizardry of science to rule over many, he is going to control it all. "and shall divide the land for gain." Well, there are a lot of meanings you can apply to that, but what does he gain by doing that?--power! by dividing others he gains power. "divide & conquer." You divide the enemy & he fights with himself & then you conquer him.

The Antichrist Third War With The King Of The South!

VISION: And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him: and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass over. *(Dan.11:40)*

INTERPRETATION: Now we're pinpointing the very end—"the king of the south shall push at him." Now remember, up to this time the Antichrist has already had two wars with him, 25th and 31st verses and won both wars, he's broken the covenant, set up the abomination of desolation, made himself a god & the only religion of the world, & the tribulation is in full swing. So this must be toward the end of the tribulation because the tribulation is already in progress, according to what's said here. "At the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him."—In other words, the king of the south again rebels against him, which as we said before is obviously, epitomised by Israel, because this is spoken of in other places in the Bible about this invasion of Israel from the north. *(Ezekiel. 38-39)*



SO WE HAVE ANOTHER BIG WAR BETWEEN NORTH & SOUTH! THE KING OF THE SOUTH REBELS AGAINST HIM, RISES UP AGAINST HIM—"& the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwind with chariots & with horsemen & with many ships; & he shall enter into the countries, & shall overflow & pass over." Now here he totally conquers the king of the south & the whole south. He's going to have so many ships, so many horsemen, so many chariots, like a whirlwind he's going to overflow all of these countries & pass over. He's going to conquer them all. You say, "well, they don't use horses & chariots anymore, what are you talking about?" Well, what else could the prophet say about 2500 years ago before they had tanks, huh? We still have ships, not only seaships but airships! and we've got gigantic chariots called tanks today which they use in warfare, & the guys who drive them are their horsemen. So he's going to take all those forces & mighty forces far superior to theirs & he's going to overflow these lands, with airships, seaships, chariots, lots of horsepower & all the rest!--tanks, guns, personnel carriers.

VISION: He shall enter also into the glorious land, and many countries shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, even Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon. *(Dan.11:41)*

INTERPRETATION: "And he shall enter into the glorious land"—obviously Israel —"& many countries shall be overthrown." This is a third major invasion of Israel & the surrounding countries by the Antichrist. So this king of the north from Russia, the Antichrist, will round up all the power of the U.S.S.R. & satanic power

of every kind he can get, including eastern nations that are going to help him, and as has happened to her in the past, Israel's own cruelty & rebellion will again be repaid by a crushing defeat, invasion & conquest of Israel & its western tower of Babylonic capitalistic confusion. God's word says, the Antichrist is going to come in & invade Israel & win!

"BUT THESE SHALL ESCAPE OUT OF HIS HAND"—& IT SAYS THOSE THAT ARE GOING TO ESCAPE, apparently because they didn't fight against him—are Edom, Moab & Ammon, which constitute Jordan today. Obviously they escape out of his hand. They couldn't possibly escape unless he allows'm to escape, & the only reason he would allow them to escape & not have warred against them is obviously because they didn't oppose him.

VISION: He shall stretch forth his hand also upon the countries: and the land of Egypt shall not escape. *(Dan.11:42)*

INTERPRETATION: He says Jordan will escape, but Egypt won't escape! In other words, the other countries who sided with the King of the South or Israel, which Egypt is already doing right now with U.S. help, bought off with U.S. millions! Obviously here the Antichrist is against Egypt & conquers Egypt. He not only conquers Israel this time, he invades Egypt & takes over Egypt too.

VISION: But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians shall be at his steps. *(Dan.11:43)*

INTERPRETATION: Now where did Egypt get all these precious things & all this wealth suddenly & all this power suddenly, when it's a little tiny tenth-rate nation today? who is going to back Egypt to the hilt as well as Israel when this war comes & is going to count on both Israel & Egypt to help them fight Russia in its invasion of the mideast?--the U.S. is going to put billions into it!-- billions, into Egypt! but the Antichrist is just going to come down & take it over & take everything that's left. The U.S. is going to try to make Egypt the most powerful

nation in the mideast, and who's gonna get enriched by it? neither the Egyptians nor the Americans nor the Israelis, but the Antichrist & his government!

SO WHEN HE INVADES EGYPT & TAKES IT OVER, HE WILL HAVE THE HELP OF THE LIBYANS & THE ETHIOPIANS who are going to be waiting on every step he makes when he walks in! When the Antichrist walks in they are going to be at his steps, meaning a place of submission, a place of subservience, a place of agreement, a place of cooperation. They're going to be at his steps.

The Antichrist War With Eastern And Northern Nations!

VISION: But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many. *(Dan.11:44)*

INTERPRETATION: Now, what's the situation? he has conquered Israel, he has conquered her friends, *(the king of the south)*, he has made himself master of the world, at least he hopes. But all of a sudden, more trouble, this time not from the south or the west but out of the east, he hears trouble coming which sounds like one last attempt by the other peoples of the world, the anti-antichrists, to try to get rid of him & free the world from this monster, this beast! So they go to battle with him, they come from the east, also he hears trouble out of the north, apparently while he's busy fighting this war down in the mideast, as so often happens to a king away from home, somebody tries to cause him trouble back at home.

A LOT OF KINGS HAVE BEEN DEPOSED WHILE THEY WERE OUT OF THE COUNTRY OR ABSENT ON A CONQUEST! THIS IS A COMMON EVENT IN HISTORY. Apparently while he's gone from the north there, somebody tries to give him some trouble, maybe somebody else tries to take over. Maybe somebody sees he's having such tremendous success, he's conquering the whole mideast, he's conquering Israel & all those countries, somebody says, "ah! now's the time for us to kick him, now we'll get rid of him! he's too dangerous, he's too powerful!" well, they haven't heard the last of him yet! because "he goes forth with great fury to destroy & utterly make away many!"

HE'S GOT TROUBLE FROM EVERYWHERE! GOD SAYS, "I WILL TROUBLE THEM THAT TRIBULATE YOU!" *(2th.1:6)* so he's got nothing but trouble, he's fighting anything & everybody all over the world!—south, east and even in his home country of the north he's got enemies that are trying to take over. So this sounds like yet another war, his 5th, and it sounds like this is at the end of the tribulation & just before the rapture, because the very next chapter begins with the rapture.

EVERY KING, EVERY WORLD DICTATOR, WORLD EMPEROR, HAS HAD THESE SAME KINDS OF TROUBLES, they've always had to fight wars to keep the peace, so to speak. That's what they claim they're fighting them for. But they fight wars really to keep their place, not just the peace!—to keep their position, to keep their power, to continue to rule, & he's no different from the rest of them. He's having to fight wars. So obviously they didn't all accept the mark of the beast & obviously not everybody is his friend, not everybody in the world! although the 13th chapter of revelation says, "and all the world wondered after the beast," they were amazed by him, it doesn't mean they all followed him, it doesn't mean they all accepted his mark! He's going to amaze the whole world with supernatural miracles & his power & his ability to fight wars & conquer the world, but he still has all these wars with them and nothing but trouble, trouble, trouble!

IT DOESN'T SOUND LIKE A VERY HAPPY PERIOD!—and of course the Lord calls it the worst period in the world's history, "such as the world has never known"! *(Mt.24:21)*—So the **first war** puts him into power *(11:22)*, then the covenant/League is made *(11:23)*, then the **next war** is with the king of the south (11:25-26), which also turns the Antichrist against the covenant *(11:28)* so he comes out in the **third war** & he breaks the covenant and sets himself up in the temple declaring himself to be god which brings us to the great tribulation last 3 1/2 years. *(11:29-31)*

THEN AFTER THAT THE KING OF THE SOUTH REBELS AGAIN AND HE HAS A FOURTH WAR! The Antichrist comes down & completely wipes them out! *(11:40-42)* And then the **fifth war**, there his trouble doesn't come from the king of the south any more, the king of the south is pretty well finished. But the next trouble comes from the north & the east, which means that there is then a **fifth war**. *(11:44)*

The Antichrist Makes Jerusalem His Headquarters!

VISION: And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the glorious holy mountain; yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him. *(Dan.11:45)*

INTERPRETATION: Now where else could that be but Jerusalem. "He shall plant the tabernacle of his palace"—where is he going to set up his world headquarters? It doesn't say he goes over to the catholic church does it? but

what area is he going to make his palace, his capital? “between the seas” the dead sea & the mediterranean! Jerusalem.

NOW WHEN HE BREAKS THE COVENANT IN THE MIDDLE OF HIS REIGN AND SETS HIMSELF UP IN THE TEMPLE DECLARING HIMSELF TO BE GOD & the abomination of desolation, then he makes Jerusalem his religious headquarters. But now, after this fifth war at the end of the tribulation, he makes Jerusalem his **world** headquarters of his world government as well.

SO, HERE IT LOOKS LIKE SINCE THE ANTICHRIST IS THE DEVIL IN THE FLESH, OR WILL BE, IT LOOKS LIKE THE WRONG PEOPLE HAVE WON! It looks like the Devil has won, the Antichrist has won, it will look to many christians who don’t know the Word of God like the wrong side has won. And in a sense, because it is the Antichrist empowered by the Devil & the Anti-christ forces of the world who have won, it is the wrong side. And that’s why he throws in a little encouragement here but what? “yet he shall come to his end & none shall help him.” The time is coming when the Antichrist comes to his end & nobody will be able to help him, nobody will any longer be his friend. You know, there’s nobody that loses friends like a loser, & eventually he’s going to lose & nobody will be left to be his friend & nobody will be able to help him, he will come to his end.

THE LORD IS GOING TO ALLOW THE ANTICHRIST TO OVERCOME THE CHURCH, NOT SPIRITUALLY, BUT IN ITS TEMPORAL POWER. As far as its material power, its organisational power, its building power, its monetary power, its prestige and all of this, the church is going to be a dead duck. But when he has accomplished to do this, when it looks like we’ve lost and he’s won—at the end of those 3 1/2 years of Great Tribulation—then God steps in to give us the greatest victory the world has ever seen, and we will read all about that in chapter 12.

DANIEL 12
COME!

⑩ DANIEL CHAPTER 12

WE'RE COMING NOW TO THE 12TH CHAPTER OF DANIEL & the first verse, reads as follows:

VISION: "And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people."—For whom? (Us!) *(Dan.12:1a)*

INTERPRETATION: Daniel would have thought it was **only** the Jews, but he stands for God's people, whether they be Jews or Gentiles, male or female, no matter what. Praise God! Dear old Daniel couldn't have dreamed then that the Gentiles would have ever been God's people too. So God just had to kind of veil the message, "thy people," & of course Daniel thought it was the Jews. He probably was greatly surprised when he finally got to Heaven & found out also a lot of Gentiles are His people!

MICHAEL IS A GREAT ARCHANGEL, HE'S CALLED A GREAT PRINCE!—PRINCE OF GOD! The Archangels are princes! But we're going to be kings! Which is the most important, a king or a prince? (Kings.) Princes are underneath the kings. So the Angels will be doing our beck & call & at our service & doing our will, "for we shall judge Angels" & we will be in charge & they will simply be our messengers & officers just like they are for the Lord now. *(1Cor.6:3)* You'll have Angels, even Archangels, **big** Angels to carry out the laws that you deem necessary, & you'll even **judge** the Angels, think of that!

"AND THERE SHALL BE A TIME OF TROUBLE SUCH AS NEVER WAS SINCE THERE WAS A NATION EVEN TO THAT SAME TIME." *(Dan.12:1b)*—What same time? What same time is He talking about? What did Jesus say in Matthew 24? —A time of trouble. (The Great Tribulation.) "Such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time"—Jesus said there would never be a time after it like that either, thank God!

"AT THAT TIME THY PEOPLE SHALL BE DELIVERED, EVERY ONE THAT SHALL BE WRITTEN IN THE BOOK." *(Dan.12:1c)* Thank You Jesus! God's got a Book of all the Saved. They're written in the Book of Life too, praise God! They're written in Christ's Book of Life & they're saved & are going to be raptured.

VISION: "And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake."—What's that? When they're sleeping in the dust of the earth & they wake up, what is it called? (The Resurrection.) "Some to everlasting life, & some to shame & everlasting contempt." *(Dan.12:2)*

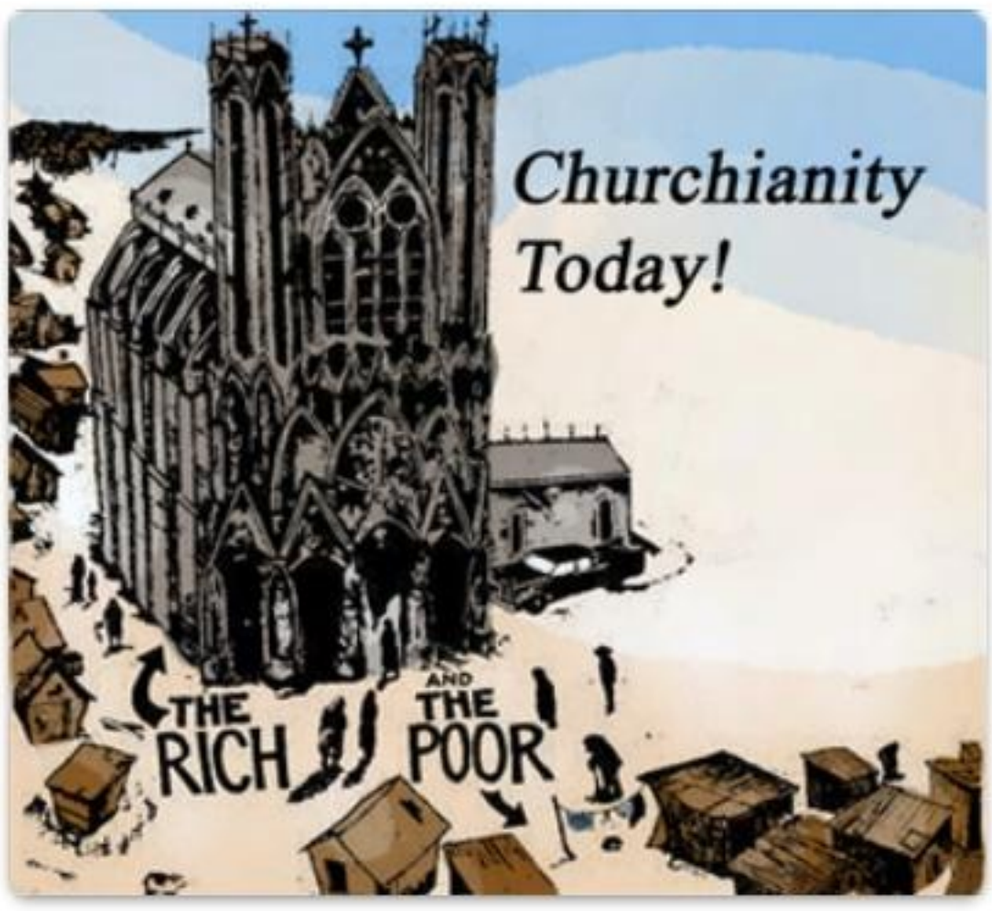
INTERPRETATION: You say, "well, i thought this was the rapture, how come some people are going to be ashamed & in contempt?" Well, how about all those church people & all those Christians that are saved but didn't obey & do the job & go out & preach the Gospel to every creature & didn't go out & win souls, but just sat around in churches & let the preachers tickle their ears with

pretty pious pulpit platitudes & just go to church on Sunday & selfishly live for themselves & their families all the rest of the week? What do you think God's going to do with all those Christians?—Although they believe in Jesus & have received Him as their Saviour.

WELL, I KNOW A LOT OF CHRISTIANS THAT ARE STILL REAL CHURCHY & NEVER DO ANYTHING FOR THE LORD except go to church on Sunday & put an offering in the pot & that's it. What do you think God's going to do with them? Don't you think He's going to save them? They're saved. They received Jesus. Millions of them have even been baptised with the Holy Spirit amongst the Pentecostals, etc., & yet they're not doing the job! They're not getting out & witnessing or winning souls or being missionaries!

HOW DO YOU THINK THEY'RE GOING TO FEEL WHEN THEY WAKE UP SUDDENLY & HAVE TO FACE THE LORD? Don't you think they're going to be ashamed? And how do you think we're going to feel toward them? (Ashamed.) They'll be in contempt! And even Jesus said **He** would be ashamed of them! "Whosoever shall be ashamed of Me & My Words in this adulterous & sinful generation, of him also shall the Son of Man be ashamed when He cometh in the glory of His Father with the Holy Angels.") *(Mark 8:38)*

DOESN'T THAT SOUND LIKE THE AVERAGE CHURCH MEMBER, THE AVERAGE CHRISTIAN?—Ashamed of Jesus & His Words when they're out in public or with worldly friends, or ashamed to get out on the streets & pass tracts or ashamed to witness, ashamed to stick up for the Lord in school or at work, ashamed! Jesus said, "I'm going to be ashamed of **you** before the Heavenly Father & all the Holy Angels! I'm going to be ashamed of you!"



MY GOODNESS, IT SOUNDS TO ME FROM THE WAY THINGS LOOK TODAY, HE'S GOING TO BE ASHAMED OF MORE CHRISTIANS THAN HE'S GOING TO BE PROUD OF! Really! It looks to me like He's going to be ashamed of **most** Christians. There are millions of nominal churchy Christians, even saved, in great Evangelical & Fundamental & Pentecostal denominations that number their members in the **millions**! Millions! Saved!—Even filled with the Spirit! But all they want the Spirit for is so they can babble in tongues & nothing else & then they're satisfied.

WHAT DID JESUS SAY IN THE FIRST CHAPTER OF ACTS THAT THE HOLY SPIRIT WAS FOR? He said, "Ye shall be witnesses unto Me!" When? "And ye shall receive **power** after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you." For what? "And ye shall be **witnesses** unto Me!"—all over the World! But there are even people who have received the Baptism of the Holy Ghost, & just because they talked in tongues were perfectly happy & satisfied & never do another thing for the Lord except go to church on Sunday & support the preacher. Maybe in some of those churches they do a little better job of supporting missionaries, but **most** don't go as **we** have!

BUT ABOUT ALL MOST OF THEM DO IS JUST GO TO CHURCH ON SUNDAY & PUT A FIVER IN THE BASKET OR SOMETHING LIKE THAT. They think they're doing pretty well if they put more than a Dollar in the wastebasket. I call the church offering basket a **waste** basket, because 95% of it is wasted on the church buildings & the preachers & soft cushioned pews & pipe organs & air conditioning & church expenses instead of evangelising the World, which is what they were **supposed** to do. Most of them know enough about the Gospel already, almost too much, & too much about the Bible. Most of them have a tremendous education in the Scripture, even what little **they** know, certainly enough to get out & preach the Gospel!

THAT'S WHY I GOT FED UP WITH BIBLE COLLEGE ONCE, I WAS READY TO STOMP OUT & I DID! I said, "I'm sick of all this! You don't need to know all this to go into all the World & preach the Gospel, all you need to know is John 3:16 & I'm going!"—And I did! That stupid Bible college where they were sitting around splitting theological hairs over the difference in body, soul & spirit, blah blah blah blah & all these things!

MOST OF THEIR DISCUSSION WAS ABOUT WHAT KIND OF A FINE CHURCH THEY WERE GOING TO GET & what kind of a salary they were going to get & what kind of a car & home could they afford & blah blah blah, a bunch of preacher's candidates, ugh!—Sickening!

JESUS HIMSELF SAID, "I WOULD YE WERE HOT OR COLD!" *(Rev.3:15)* In other words, I would you were a saved Christian on fire & witnessing, burning for Christ, or a cold, unsaved sinner that never heard the Gospel rather than to be **lukewarm**! In other words, you're just warm enough to get saved, just warm enough to believe in Christ & Jesus & go to church. If there was ever a word to

describe the average Christian, the average church member today, it's **lukewarm**! He says, "Because you are lukewarm I'll vomit you up, I'll throw you up, I'll spit you out of My mouth!" That's contempt! Think of it!

VISION: "And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament!" What's the firmament? It's the physical heavens. And what do they shine with?—The Sun, Moon, stars & planets. And one of these days it's going to shine with Heaven! Praise God! We're going to shine like the stars! We're going to shine as the brightness of the firmament! *(Dan.12:3)*

INTERPRETATION: "And they that turn many to righteousness as the stars forever & ever!" Those church people are going to look pretty dull, if you ask me. I doubt if they'll shine at all. Maybe they might reflect a little of the glow of the Heavenly Sphere, & get out there & reflect maybe a little of the Lord's Love & do what they failed to do for generations, by the millions, by the **billions**! Think of it!

BUT HE SAID OF SOME WHO THOUGHT THEY WERE SAVED, WHO THOUGHT THEY WERE RELIGIOUS LIKE THE ORIGINAL CHILDREN OF THE KINGDOM, "WILL BE CAST OUT INTO OUTER DARKNESS. There shall be weeping & wailing & gnashing of teeth!" *(Mat.8:12)* The ones really saved & filled with the Spirit are going to be thankful to be There at all, even though they're ashamed & in shame & in contempt. But there are some people who are going to be even **worse** off!

A LOT OF PEOPLE WHO THOUGHT THEY WERE SAVED & THOUGHT THEY WERE RELIGIOUS & THOUGHT THEY WERE BETTER THAN OTHER PEOPLE, AREN'T GOING TO MAKE IT!—The Scribes & the Pharisees & the hypocrites & the religious who were members of big religions & denominations who didn't know the first thing about Jesus or the Gospel or how to be saved, but they were very religious, all kinds of religions who thought they were going to make it. And they're going to be absolutely dumbfounded, shocked, amazed, surprised—that isn't a big enough word for it—**horrified!**

VISION: "But thou, o, Daniel, shut up the words!" Did you ever know that God actually told a Prophet to **shut up**? He told Daniel to shut up! "Shut up, Daniel, because you don't understand it anyhow ha!" "Even to the time of the End." How long was it to be shut up, this Book of Daniel? (To the time of the End.) Well, is it open now? (Yes!) Now is it open to your understanding? Now are you beginning to understand it? Now aren't these interpretations open? Daniel didn't even understand it! The Lord told him to shut it up to the End. But **now** it's open & you are being told how to understand. *(Dan.12:4)*

INTERPRETATION: What's the time of the end like?—"many shall run to & fro & knowledge shall be increased!" Boy, in two little phrases that Angel really says a mouthful! "Many shall run to & fro," people have never travelled so much in all history! They have travelled more & gone more miles & by more means in just the past few years than they did in the previous **6,000**! How about that? I wish there were some kind of stats on it, like they take these mileage stats on airlines & buses & trains, how many passenger miles they've travelled.

I'LL BET IF YOU'D TAKE THE PASSENGER MILES OF ALL THE MILES THAT ALL THE PEOPLE WHO LIVED BEFORE THIS CENTURY TRAVELLED in buggies & wagons & on horseback & camels & ships, & compare it to the passenger miles that the billions who live on this Earth right now have travelled in just these past years, I'll bet it's more than they've travelled in all the centuries before! "Many shall run to & fro, & knowledge shall be increased." Man has discovered more, invented more & produced more & learned more in the past **hundred** years than in all the previous **6,000** years of his history! Think of it! Knowledge has increased.

VISION: "Then i Daniel looked, &, behold, there stood other two"—two more, somebody besides the one that was talking to him apparently—"the one on this side of the bank of the river, & the other on that side of the bank of the river." Now he sees two more Angels. *(Dan.12:5)*

VISION: "And one said to the man clothed in linen (Jesus) which was upon the **waters** of the river." How about that? You've got an Angel standing on each bank & Jesus standing out in the middle of the river on the water! And apparently one on the bank said to Jesus out in the middle of the river, "How long shall it be to the end of these wonders?" And he gives a rather cryptic answer. *(Dan.12:6)*

VISION: "And i heard the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river when he held up his right hand & his left hand unto Heaven, & sware by

Him that liveth for ever that it shall be for a **time**"—Hebrew word for a year—"& **times**"—two years—"**& half a time**"—half a year. How many is that? **(3-1/2 years.)** "And when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people"—what he? —The Antichrist. "All these things shall be finished." He says for 3-1/2 years, that's how long it's going to be. How long shall it be to the end? Which end, you might say. Well, to the end of the Tribulation, it will be 3-1/2 years from the **midpoint** of his 7-year reign. *(Dan.12:7)*

VISION: "And i heard, but i understood not: then said i, o my lord, what shall be the end of these things?" He still didn't understand! "What do you mean, Lord, what's the end? When?" So God is patient, the Lord is merciful, what did He tell him? *(Dan.12:8)*

VISION: "And he said, go thy way, Daniel."—"Get goin', Daniel!"— "For the Words are closed up & sealed to the time of the **End**." In other words, He was as good as telling him, "You wouldn't understand even if I told you!" In fact, then He **did** tell him, but he **still** didn't understand! It was "closed up & sealed to the time of the **End**." *(Dan.12:9)*

YOU'RE A PRIVILEGED GENERATION, YOU'RE PRIVILEGED CHARACTERS! You're a very blessed people to think that you can be in this time of the End when all these things are revealed & are understood & the book is open & **you** know what's going to happen! Of course this generation has a few drawbacks too, living at this time of the End. Although it's exciting & it's thrilling & it's wonderful &

the End is so close, you'll have to pay a price for living in this time too, having to go through living in this kind of a Hell on Earth, this hellish World of today!

THE WORLD EVEN WHEN I WAS A KID IN *(1930)* WAS LIKE HEAVEN ON EARTH COMPARED TO THE WAY IT IS TODAY, when most people were still Godly & Christians & lived on farms, at least in my country, & were **good** people, & lived Godly lives under healthful conditions. Even when I was a child, it was so much then like it's going to be in the Millennium. It was **Heaven on Earth** then compared to what it is today. The World has just gotten to be absolutely **Hell** on Earth!

SO HE SAYS AGAIN, "BUT HOW LONG LORD? WHAT SHALL BE THE END OF THESE THINGS?" The first question was, "How long shall it be?" And He answers, 3-1/2 years. Daniel says, "Well, okay, 3-1/2 years, but I don't really understand what You're talking about, Lord." And the next question was, "What will be the End? What will it be?" He's still trying to get some kind of specific answer from the Lord, even though the Lord's told him "It doesn't do any good to tell you, Daniel, it's not going to happen in your day, you wouldn't understand anyhow!" But look at the patience & the mercy of God, He knew the time was coming when **you** would read this & **you** would understand. So He finally gave him a little more information.

The Wise Shall Understand!

VISION: "many shall be purified & made white & tried, but the wicked shall do wickedly." *(Dan.12:10)* Now, usually we apply this to the Tribulation period, & it's true of the Tribulation. But don't forget, this has been true down through generations, thousands of years of God's people & Christians, that they're tried & made white, purified & purged. "But the wicked shall do wickedly." That's true of thousands of years, right? They've **always** done wickedly. So don't apply it **only** to the Tribulation, only it's going to be **worse** in the Tribulation than any other time!

INTERPRETATION: "But the wise shall understand!" hallelujah! did you ever find anybody else that knew this much about bible prophecy? Did you ever find anybody else that understood as much about prophetic interpretation as **we** do? I'll tell you, God said He promised that, He definitely prophesied that, that **we** would, & we **do**, & here it is! Praise God! And you're doing it right **now**, that prophecy's fulfilled! Praise God!

"NONE OF THE WICKED SHALL UNDERSTAND"—THANK GOD THEY DON'T UNDERSTAND! It's a good thing they don't really know what's happening, the wicked that deserve **Hell**! It's a good thing God doesn't reveal to them all these secrets or they'd try to stop it or do something about it. He speaks in code, He speaks in cryptic language, He speaks in parables.

1290 Days, 1335 Days!

BUT DANIEL GOES AHEAD. THIS TIME HE WANTS TO KNOW WHAT SHALL BE THE END. First the Angel asks **how long** shall it be to the End, then Daniel asks **what** shall be the End. Daniel still doesn't know what He's talking about, & he never did! He does now, though.

NOW HE'S GETTING VERY SPECIFIC! You couldn't be more specific than to specify the actual event when a time period begins. (Verse 11:) "From the time that the daily sacrifice shall be **taken away**." What's that? **(The Jewish sacrifices.)**—The sacrificial offering on the altar before the rebuilt Temple. From the time that it shall be **taken away**—by whom? **(The Antichrist.)** "And the Abomination that maketh desolate set up." Again, here's Daniel using the same words that Jesus uses, how about that? "Set up in the holy place." *(Mat. 24:15)* Now that couldn't be any more clear than the setting up of the Image, obviously.

SO THAT'S THE SETTING UP OF THE IMAGE, WHICH IS CALLED IN DANIEL THE ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION, & Jesus repeats it. And who sets it up? (The Antichrist.) And it's an Image of whom? (The Beast.) Who's he? (The Antichrist!) It's the Image of the Antichrist.

"WHAT SHALL THE END BE?" Well, from that exact point when the sacrificial worship is stopped there at the rebuilt temple in Jerusalem & the Antichrist's Image is set up, from **that** point you'll know **when** the End is! (You'll have an even more specific date than you had earlier at the **resumption** of the Daily Sacrifice, when the Temple was finished being rebuilt & was dedicated.) (See the 2300-day prophecy of Daniel 8:13-14) This 3-1/2-year point is probably going to be a great day, they'll probably have a great dedication, it'll probably be on television, worldwide recognition of the Beast as god, & here's his idol that you must fall down & worship & pray to, blah blah! It's going to be a **set day**, what do you want to bet? Why else would the Lord tell you how many **days** there are from that moment unless you were going to know the exact **day** when it happened? Because then you can begin **counting the days**, you'll know the **exact days** from then on. That's how the end is going to be!

WE KNOW EXACTLY HOW LONG THE TRIBULATION IS GOING TO LAST because the Lord gave it to us not only in **years**, 3-1/2 years, not only in **months**, 42 months, because you can misinterpret that too. But He finally gave it in **1260 days**! So don't worry about the years, don't worry about the months, don't worry about different ways of calculating when He's already given it to us in **exact days** in other places, that it was going to be **1260 days** exactly! Then we know it's going to be 1260 days regardless of **whose** years or months they are. *(Rev 11:2,3; 12:6,14 13:5 Dan 7:25 & 12:7)*

VISION: And from the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days. Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days. *(Dan.12:11-12)*

|————————1335 days————————————————————————|
|————————1290 days————————————————|—45 Days—|
|————————1260 days————————|—30 Days—|

INTERPRETATION: From the day you hear & see that that covenant of seven years is signed by the Antichrist, start counting, & 1260 days later **exactly**—because I believe the Bible—he's going to break it & command that he himself be worshipped & all other religions abolished & his idol be set up in the Temple area & worshipped, & no more buying or selling without his Mark.

HE STOPS ALL RELIGIOUS WORSHIP & HAS HIS IMAGE SET UP IN THE HOLY PLACE at the mid-point of the what? (**The seven years!**) At the end of the first three–&-a-half, the beginning of the second three-&-a-half. "From the time the daily sacrifice shall be taken away & the abomination that maketh desolation set up." We've already learned that the Tribulation will end 1260 days later, right? That nice neat little number of 1260 days is going to be the **End** & Jesus is going to come for us & end the Tribulation! Isn't that wonderful?

FROM THE TIME IT'S TAKEN AWAY & THE ABOMINATION THAT MAKETH DESOLATE SET UP SHALL BE A THOUSAND TWO HUNDRED & NINETY DAYS! Instead of 1260 days he says 1290 days! From the Abomination of Desolation, stopping of the religion & sacrifice & setting up Satan's Image, the Antichrist Image—same as Satan's, Devil in the flesh—is 1290 days.

"HOW LONG SHALL IT BE TO THE END OF THESE WONDERS? "—All these wonders the Lord is talking about & He's been telling Daniel about. The very end, how long is it going to be to the end? Well, how many wonders has God been talking about? He's not only been talking about the reign of the Antichrist, He's not only been talking about the first three-&-a-half years of peace & the second three-&-a-half years of terrible Tribulation, 1260 days, but what else has He been talking about? You've got to look a little further back here in the 12th chapter. Look at the first few verses.

HE SAYS, "AT THAT TIME"—THE TIME OF THE END—"THERE SHALL BE AT TIME OF TROUBLE"—mid-point of the first verse of Daniel 12—"such as never was since there was a nation even to that time." At that time, during those Last Days. Well, we know the time of trouble lasts exactly 1260 days, right?

THEN HE SAYS, "AT THAT TIME THY PEOPLE SHALL BE DELIVERED." It's gotta be at the end of the time of trouble, right? Jesus has got to come & save us out of this old World, He's got to stop the persecution, stop the Tribulation, & the only way He can do it is by resurrecting us, rapturing us, taking us up into the air to be with Him! Right?

WHAT ARE ALL THE WONDERS GOING TO BE? Not **only** the Antichrist, not **only** the Tribulation, but what else? There's the Rapture of His Saints at the end of

the Tribulation, & we know that's exactly when it occurs because it says other places in the Bible—we haven't got time to go into it right now—it occurs right there at the end of the Tribulation. *(Mat.24:29)* Jesus said so, Daniel's saying so, John later says so. So what's this extra 30 days?

OK, NOW THERE ARE TWO PERIODS OF TIME HERE THAT ARE MENTIONED THAT EXTEND BEYOND THE TRIBULATION. The first one is 1290 days and the other one is 1335 days! God's Word couldn't be any more specific!

THE FIRST 1290 IS 30 DAYS LONGER THAN THE TRIBULATION, THEN 1335 IS 45 DAYS LONGER THAN THAT! So we've got a total of 75 days past the end of the Tribulation, right?—Past the coming of the Lord.

NOW WE KNOW BY THE BIBLE & BY REVELATION 19, which we'll study later on, that following the Tribulation is the coming of the Lord & the Marriage Supper of the Lamb in Heaven while the Wrath of God is on Earth, so those are the first events to take place following the end of the Tribulation.

WE KNOW THAT THE MARRIAGE SUPPER OF THE LAMB IN HEAVEN WILL BE GOING ON AT THE SAME TIME AS THE WRATH OF GOD ON EARTH, because the Wrath of God begins with Jesus' second coming & the Marriage Supper of the Lamb begins with Jesus' second coming! So these are obviously concurrent periods, right? The Marriage Supper of the Lamb is going on in Heaven while the Wrath of God is going on in Earth. We're having Heaven in Heaven while the Earth's having Hell on Earth!

SO THERE ARE TWO PERIODS CONCURRENTLY RUNNING TOGETHER, two major events happening in Heaven & Earth that are leading us up to the very End!

WILL THERE BE SURVIVORS OF THE WRATH OF GOD?—The terrible tribulation He pours out on the **Devil's** people? **God's** people have suffered Tribulation for three-&-a-half years, He's going to give Satan's a horrible tribulation for 75 days! You say, "How come the Lord gives us three-&-a-half **years** Tribulation & them only 75 **days**?"

WAIT A MINUTE! THEIR PROBLEMS HAVE JUST BEGUN! It sounds like the ones that are killed are going to be in Hell for quite a while, so that's pretty bad compared to our three-&-a-half years of Tribulation, right? And there will be those that even survive the Wrath of God, the 30 days of Wrath, & they'll have 45 more days of the Battle of Armageddon.

IT'S LOGICALLY ONLY OBVIOUS TO ME THAT IT MUST MEAN the 30 days that He's first speaking about is the Marriage Supper of the Lamb & the Wrath of God, that period; & then 45 more days of Battle when we come down & spend our time destroying the kingdom of the Antichrist!

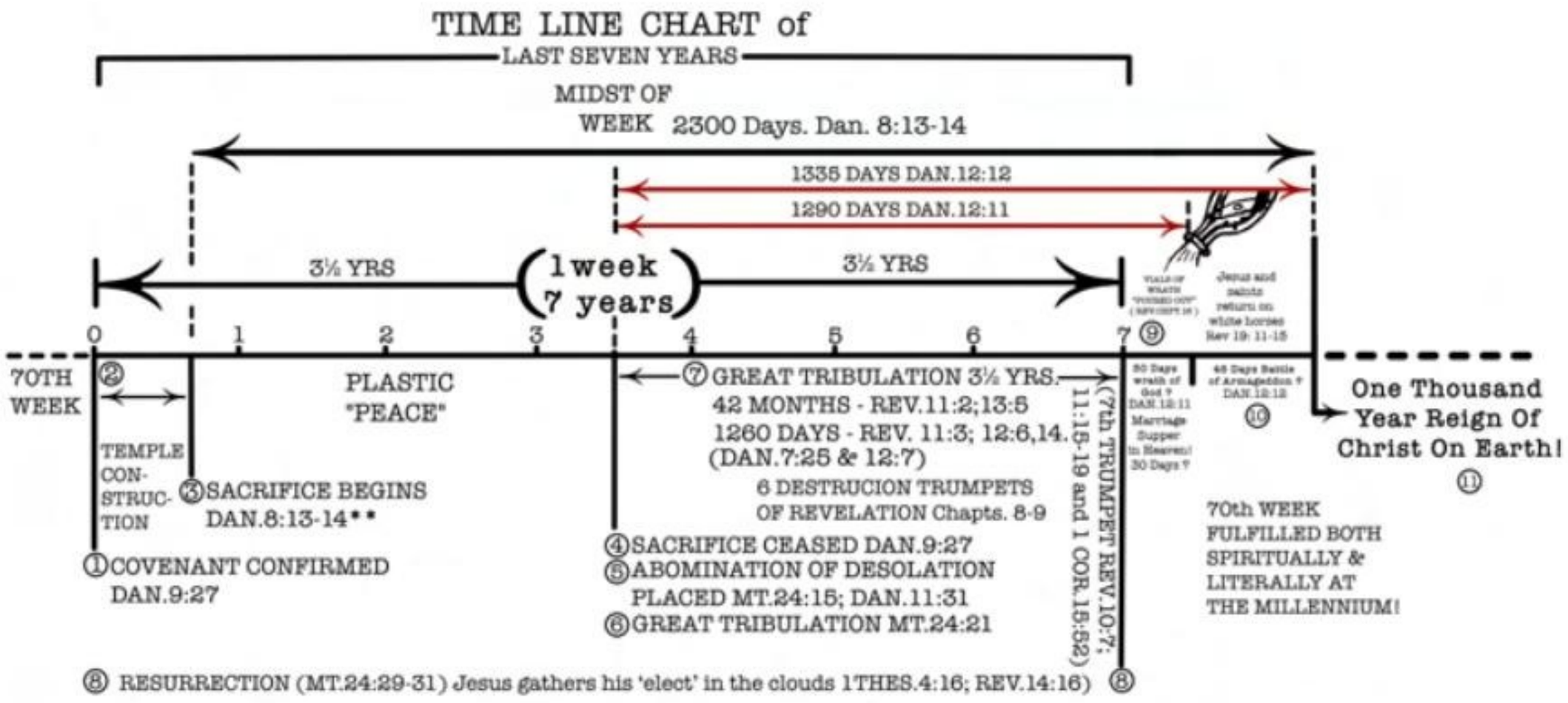
FIRST THERE'S 30 DAYS AFTER THE 1260, & then He says, "Blessed is he that waiteth & cometh to the thousand three hundred, five & thirty days"—1335 days or 45 days later than those 30 days. Blessed how? Well, I'll tell you what, blessed if you were even one of the survivors that the Lord in His mercy sees fit to spare through the Wrath of God, & not only that, you survive the Battle of Armageddon!

WE KNOW THERE ARE GOING TO BE SOME SURVIVORS because we wouldn't have anybody to rule over if everybody died! Because the second resurrection hasn't happened yet. The resurrection of the **unsaved** doesn't happen until the **end** of the Millennium. They're not raised to the Great White Throne Judgement of God until the thousand years is over!

SO BLESSED IS HE THAT WAITETH, OR LASTETH, TO THE 1335 DAYS!—Even if they're one of the survivors of the Antichrist government & the Mark of the Beast! They can be thankful if they make it through the Wrath of God & the Battle of Armageddon!

THE WEDDING SUPPER'S GOTTA TAKE TIME, the Wrath of God has gotta take time, & the Battle of Armageddon has gotta take time to the very End!—The very End of all these things, man's reign on the Earth, the Earth as it now is before it's restored like the Garden of Eden, before there's a beautiful wonderful Heavenly Earth of the Millennium! All these things are going to take a little time, considerable mopping up!

SO YOU CAN BELIEVE IT OR NOT, YOU DON'T HAVE TO, BUT THAT'S MY THEORY!—That the Wedding Supper & the Wrath of God are going to last 30 more days after the Tribulation, after the coming of Christ, & then we're going to come back with Jesus on white horses & destroy the Antichrist & his kingdom in 45 days of War!



1. The Antichrist breaks the Covenant, stops Jewish sacrificial worship, sets up his Image, the Abomination of Desolation, in front of the newly-built Jewish Temple, & declares himself God. *(Dan.9:27;11:31; Mat.24:15,21; 2Thes.2:4.)* The Great Tribulation then begins & lasts 1260 days. *(Rev.11:3;12:6.)*

2. At the end of the Tribulation, Jesus returns & raptures His Saints & we enjoy the Marriage Supper of the Lamb. *(Mat.24:29-31; Rev.19:7-9.)*

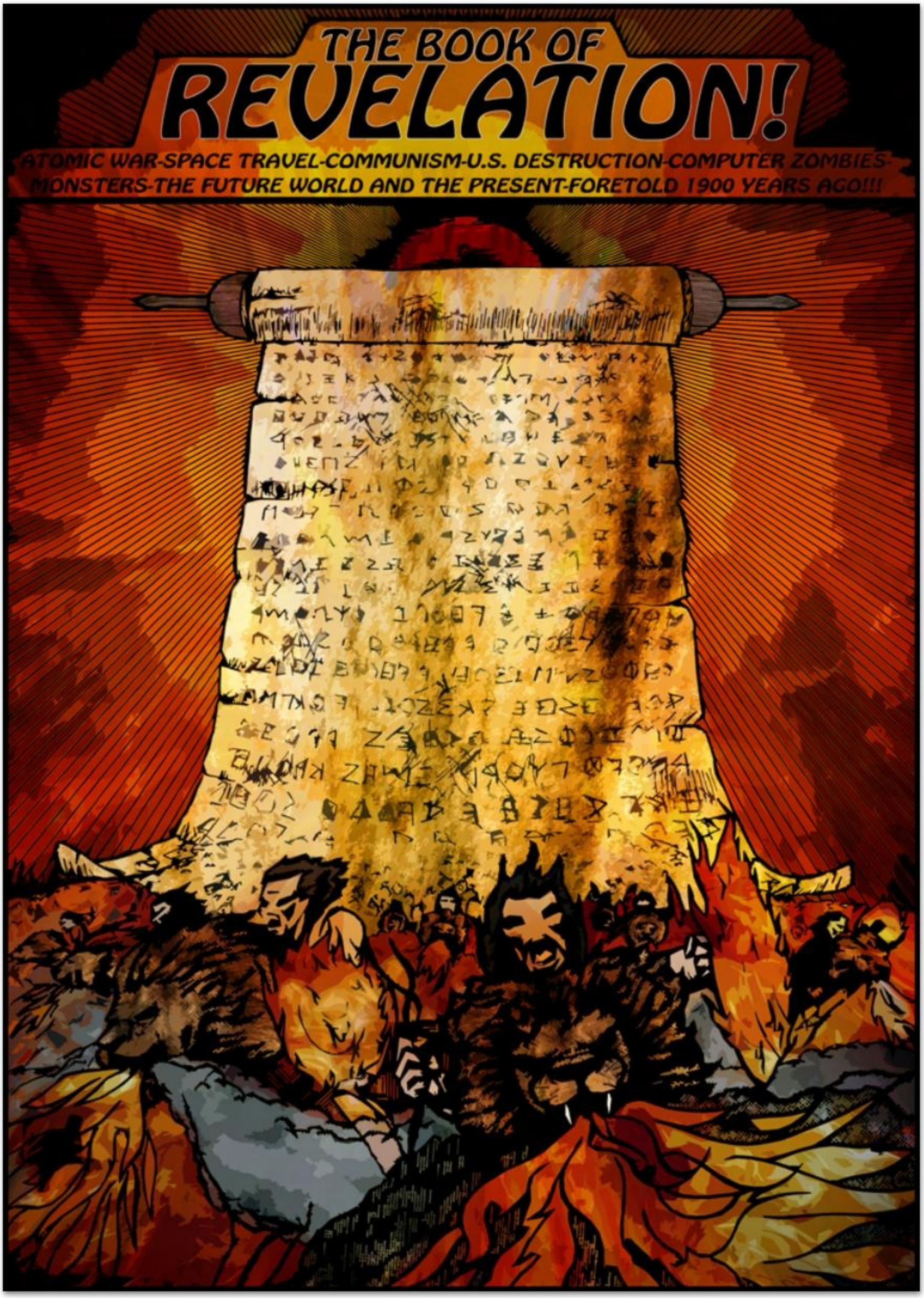
3. 30 days after the Rapture, the Battle of Armageddon begins, & lasts 45 days. "Blessed" are those on Earth who survive the Battle into the Millennium. *(Dan. 12:11,12.)*

WE KNOW THAT THE RAPTURE COMES 1260 DAYS AFTER THE BREAKING OF THE COVENANT. And since there's one **more** End, what could it really be talking about? (The Battle of Armageddon.) It's **gotta** be, what other end **could** it be? **One end** has already happened, **our end**, we go to be with the Lord. It's really just our beginning, but the end of our stay here like this on Earth. What's the **next end**? It must be the end of whom?—Somebody else, not us. And that's gotta be when we come down for the Battle of Armageddon. That's **their end**. So that's 30 days later according to this. But it's not **all** finished until all the mopping up is done & we've got absolute complete control & the Enemy is **totally** eliminated, the end of **all** these things, after **1335 days**. Praise God!

VISION: "But go thou thy way," Daniel, "till the end be."—Till **the end** comes, in other words. "For thou shalt rest & stand in thy lot at **the end** of the days." "Go thou thy way till the end be"—what end is that? His end, Daniel's end? When was Daniel's end, at least his life on this Earth? (When he died.) "For thou shalt rest"—when your end comes you're going to rest. And then what are you going to do? —"Stand in thy lot at **the end** of the days." What lot? You mean Daniel's got a **lot** in Heaven? I'm **sure** he's got a lot in Heaven! PTL!—So have I, so have you! How else could you have a mansion in Heaven unless it's sitting on a lot? Nobody wants to live in apartments, nobody wants to live in condominiums or duplexes, everybody wants a little bit of a yard & a garden, so you've gotta have a **lot** for your mansion. Right? Praise God! *(Dan.12:13)*

SO DANIEL'S ALREADY LONG GONE! He's been Up There in his lot & his mansion About 2500 years. Think of that, he's been enjoying Heaven for 2500 years. He's gotten his reward & he has enjoyed Heaven, & I'd say he certainly deserved it after all he went through for us! He went through the lion's den & had all kinds of trouble with those damn kings! I'll tell you, he certainly deserved a rest when he got done!—And so will you! Praise The Lord!

HEAVEN ON EARTH!


THE BOOK OF
REVELATION!
ATOMIC WAR-SPACE TRAVEL-COMMUNISM-U.S. DESTRUCTION-COMPUTER ZOMBIES-
MONSTERS-THE FUTURE WORLD AND THE PRESENT-FORETOLD 1900 YEARS AGO!!!

REVELATION MADE SIMPLE!

An Easy Outline for You

This marvellous book goes! in three 7's of chapters plus a final chapter about heaven!

"GOD IS NOT THE AUTHOR OF CONFUSION", the Bible says, and as the Author of the Book of Revelation He didn't mean it to be confusing to anyone either. Everything God does has rhyme and reason, and a pattern and a scheme, and the Book of Revelation is no exception! It follows a definite orderly sequence of events from start to finish. Revelation is mostly confusing to the systemite scholars who scoff at the naked truths Revelation reveals! But the Book that has puzzled the professors doesn't have to confuse you if you want the truth! Just keep in mind the following God-ordained, orderly outline and we will proceed to hang the meat on its skeleton in Chapter after Chapter until you have the full picture: The entire future of the world from here to Eternity!

THE FIRST SEVEN CHAPTERS 1 THROUGH 7 are a synopsis or like a preview of the whole World's history from the time of John to the very End.

THE SECOND SEVEN, CHAPTER 8 THROUGH 14, we come in close for a close look at the last seven years & the last seven trumpets of the Tribulation period. Ending with the marvellous coming of Christ & the Rapture of His saints in the 14th Chapter!

THE THIRD SEVEN, CHAPTER 15 THOUGH 21 & 22 The horrible end of it all, The Wrath of God, The great destruction of Babylon, the World System, the final great Battle of Armageddon & then the wonderful final end, the Millennium Battle of Gog & Magog For awhile, & then a New Heaven & a New Earth wherein dwelleth righteousness only! Those are the three 7's of chapters of the Book of
Revelation!

THE BOOK OF REVELATION REACHES THE END SEVERAL TIMES, SO DON'T GET CONFUSED! It's not all in exact chronological order. It's in a very nice order, but just like you've seen in many movies, He gives a general overall view, then He comes in closer for a closer look at this & that period, & so on & keeps giving flashbacks. Within the chapters you will find that He'll go back over things already mentioned again in some other way or from some other angle, stressing or emphasising some other phase or some other point or some other personality. But it's very important that you understand, that just like those movies with flashbacks, Revelation is constructed the same way, usually the flashbacks going each time into greater detail about an event which has already been described briefly or mentioned briefly.

⑪ REVELATION CHAPTER 1:

Introduction

KARL MARX WAS RIGHT. ALTHOUGH HE CLAIMED NOT TO BELIEVE IN GOD, he confessed in his "design of history" to what he called the principle of history: **a driving force behind history which revealed a plan for man;** this dialectics of materialism, swinging to one way then the other, but always coming back to the middle and getting closer to the goal!

BUT IF YOU CONFESS TO THAT, AS LOGICAL THINKERS YOU MUST REALISE THAT THERE HAD TO BE A DESIGN AND A PLANNER BEHIND THE PLAN. This driving force then must be an omnipotent power, **a God behind history,** who must have given a plan and a goal to history, and man is being driven to his ultimate goal whether he likes it or not!

THIS IS EXACTLY WHAT THE BOOK OF REVELATION REVEALS: THE PLAN, THE GOAL AND THE PLANNER BEHIND IT ALL!

HOWEVER, GOD DID NOT WAIT UNTIL THE LATE 1800S AS SATAN AND MARX DID to publish their counterfeit plan for man. Instead, **God revealed the true plan for man nearly 2000 years ago!** and it **has** happened and **is** happening and **will** happen just as he predicted! God gave his true plan "**before** it come to pass, that, **when** it is come to pass, ye might **believe.**" *(Jn.14.29)*

RIGHT ABOVE "CHAPTER ONE" IN MOST BIBLES, THE TITLE READS "the Revelation or apocalypse of St. John the divine." however, this title which was added by someone years later was not necessarily inspired because the first line of the prophecy says it is "the revelation of J**esus christ,** which God gave unto **him,** and **he** (**Jesus**) sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John." *(Rev.1:1)*

THE FIRST FIVE CHAPTERS OF REVELATION, THOUGH THEY DO NOT CONTAIN ANY GLIMPSES INTO THE FUTURE, are extremely important in giving us the background of what is to come. they set the stage, so to speak, for the drama of the future which begins to unfold in chapter 6.

THEREFORE, SINCE THESE BACKGROUND CHAPTERS ARE REALLY ALL RATHER SELF–EXPLANATORY, we will give only a small commentary on each one to help prepare you for the astounding prophecy of the future which begins to unfold in chapter 6 as **the four horsemen thunder forth and the seven-sealed book of the future is opened!**

IT IS FAIRLY CERTAIN THAT THIS JOHN WHO MERELY WROTE THE PROPHECY DOWN IS JOHN THE BELOVED. He was one of the youngest of Jesus' apostles and the only one, as far as we know, who did not die a martyr's death. However, that was through no fault of the Roman empire. They tried to boil

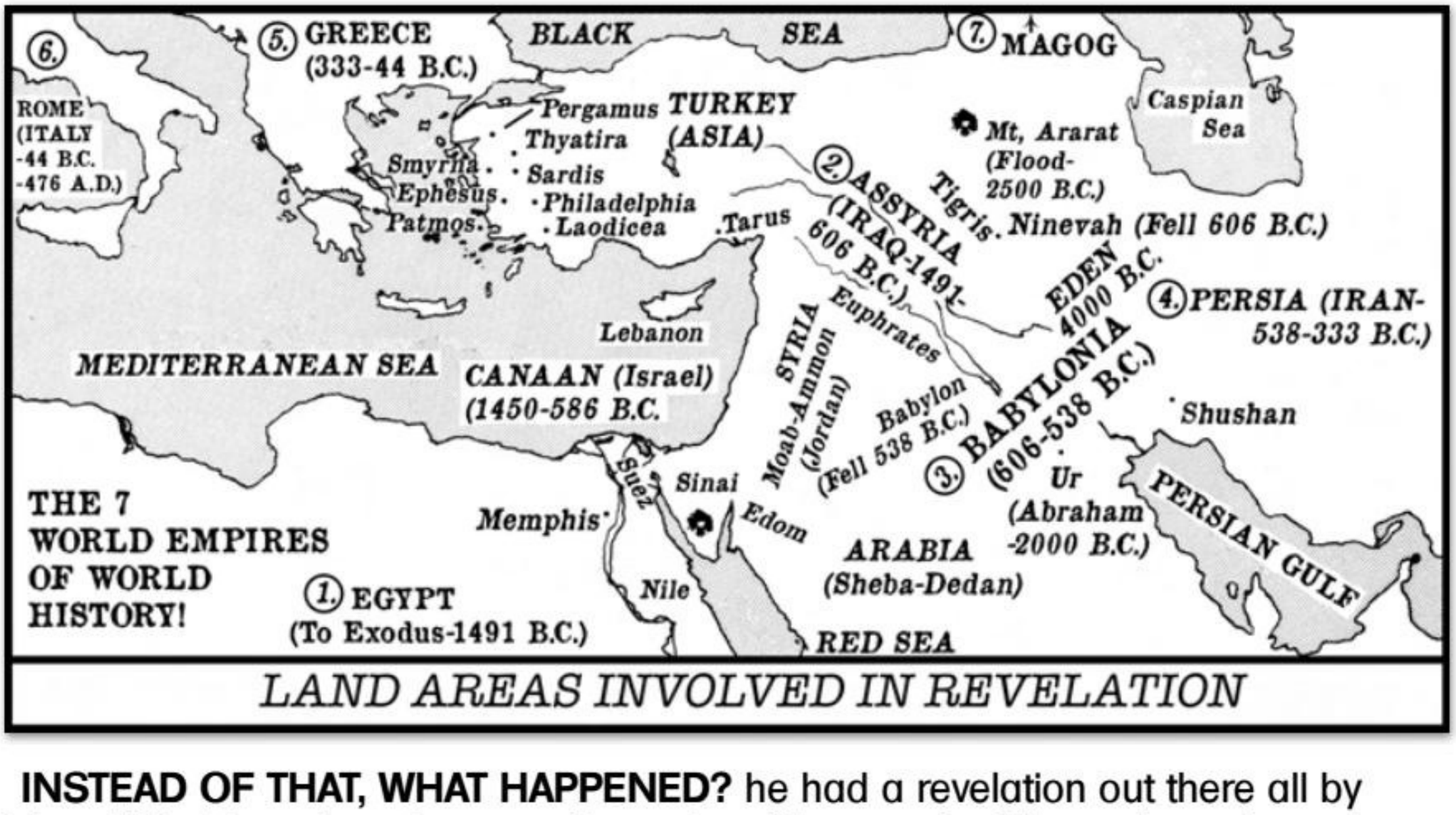
him in oil but he wouldn't boil, because the Lord still hadn't finished with him and had further work for him to do.

SO DOMITIAN, EMPEROR OF ROME AT THAT TIME, FIGURED, "WHAT CAN YOU DO WITH A GUY LIKE THIS? we can't kill him, so we'll just stick him some place where he can't do much damage, can't preach or witness to anybody, and where he won't accomplish too much!"

SO JOHN TELLS US IN HIS OWN ACCOUNT THAT HE ENDED UP ON "THE ISLE THAT IS CALLED PATMOS for **(or because of)** the word of God and for the testimony of Jesus christ." *(Rev.1:9)*

PATMOS WAS A 10–MILE LONG ROCKY ISLAND off the southwest coast of Asia minor in the aegean sea, which adjoins the mediterranean. It was big and inhabitable enough to have a little town on it, and of course the island is still there today.

JOHN WAS PROBABLY IN HIS NINETIES AT THE TIME OF HIS EXILE since Domitian's persecution against christians occurred in the mid-90s A.D. So here he was, an old man sentenced by the Roman government to exile on a lonely island in order to keep out of harm's way and supposedly to keep him from doing any more damage with his revolutionary doctrines.



LAND AREAS INVOLVED IN REVELATION

INSTEAD OF THAT, WHAT HAPPENED? he had a revelation out there all by himself that has since been a witness to millions and millions of people and influenced more lives than he could ever have reached if he had stayed free.

SO NEVER THINK THAT JUST BECAUSE YOU'RE OUT ALONE SOME PLACE OR IN SOME LONELY PRISON CELL THAT GOD CAN'T WORK OR USE YOU

because he may be preparing you for something in which you'll be a greater witness than you ever dreamed.

THIS IS WHAT HE DID WITH JOHN. He just put him someplace alone so John could have time to pray and meditate. Then one day when he "was in the spirit" (or tuned-in to God) he heard a voice behind him, **"a great voice, as of a trumpet, saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last."** *(Rev.1:10-11)*

WHEN JOHN "TURNED TO SEE THE VOICE THAT SPAKE WITH" him, **he saw "one like unto the son of man"** standing "in the midst of seven golden candlesticks," with hair like wool and snow, eyes like fire, feet like brass burning in an oven and a voice sounding like many waters. In his right hand were seven stars, and a two edged sword proceeded out of his mouth and his face was like the sun. *(Rev.1:12-16)*

THE AWESOME APPEARANCE OF THIS SUPERNATURAL BEING SO ASTONISHED JOHN THAT HE "fell at his feet as dead." but the man said, "fear not…. I am he that liveth, and was dead; and behold, I am alive for evermore, amen; and have the keys of hell and of death." *(Rev.1:17-18)* **this, of course, could only have been Jesus in his heavenly appearance.**

THE SON OF MAN

MANY OF THE TERMS USED HERE TO DESCRIBE JESUS MAY BE VERY LITERAL—FOR INSTANCE, "his face like the sun." This literally happened to him on earth when he was transfigured on the mount where Elijah and Moses appeared to him *(Luke chapter 9)*. So, **although some of these are definitely symbolic, they nevertheless represent reality** which is even greater than the limited symbols used here to describe him.

FOR INSTANCE, THE SWORD GOING OUT OF HIS MOUTH IS SYMBOLIC OF THE "SWORD OF THE SPIRIT WHICH IS THE WORD OF GOD." *(Ep.6:17)* but this spiritual sword is so powerful that with it he shall literally slay millions of the wicked at his second coming: "by his sword will the lord plead with all flesh. And the slain of the lord shall be at that day from one

end of the earth even unto the other." *(Is.66:16; Jer.25:33)* it's symbolic, but very, very real!

THE SEVEN STARS AND CANDLE-STICKS ARE ALSO SYMBOLIC. The 20th verse of this same chapter says. "the seven stars are the **angels** of the seven churches; and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest **are** the seven churches."

WHO ARE THESE SEVEN CHURCHES? ACCORDING TO VERSES 4 AND 11 OF THIS CHAPTER, they are "seven churches which are (or were in 90 A.D.) in Asia" and to whom the Lord told John to write. Chapters 2 and 3 contain these letters that John wrote to the seven churches.

AFTER THE LORD HAD HELPED JOHN TO RECOVER HIS SENSES A BIT, HE TOLD HIM THAT THE VISION HE WAS ABOUT TO RECEIVE WOULD SPAN THE ENTIRE PANORAMA OF HISTORY. "write the things which thou hast seen **(past)**, and the things which are **(present, in John's day)**, and the things which shall be hereafter **(future, after John)**. *(Rev.1:19)*

THE GENERAL PATTERN FOR THE BOOK OF REVELATION IS A PROGRESSIVE PREVIEW OF HISTORY "from the things which are," or were in john's day, to the "things which shall be hereafter." however, frequently, sometimes even in the middle of a chapter, the revelation goes back into the past to give some background into whatever subject it's dealing with before showing you their future and how they wind up.

CHAPTER ONE IS DEFINITELY PART OF THE "THINGS WHICH ARE" IN JOHN'S DAY and it is an introduction to the vision itself. It introduces Jesus, who is giving the revelation through his angel, and John who is writing it. It also shows us that it is going to be about the past, present (of john's day), and the future.

LETTERS TO THE SEVEN CHURCHES IN ASIA!
REV.2&3

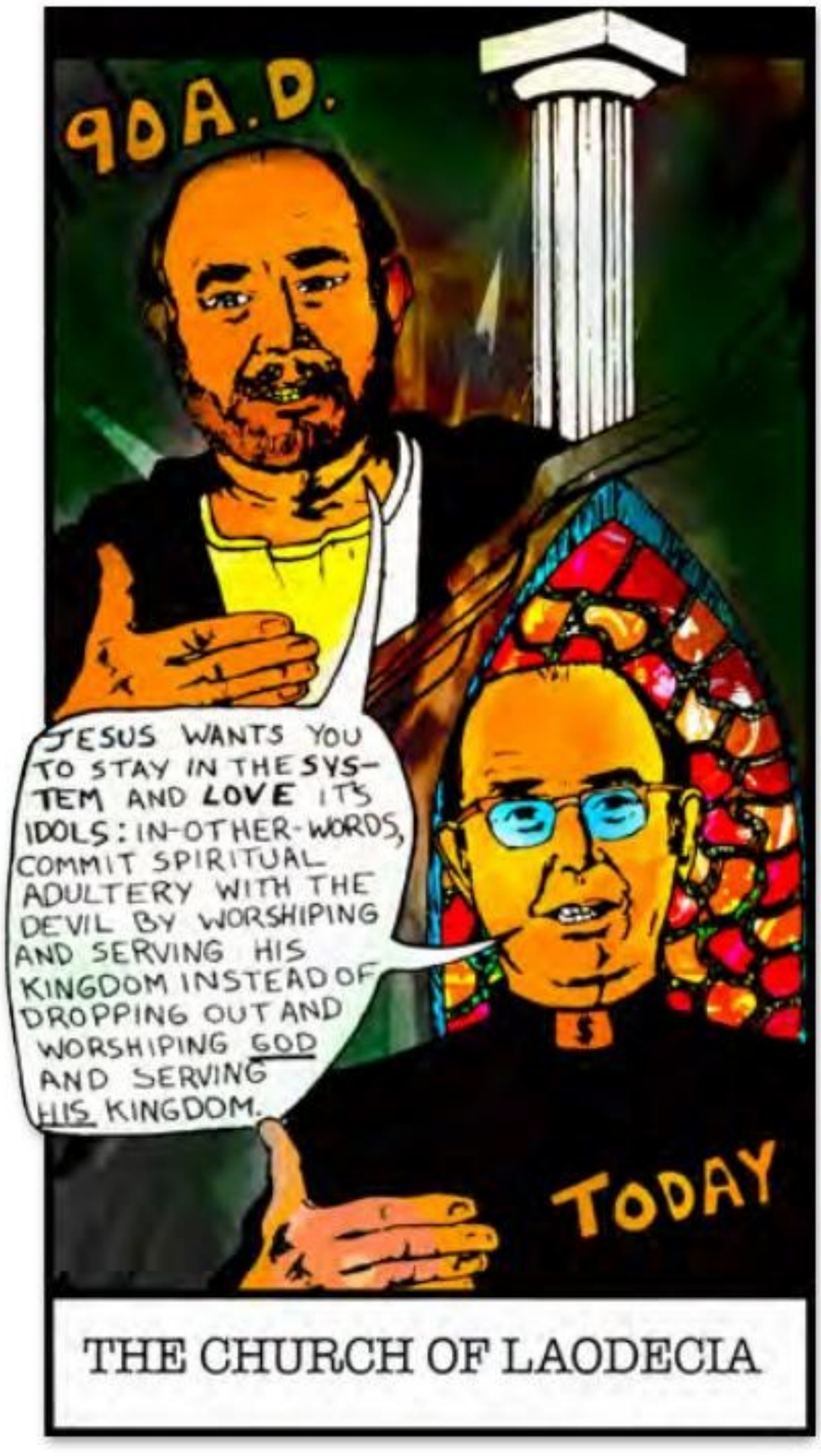
⑫ REVELATION CHAPTERS 2&3:

7 Letters To 7 Churches In Asia

IN VERSES 4 AND 11 OF CHAPTER ONE, JOHN NAMED SEVEN CHURCHES (GROUPS OF BELIEVERS, NOT BUILDINGS) which were in seven asian cities: Ephesus, Smyrna, Pergamos, Thyatira, Sardis, Philadelphia and Laodecia. **All of these were names of explicit, definite cities of Asia minor**, today known as Turkey. They were all within close distance of each other and only a short distance from the Isle of Patmos.

THE LORD UNDOUBTEDLY TOLD JOHN TO WRITE TO THESE PARTICULAR SEVEN CHURCHES because he wasn't far from them. Also, being one of the oldest disciples and an apostle of the lord, these churches no doubt looked to John for guidance and leadership, even in exile.

THE LETTERS REVEAL CHURCHES IN DIFFERENT LEVELS OF OBEDIENCE AND/OR APOSTASY, and give rebukes, guidance and promises from the lord to each one. Though written to literal churches in Asia, we can read the letters today as warnings, advice and counsel regarding any situation existing in our selves or in our church and take it to heart.



THE CHURCHES THEMSELVES DO NOT SYMBOLISE DIFFERENT SO-CALLED CHURCH AGES, but are examples of various kinds of churches which have existed throughout the entire church age. In other words, any one of the things spoken of in these seven letters could be true of a lot of different churches, even today.

IN THIS SENSE THEN, EVEN THOUGH THESE CHURCHES WERE IN ASIA IN JOHN'S DAY and are part of "the things which are," or were in 90 A.D., they typify all the churches which shall come "hereafter." The promises to these churches have had many fulfilment's throughout history and are now having ultimate fulfilment's in this, the last generation.

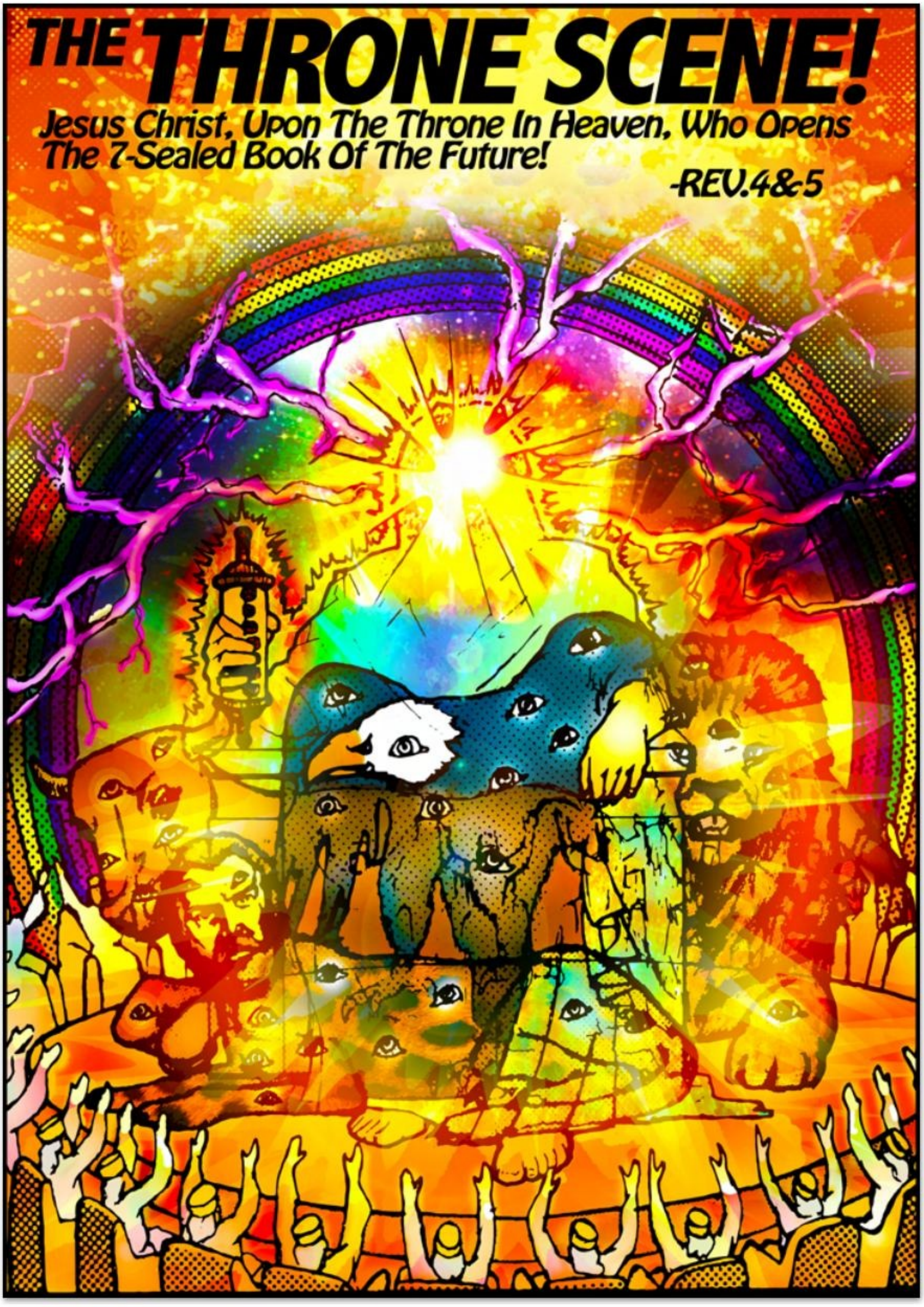
ANOTHER EXAMPLE OF PROPHECY BEING FULFILLED IN THIS MANNER IS SEEN IN THE WORDS JESUS SPOKE TO HIS DISCIPLES 2,000 YEARS AGO, but which every ensuing generation of christians has appropriated also for itself. And as we

have seen these promises of the Lord given to his apostles fulfilled in every generation, even so **the rebukes, praises and promises given to these seven churches have been fulfilled in every age and are now being ultimately fulfilled in this last age of christians** who fit the description of each church.

OF THE SEVEN CHURCHES, SMYRNA AND PHILADELPHIA ARE WITHOUT REPROOF. Sardis and Laodicea have nothing good said of them except that Sardis had a "few" undefiled believers left. Ephesus, Pergamos and Thyatira are part bad, part good. **The two good churches, Smyrna and Philadelphia were composed of wildly willing workers and were facing persecution from the synagogue of Satan,** the false worship system of that day—and today!

THE TWO VERY BAD CHURCHES GREATLY RESEMBLE THE VAST MAJORITY OF SO- CALLED CHRISTIANS TODAY: MATERIALLY RICH and living it up with good times, but **spiritually poor** and dead—**Sardis,** whom the Lord "will come on as a thief," and **Laodicea,** whom the Lord will "spue out of his mouth."

THE REMAINING THREE WERE FAITHFUL IN CERTAIN RESPECTS but Jesus said, "I have a few things against thee." In **Ephesus** they were losing their first love for the lord. In **Pergamos** they were tolerating false teachers and idolatry. In **Thyatira** they were swallowing the lies of the false prophetess Jezebel who was teaching that fornication with idols or worshipping mammon and the system were acceptable, so read them all and see where you fit!


THE THRONE SCENE!
Jesus Christ, Upon The Throne In Heaven, Who Opens The 7-Sealed Book Of The Future!
-REV.4&5

⑬ REVELATION CHAPTERS 4&5:

Throne And 7-Sealed Book

"AFTER THIS I (JOHN) LOOKED, AND BEHOLD, A DOOR WAS OPENED IN HEAVEN: and the first voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter." In chapter 1 we found out that **Jesus** had a voice "as a trumpet" *(Rev. 1:10)*, so this is Jesus talking to john.

NOW, SOME FALSE PROPHETS HAVE ACTUALLY MISINTERPRETED THIS VERSE AS THE RESURRECTION AND RAPTURE OF THE CHURCH BUT IT ISN'T. It is Jesus telling john to come up so that he can show him the things which must be "**hereafter**." So far the revelation has dealt only with "the things which **are**," or were in John's day; but now Jesus tells John he's going to show him the **future**.

IN CHAPTER 1, JOHN WAS "IN THE SPIRIT" OR TUNED-IN TO GOD'S SPIRIT, but here **the Lord tells John to "come up" into the realm of the spirit world** to literally take a spirit trip into that mysterious dimension of eternal realities, so that John could get the whole view of that little island called time and see its future!

JESUS JUST CALLED JOHN AND "IMMEDIATELY." HE SAID, "I was in the spirit and behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne" *(Rev.4:2)*, the throne of the lord God almighty—his central headquarters.

GOD IS PICTURED HERE AS HAVING THE APPEARANCE OF A JASPER (or diamond) and a sardine (red) stone. Around the throne is an emerald rainbow and twenty-four elders clothed in white raiment, crowns of gold on their heads, and seated on twenty-four seats. "lightning and thunderings and voices" issue forth "out of the throne," but a "sea of glass" symbolising peacefulness lies before it. And "in the midst of the throne and round about" it are "four beasts (a lion, calf, flying eagle, and some strange beast with a man's head) full of eyes before and behind." *(Rev.4:5-6)*

I'VE NEVER HEARD ANY OF THIS EXPLAINED TO MY SATISFACTION YET. Most of these things are just beyond our understanding. It was beyond John's for sure. He just described what it **looked** like and that was all he could do. So we're not going to try to interpret this more than to say it's the throne of God. You'll probably just have to wait till you get there yourself to find out who the twenty-four elders and the four beasts are.

BUT JOHN DID SEE SOMETHING THERE THAT WE CAN UNDERSTAND, and it's in the fifth chapter. "I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book written within and on the backside, sealed with **seven seals**".

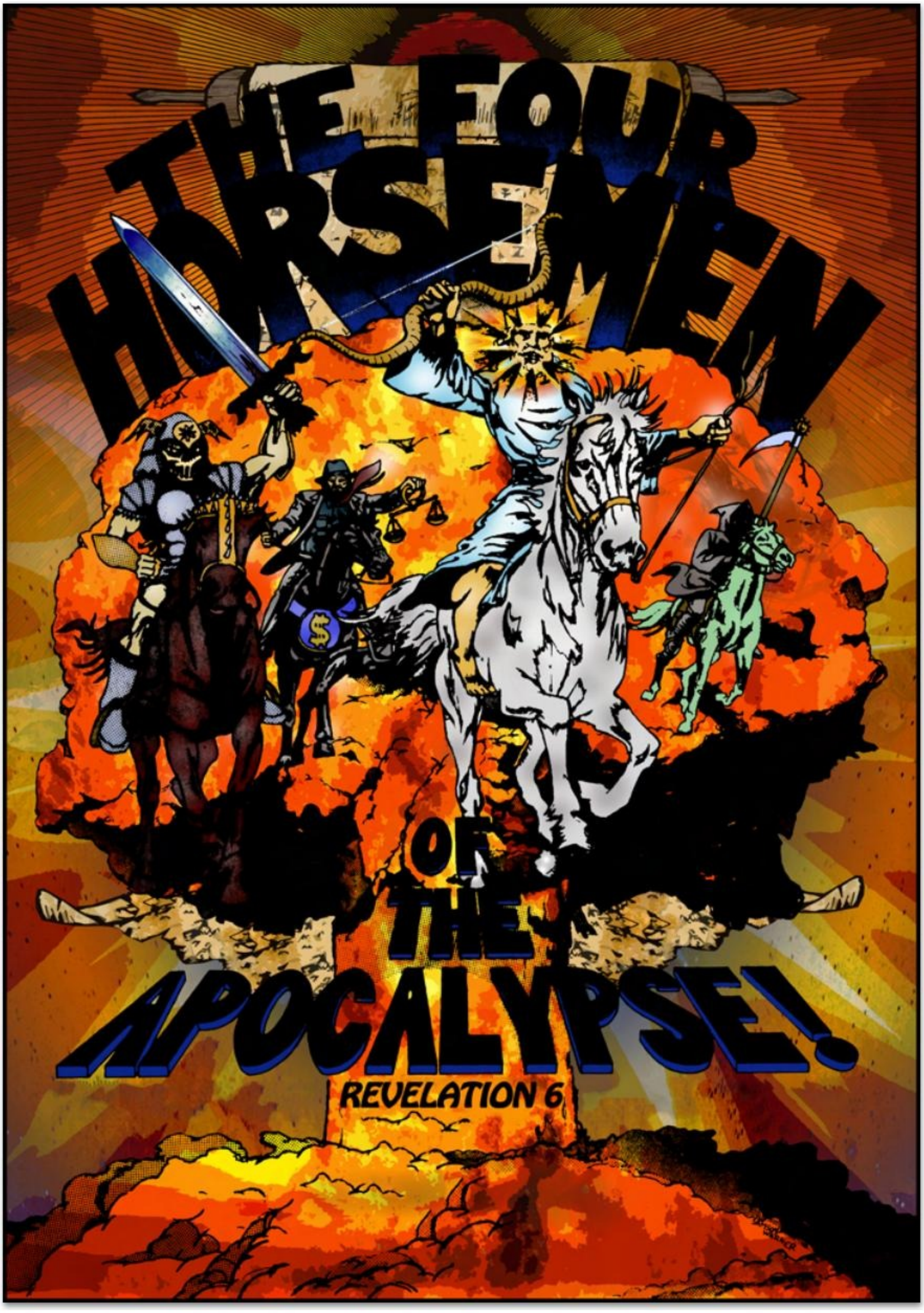
"AND I BEHELD, AND LO, IN THE MIDST OF THE THRONE AND OF THE FOUR BEASTS, and in the midst of the elders, stood **a lamb** as it had been slain… And he **came and took the book** out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne." *(Rev.5:1,6-7)*

THIS IS A DESCRIPTION OF THE LAMB OF GOD, JESUS CHRIST *(Jn.1:29)*, ascending to the right hand of God the father to take a book with seven seals. This picture of Jesus taking the book may even be going back in history a little bit from the time John received the vision (90 A.D.), because Jesus ascended to God's right hand in 30 A.D. *(Mk.16:19)*

HOWEVER, THE LORD HAD PROMISED TO SHOW JOHN THE THINGS WHICH SHALL BE HEREAFTER. So this is just a little bit of background to introduce the future, because when the lord begins to open the seals of this book in the next chapter, the future begins to be revealed.

THE BOOK IS SEALED AND, EXCEPT BY PROPHECY, THE FUTURE IS IN A SENSE SEALED and the only one who can unseal it or reveal it is Jesus. "no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon" but "the lion of the tribe of Juda, the root of David, hath prevailed to open the book and to loose the seven seals thereof." *(Rev.5:3,5)*

"ALL THINGS THAT THE FATHER HATH ARE MINE," Jesus said (including this book of the future), "therefore said i, that he (the spirit) shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you," John had recorded that saying of the lord many years earlier in his Gospel (chapter 16 verse 15), and now years later, through the communication of God's eternal spirit, **Jesus is about to show his beloved apostle the entire future of the world**—a history which encompassed from **John's day**, right down to our day, right on through to the very **End!**


THE FOUR
HORSEMEN
OF
THE
APOCALYPSE!
REVELATION 6

⑭ REVELATION CHAPTER 6:

Table Of Contents Of The Future

"AND I SAW WHEN THE LAMB OPENED ONE OF THE SEALS, & I HEARD, AS IT WERE, THE NOISE OF THUNDER, one of the four beasts saying, Come & see." *(Rev.6:1)* Now begins the marvellous revelation of the Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse!—These four mysterious horsemen of the Book of Revelation, or the Apocalypse, depending on whether you want to use the Greek name **Apocalypse**, or you want to use the Roman Latin name, **Revelation**. Both mean the same thing- 'to uncover.' God uses these four horsemen to "uncover" his own viewpoints on religion, war and economics.

THE MAIN REASON WHY THIS AND EVERY CHAPTER IN REVELATION that deals with the system is draped in such heavy symbolism is because God's views are so extremely anti-system that if the enemies of the truth had ever been able to prove what this was actually saying, they would have burned every copy long ago. But since the game is almost over and the end is at hand, God is letting the cat out of the bag and giving the world the whole truth and letting the chips fall where they may—so we hope you can take it.

1ST SEAL—"And I saw, and **behold a white horse;** and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer." *(Rev.6:2)*

THIS IS THE FIRST OF THE FAMOUS FOUR HORSEMEN OF THE APOCALYPSE who ride forth here in chapter six. It doesn't say here who the first horseman is, but we find another picture of "a white horse" in the 19th chapter of this same book, "and **he that sat upon him (the white horse) was called faithful and true… and his name is called the word of God"**—who of course, is Jesus *(Jn.1:14)* and following him are the armies of heaven (the resurrected saints) who are also riding white horses as they come down from heaven to defeat the forces of the Antichrist and take over the world at the battle of armageddon. *(Rev.19:11-14)*

THE WHITE HORSE

JESUS' WEAPON IS HIS BOW OR HIS WORD *(PS.7:12)*. And he is the one who has the "crown" or right to rule this world and will soon destroy his enemies who are resisting it and usurping his throne. Therefore **this white horse could only be Jesus and his church,** as they are the only ones in this world who are now conquering the world spiritually with the love of God. "who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the son of God?" *(1Jn. 5:5)* All these other seeming conquerors are actually being overcome and conquered by the world and its "lust of the flesh and the lust of the eyes and the pride of life." *(1Jn.2:16)* and the church will soon, with christ, **physically conquer** the world and **rule** it for a thousand years! *(Rev.5:10; 20:4)*

THE WORD "WHITE" USED IN THE BOOK OF REVELATION, AND ALL THROUGHOUT THE BIBLE is used to symbolise righteousness and purity, *(Psalm 51:7, Ecclesiastes 9:7-8, Isaiah 1:18, Daniel 7:9, Daniel 11:35, Daniel 12:10, Matthew 28:2-3, Mark 9:2-3, Revelation 3:4-5,18 Revelation 4:4, Revelation 6:9,11, Revelation 7:9,13-14, Revelation 15:6, Revelation 19:8, Revelation 19:11,14, Revelation 20:11)….*

THE RED HORSE

2ND SEAL— "And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, come and see. **And there went out another horse that was red:** and power was given to him that sat thereon to **take peace** from the earth, and that they should **kill** one another: and there was given unto him a great sword." *(Rev.6:3-4)* well, who does this sound like? what takes "peace from the earth"? —**war!** this red horse symbolises war, the military and their war machines.

THE HORSE'S COLOUR IS VERY APPROPRIATE, REPRESENTING ALL THE BLOOD SHED IN MAN'S HELLISH WARS—wars for which God is **not** responsible, but which come from the pride, prejudices and avarice of man's own greedy heart. "from whence come wars and fightings among you?" James asks, "come they not hence, even of your lusts." *(Jam.4:11)* the "great sword" given to him certainly symbolises the great "improvements" in war machines and the greater frequency and greater extent of wars since the prophecy was given.

CERTAINLY NOTHING COULD HAVE BEEN PREDICTED MORE TRUE of the centuries, & yea, two millenniums of history which followed from John's day to ours! there has seldom been a day in the world's history that there has not been a war going on somewhere with slaughter & massacre & killing & wounding & maiming & the horrors of **hell**! what does it matter whether they kill with stones &

clubs & bare hands or knives & swords & spears or planes & guns & tanks & atomic bombs?—it's all the same horror in the sight of God, the same horror of man brought on by the devil's inspiration to inspire man to kill one another & destroy each other!

3RD SEAL —"And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, come and see. **And I beheld, and lo a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.** And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, a measure of wheat for a penny; and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine." *(Rev. 6:5,6)* the value of a "penny" in John's day represented an entire day's labour, as is seen in the parable of Jesus where all the labourers worked for "a penny a day." *(Mat.20:2)* a "measure" equals about one quart and ordinarily a penny could have purchased fifteen to twenty measures.

THE BLACK HORSE

THEREFORE, FOOD BEING SOLD IN SUCH SMALL QUANTITIES FOR AN ENTIRE DAY'S WAGES indicates food shortage or famine, and also resultant poverty for the buyer, as it is costing him everything he has just to buy his daily bread. Even the colour of the horse itself represents famine. "our skin was black like an oven" Jeremiah said, "because of the terrible famine." *(Lam.5:10)*

"OIL AND WINE," HOWEVER, THROUGHOUT SCRIPTURE ARE SYNONYMOUS WITH ABUNDANCE OR LUXURY. The fact that they were "hurt not" indicates a situation where **wealth and luxury are existing alongside famine and poverty;** not an unusual situation to say the least.

THIS INEQUALITY IN THE WORLD'S WEALTH, HOWEVER, WAS NOT CREATED BY GOD. True, he does many times stop the rain or smite the harvest to scourge nations in order to get them to repent, but believe it or not, **the majority of famine and its resultant poverty is created by man himself** through his wars and greed!

WHEN GOD ORIGINALLY MADE THE WORLD, BEFORE ANYBODY WAS RICH OR POOR, everybody had about the same amount of land and food and things with which to build their houses, beasts to plow and carry burdens, etc. What happened then, was that **a few began learning a lot of evil things called man's "wisdom"** and they began tricking, robbing, lying to and killing others so that they could get more than their share. The people who began doing this became

known as the rich and powerful. These are the big multi-millionaire manufacturing merchants and money manipulators, or ruling classes of the world today.

COULD THIS BLACK HORSEMAN'S RIDER WITH THE "PAIR OF BALANCES IN HIS HAND" SYMBOLISE THESE RICH MERCHANTS? yes! only **one other verse in all the bible pictures a man holding balances in his hand:** "he is a **merchant,** the **balances** of **deceit** are in his hand: he loveth to oppress." *(Hos. 12:7)* another prophet, Amos, also said that these merchants "set forth wheat, making the ephah (or measure) small, and the shekel (or price paid) great, and falsifying the balances by deceit…that swallow up the needy, even to make the poor of the land to fail." *(Am.8:4-6)*

THE BLACK HORSE, THEN, REPRESENTS FAMINE AND POVERTY MAINTAINED BY THE RICH CAPITALISTS, of whom the rich, recognised system church is comprised in great number. **This horse is responsible for today's economic situation-**a ghastly paradox in which children starve to death in Africa and Asia while American cattlemen shoot their livestock and leave them rotting to protest high feed prices.

SO THIS IS THE HORRIBLE HORSE OF FAMINE & THE HORSE OF COMMERCE, THE HORSE OF MONEY, THE HORSE OF COMMERCIALISM, THE HORSE OF CAPITALISM, & THE HORSE OF PLENTY, FEAST & FAMINE, BOTH! "A measure of wheat for a penny, & three measures of barley for a penny; & see thou hurt not the oil & the wine." Doesn't that sound like your typical salesman, your typical merchant? Your typical high-pressure Madison-Fifth-Avenue TV commercials, always hawking their wares? So this next horse was to become one of the curses of the Earth: commercialism, moneymaking, capitalism, making precious every little bit of material & food & so on. Now that's the third horse, we've had three horses now of the Apocalypse.

4TH SEAL —"And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, come and see. and I looked and **behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was death, and hell followed with him.** And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth." *(Rev.6:7,8)*

IN THE ORIGINAL GREEK THE WORD "PALE" ALSO MEANS A SICKLY YELLOWISH- GREEN COLOUR LIKE THE VERY COLOUR OF DEATH ITSELF, which is the devil's due, and hell follows it for all his children. According to God's laws, because of the disobedience of all from Adam on down, we all have to die because of disobedience and sin. Death is the penalty of physical sin and we all have to suffer the penalty of physical death.

THE DEVIL IS LIKE THE EXECUTIONER; Paul said that Satan "had the power of death" *(Heb 2:14)* although the Devil gets to fulfil the law to execute us and take our life physically, the moment we, as christians, die we're instantly freed

THE PALE HORSE

spiritually. At death the Devil's children go to hell to be with their father, and we go to heaven to be with ours.

THE DEVIL, WITH GOD'S PERMISSION, EXECUTES DEATH OVER ALL THE EARTH, not only on land but in the sea and air! but here it says death and hell only had power over 1/4 of the earth. **So this must represent something more than literal death and the hell** that follows for satan's followers. It becomes pretty clear what it represents, though, when you consider two facts:

1. That one quarter of the earth consists of land, and
2. the land is where we find "all the kingdoms of the world" which satan said were "delivered unto me." *(Lk.4:5,6)*

THIS DEATH AND HELL OF THE FOURTH SEAL MUST THEREFORE REPRESENT NOT JUST LITERAL DEATH and Satan's 'underground' spiritual hell, but also his 'surface' operation, or his control over the governments in this world—his hell on earth. **To be a follower of Satan (and it's either him or God) is a living death and hell-on-earth right now!** about the closest thing I can think of on earth to the wicked's spiritual hell hereafter would be the zombie–like, monotonous, pointless lives that the wicked people of the world lead even now!

THE DEVIL'S POWER OVER THE KINGDOMS OF THIS WORLD AND HIS RELATIONSHIP WITH ITS RULERS ARE SO CLOSE that revelation pictures **satan and his kings as almost identical twins.** The Devil is presented as a "dragon, having seven heads and ten horns" *(Rev.12:3,9)*, and the government as "a beast…having seven heads and ten horns" *(Rev.13:1; Dan.7:17)*.

AND YOU MAY FIND THIS SHOCKING, but **God** would rather even have communism, or Rome, or Greece, or Babylon or any kind of anti—God, Anti-Christ, Devil–inspired pagan government rule than have no government at all! because when there is **no** government, then **absolute** iniquity and absolute horror of sin reigns rampant like in the days of noah. So there has to be **some** government to keep law and order and to keep iniquity somewhat in check. Since they won't have God's government, then he has to give them the devil's government. So we have had the beast and dragon working together and ruling the world from Egypt till today!

JESUS SAID SATAN WAS "A MURDERER FROM THE BEGINNING." *(Jn.8:44)* that is exactly how he runs his kingdoms: killing with "sword" (war), with hunger (famine), with death (all kinds,) and with beasts of the earth literally, as Rome did in the coliseum, or spiritually through systemite false prophets or politicians who devour you with lying words—"wolves (or beasts)…in sheep's clothing" as Jesus called them. *(Mt.7:15)*

THIS PALE HORSE OF THE FOURTH SEAL, THEN, REPRESENTS THE DEVIL'S RULE IN THE KINGDOMS OF THIS WORLD. He designs them, man builds them, and their end is death and hell—**total destruction** both now and forever!

SO HERE THE FINAL HORSE, THE FOURTH HORSEMAN OF THE APOCALYPSE, WAS DEATH HIMSELF IN EVERY FORM! Death not only in war, but death from beasts & death from plagues & death in every conceivable form, death from famine & hunger. And haven't we had that kind of death ever since the days of John? Haven't we had commercialism & trading & capitalism & money-mad greed ever since the days of John?

BUT PRAISE GOD, HAVEN'T WE HAD JESUS?—THE KING OF KINGS RIDING ON HIS GREAT WHITE HORSE GOING FORTH CONQUERING AND TO CONQUER! Have we not had him riding throughout the Earth for the past 2000 years, conquering nation after nation & tribe after tribe & people after people with the wonderful message of the Gospel, until half the world at least has become Christian! Half the world at least confess Christ & are at least nominally Christian. Praise God? Hallelujah!

AND SO THERE YOU HAVE THE FOUR HORSEMEN OF THE APOCALYPSE: First **Jesus**, the Son of God conquering the Earth with His Gospel of Love! Second, **War**, almost the most horrible thing—the opposite of love—hate & killing & death! And then commercialism, capitalism, greed, trading, moneymaking, one of the curses of the Earth that deprives the poor & makes the rich! And finally, the fourth horse, **Death** in every form, from war & beasts & famine & plague in every way, slaughtering men ever since the days of John!

HAVE WE NOT HAD ALL FOUR OF THESE HORSES RIDING RAMPANT AROUND THE EARTH FOR THE PAST 2000 YEARS SINCE JOHN? Have we not had Christianity spreading throughout the World?—War throughout the World?—Commercialism throughout the World, the Commercial System, Babylon?—And all forms of Death & destruction? We've had them all, & they have ridden rampant across the Earth for 2000 years since John until this very day!

5TH SEAL—"And when he had opened the fifth seal, **I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God,** and for the testimony which they held: and they cried with a loud voice, saying, how long, o lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? and

white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled." *(Rev.6:9-11)*

FIRST COMES THE PROCLAMATION OF THE WHITE HORSE'S MESSAGE and the conquest of many souls. **Then the open rejection by the unbelievers** of the other three horsemen crystallises into open antagonism resulting in these "souls of them that were slain for the word of God." this is the way it's been all throughout history!

THESE MARTYRS, THOUGH, ARE ACTUALLY GOD'S EXCEPTIONS, JUST EXAMPLES OF THE DEDICATION OF HIS WITNESSES. The majority of God's children have usually lived to help carry on the work. But even they too must :die daily" as Paul said, because serving Jesus really kills your pride, your self, your selfishness, your egotism, and may even cause some considerable physical sacrifice and strain. So really, all of God's **true** children are slain for their testimony.

THIS SEAL SHOWS US THAT THE SYSTEM WILL CONTINUE TO PERSECUTE AND KILL GOD'S CHILDREN UNTIL THE TIME ORDAINED by God for the last saint to be slain should be fulfilled. Then **he will avenge and vindicate his prophets by pouring out his horrible, violent wrath upon the wicked,** described under the next seal.

6TH SEAL— "and I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood; and the stars of heaven (or meteors) fell unto the earth…and the heaven departed as a scroll…and every mountain and island were moved out of their places.

"AND THE KINGS OF THE EARTH, AND THE GREAT MEN, AND THE RICH MEN, AND THE CHIEF CAPTAINS, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; and said to the mountains and rocks, fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the lamb: for **the great day of his wrath is come;** and who shall be able to stand?" *(Rev.6:12-17)*

HERE WE HAVE THE ULTIMATE GOAL OF 6,000 YEARS OF HISTORY: the glorious second coming of the lamb of God, Jesus christ *(Jn.1:29)* to mete out his violent wrath upon the wicked and **rescue the saints of all ages by the miracle of the resurrection and rapture.**

DESPITE ALL THE WRATH OF BESTIAL MAN AGAINST THE CHILDREN OF GOD, the day is coming "when **the lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels,** in flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, that obey not the gospel of our lord Jesus Christ." *(2Th.1:7,8)*

AND WHEN HE COMES, JOHN SAID, "EVERY EYE SHALL SEE HIM, and they also which pierced him (even in hell those who crucified him will be able to see him coming): and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him." *(Rev.1:7)*

"AND THEN SHALL HE SEND HIS ANGELS, AND SHALL GATHER TOGETHER (RESURRECT AND RAPTURE) HIS ELECT (the saints) from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven." *(Mk.13:27)*

WHAT WE HAVE ACTUALLY SEEN, THEN, UNDER THESE SIX SEALS IS A PANORAMA OF HISTORY FROM JOHN'S DAY UP TO THE VERY END. Then, at the second coming of Christ, the white horse and the resurrected martyrs emerge as victors over the other three horsemen: the kings (pale horse), the rich men (black horse), and the captains (red horse). this is also presented in more detail in Rev.16 and 19.

IN FACT EACH ONE OF THESE SIX SEALS ARE REALLY ONLY CAPSULE HISTORIES ON CHARACTERS THAT THE VISION IS YET TO COVER, or rather uncover, in greater detail throughout the remainder of the revelation. In other words, these first six seals are a "table of contents" for the rest of the vision. The following gives each seal and the main chapters, or parts of chapters, where they are more greatly expounded:

SEAL	SUBJECT	CHAPTERS
1	Church & Jesus	7;11;12;14;19-22
2	War & Military	8;9;19:19
3	Capitalism& Rich	13:11-16;17;18
4	Rulers & Satan	12;13;19:19-21;20:7-15
5	Martyrs	11:7;12:11;13:7;20:4
6	Wrath & Rapture	10:7;11:15-18;15;16; 18;19

THOUGH THE CHARACTERS UNDER EACH OF THE FIRST FIVE SEALS were around before the ascension of christ, the biblical picture both here and elsewhere is that **each of these forces took on greater power some time after the ascension.**

THE CHILDREN OF GOD RECEIVED GREATER POWER ON THE DAY OF PENTECOST, seven days **after** the ascension when they were baptised with the holy ghost. Just as Jesus had told them, "ye shall receive power, after that the holy ghost is come upon you." *(Ac.1:8)* **the forces of evil also received greater power at this time,** as paul said, "evil men and seducers (the red, black and pale horsemen) shall wax worse and worse." *(2Tm.3:13)*

JESUS PREDICTED IN HIS FAMOUS ENDTIME DISCOURSE OF MT.24 that there would be an increase in **war, famine, pestilence and earthquakes**, leading eventually to "affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation," and that these calamities would get so bad that "except that the lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elect's (or christians') sake, whom he (God) hath chosen, he hath shortened those days." *(Mt.24:7,21,22; Mk.13:19,20)* in other words, Jesus was saying that one day man would reach such an impasse that letting him continue unchecked would result in the destruction of everyone on earth. However, **when man finally reaches that suicidal point, he said God would shorten the days,** which in the greek literally means to **stop** the days, or stop those days of man's suicidal attempts to destroy the earth. And the way God will stop it, Jesus said, was by his own second coming to punish the evil doers, take over the world, and rule it the way God wants.

ONLY WITHIN THE LAST SEVENTY YEARS HAS THE HUMAN RACE DEVELOPED THE POTENTIAL TO DESTROY ITSELF. The military (red horse) have their nuclear bombs, satellites and intercontinental missiles. In fact, they right now have enough atomic bombs to over kill the earth's entire population several times. The rich (black horse) in their pursuit of the almighty dollar are finally succeeding in polluting the entire earth—a by-product of twentieth century technology! the rich (especially the U.S.) have been responsible for starting this century's great wars, and their hoarding and wasting of their riches is threatening another one! and it is their unchecked greed which will be responsible for the worldwide famine that even the scientists are predicting.

MEANWHILE GOVERNMENTS (PALE HORSE) HAVE BECOME BESTIAL MONSTERS DESTROYING WHOLE NATIONS IN THEIR PURSUIT OF POWER, and martyring whole nationalities, races and creeds who don't agree with them or their devilish policies!—yes, today man has almost finally reached that horrible time which Jesus said would immediately precede his second coming. however, the worst is not here yet. So don't worry, the coming of christ isn't going to happen any minute—ha! **he is coming soon, but he is not coming before all the signs are fulfilled which have to precede his coming.**

AS THE APOSTLE PAUL SAID, "now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our lord Jesus christ, and by our gathering together (resurrection and rapture) unto him." (notice he said "the coming," showing there is only one coming to rapture the church, not two.) "that ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word nor by letter as from us (nor, we might add, from some churchy false prophets of today) as that the day of christ is at hand!" *(2th. 2:1,2)* in other words, **don't let anybody deceive you into believing that the day of Christ or the second coming and rapture of the church can happen at any time because it is not "at hand !"**

"FOR THAT DAY SHALL NOT COME, EXCEPT there come a **falling away first , and that man of sin be revealed,** the son of perdition; who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God, sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God…that wicked… whom the lord shall destroy with the brightness of his coming!" *(2th.2:3,4,8)*

THIS MEANS THAT THE DAY OF CHRIST, which will cut off or shorten these and the coming days of horrible evil, cannot happen till two things come first.

1. The falling away, which in the greek means "apostasy" or departing from the faith. This has been happening throughout all church history, but in these last days it will become, and is becoming, greater.

2. The "man of sin" has to be revealed. This is the man commonly referred to throughout bible prophecy as the **Antichrist; the Endtime world dictator.**

WHICH AS WE SAW BACK IN THE BOOK OF DANIEL CHAPTER 9 VERSE 27, he will make a covenant with many of the religious people of the world for one "week" or seven years—(each day representing a year. See Chapter "Daniel 9"

DURING THE FIRST 3 1/2 YEARS, HE WILL ALLOW THEM TO HAVE THEIR RELIGIOUS FREEDOM. But in the "midst of the week," after 3 1/2 years, he will break the covenant, causing their religious freedom to cease and setting up an "abomination of desolation"—an idol or image of himself—and demanding all to worship it or be killed.

JESUS SAID, "when ye therefore shall see the **abomination of desolation**, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place (the soon-to-be-built Jewish temple on Mt. Moriah, Jerusalem), then shall be great tribulation such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be." *(Mt. 24:15,21)*

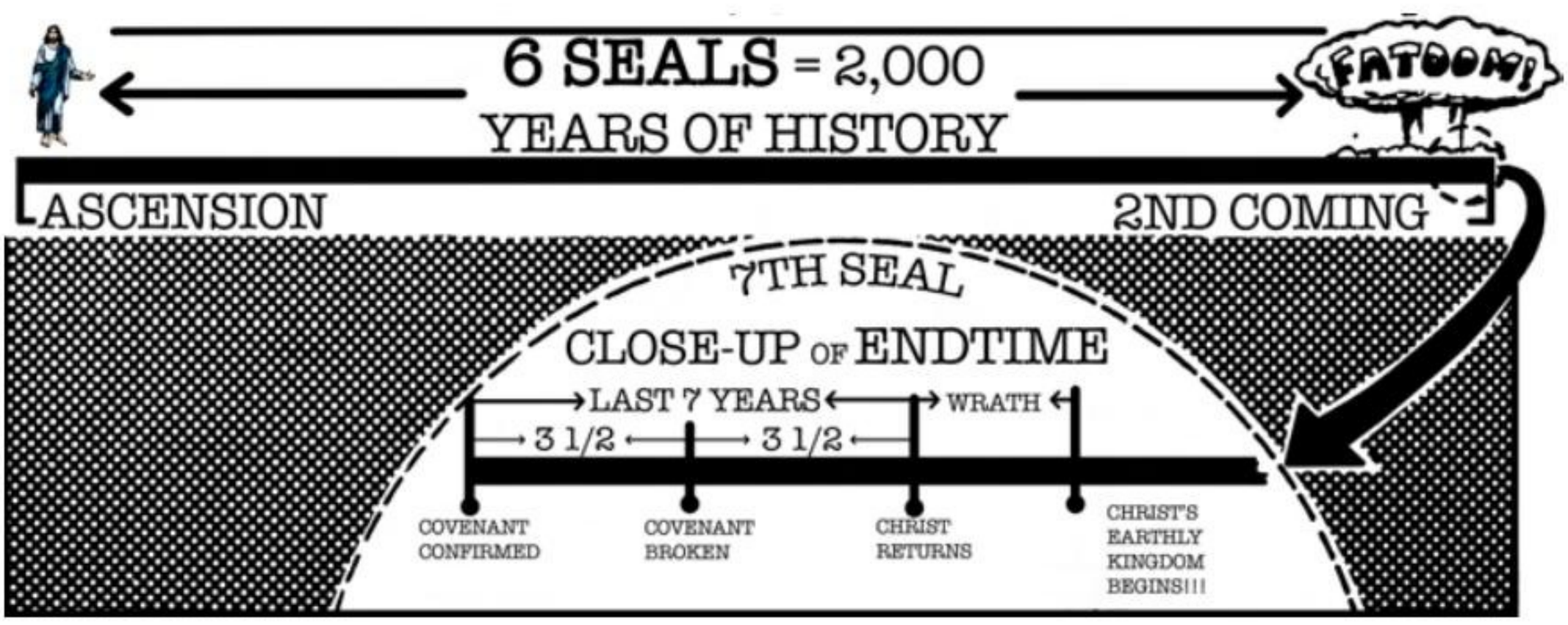
WHEN WILL YOU SEE IT?—IN THE MIDST OF THE WEEK, or seven years, Dan.9:27! **this great tribulation, therefore, will begin in the "midst of the week"** and will continue throughout the remaining 3 1/2 years of the "seven year" covenant!—"until the consummation (or completion of the seven years), and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate."

AND "THAT DETERMINED" IS THE WRATH OF GOD which revelation 16 describes as seven vials poured upon the wicked, and which begins at the second coming of christ to gather together or rapture his saints.

ALL THAT TO SAY THIS: there are some definite specific events that have to take place before christ can come back. There is this **seven-year covenant,** for one, and the **abomination of desolation** resulting in **3 1/2 years of great tribulation** of the church, for another. There is the **Antichrist** world dictator who must yet arise to place this abomination.

ALL OF THESE EVENTS MUST HAPPEN BEFORE THE EVENTS DESCRIBED UNDER THE SIXTH SEAL, THE WRATH AND SECOND COMING, CAN OCCUR. Since these first six seals present the whole span of history from the ascension to the second coming, they are in a sense like God taking a camera and doing a real quick "pan" of history from the beginning to the very end, just like they often do in movies to give the setting for the story they are about to tell us.

THEN WITH THE SEVENTH SEAL, WHICH OPENS IN THE EIGHT CHAPTER, GOD TAKES HIS CAMERA AND ZOOMS IN FOR A CLOSE-UP of the last few years of this period, the central theme of the revelation containing the story of the great tribulation, the second coming, and the ushering in of christ's millennial kingdom on earth.



THE HUNDRED FORTY AND FOUR THOUSAND -WHO'S A JEW? -REV.7
-Children Of Abraham By Faith!

⑮ REVELATION CHAPTER 7:

Sealing Of The Saints

CHAPTER 7 IS THE SEVENTH IN THE FIRST SEVEN CHAPTERS OF THE THREE SEVENS OF THE BOOK OF REVELATION, —Chapter one is an introduction, Chapters 2 & 3, Letters to the Churches—& then on into the Throne Scene through this next chapter, is a preview of history in advance, a preview of the future from John's day to the very End. We've just completed reading this Sixth Chapter, in which there is a great cataclysmic terrible time in which the Wrath of God is being poured out upon man for his sins in the very Endtime, & then comes this Seventh Chapter which is almost like a pause in the beautiful Revelations, & it is just at the very end of this whole preview of the future that was to begin in John's day.

HE SAYS, "AND AFTER THESE THINGS I SAW FOUR ANGELS STANDING ON THE FOUR CORNERS OF THE EARTH, holding the four winds of the Earth, that the winds should not blow on the Earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree." Now these are **the winds of God's judgements** upon man—sinful wicked idolatrous man—for refusing the Love & Laws of God & His Saviour Jesus Christ. "And I saw another angel ascending from the East, having the seal of the living God: & he cried with a loud voice to the four angels to whom it was given to hurt the Earth & the sea." There were four angels being prepared to execute the judgements of God upon sinful man & his wicked Earth.

BUT THIS ANGEL CAME FIRST, WHO HAD THE SEAL OF GOD IN HIS HAND, & he said to the four angels of judgement: "Hurt not the Earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads." He said, "Wait! Don't mete out the judgements of God yet on wicked man until we have sealed the good men—the servants of God—with the seal of God in their foreheads." "And I heard the number of them which were sealed, & there were sealed **an hundred & forty & four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel."**

NOW WHO WERE THE FIRST CHRISTIANS? WHO WERE THE FIRST SAINTS OF GOD? Where did Jesus first conduct His ministry & where did the Apostles, His Disciples, first follow Him & preach the Gospel? It was in a little tiny land called Israel on the far Eastern shore of the Mediterranean Sea, just a bare little strip of land averaging not more than 50 miles wide & about 250 miles long, that has caused the Earth more joy & more trouble than any other spot on the face of the Earth!

IT HAS BROUGHT TO THIS WORLD A MARVELLOUS HISTORY OF MAN & THE GOD OF MAN & THE BIBLE & JESUS CHRIST THE MESSIAH, the story of Creation, the salvation of man in Jesus' death on the cross there, & then one of the greatest curses ever levied upon the Earth, & that is when many of the religious leaders of the Jews rejected their own King, refused their own Messiah,

& crucified Him on a cruel cross—had Him crucified technically by the Roman soldiers.

THEY ACCUSED HIM IN THEIR OWN COURT BEFORE THE HIGH PRIEST, OF BLASPHEMY BECAUSE HE CLAIMED TO BE THE SON OF GOD, This to them was blasphemy, because they didn't believe it. It was only blasphemy because they didn't believe it, that He was the Son of God, when He **was**. But He stood & just took it silently. It was even beneath Him to even answer their foolish questions. He held their court of religious law in contempt, probably thinking about how the Court of God, the great Judgement of God someday was going to hold **them** in contempt & they would be brought before **Him** & before God to be judged for their wickedness & their self–righteousness, their hypocrisy, their cruelty to the poor, their selfishness & their violation of **every** law of God, **especially** His Law of Love!

BUT THEY COULDN'T CONDEMN HIM TO DEATH ACCORDING TO THEIR LAW. They had to first go though the Roman court & get some kind of a trumped-up excuse of a violation of the **Roman** laws. So they took Him to Pilate & accused Him of treason & sedition & speaking against Rome. Pilate examined Him publicly & privately & came out with his decision: "I have found no fault in this Man! As far as I'm concerned, He's innocent! I see nothing where of to accuse Him." *(Jn.18:38.)*

BUT BEING A POLITICIAN & WANTING TO PLEASE THE JEWS OVER WHOM HE WAS RULING AS THE ROMAN GOVERNOR over a conquered Jewish nation, he said, "I don't see any reason to crucify this Man according to Roman laws. Nevertheless, I'll give you a choice. You have a popular Jewish terrorist, a radical revolutionary who's leading a rebellion against the Roman Empire, who has killed & stolen & robbed & committed murder & many crimes, nevertheless, he's one of your **heroes**! I'll give you a choice between Barabbas, the Jewish terrorist, the Jewish rebel revolutionary against the Roman occupational government—or Jesus!—"Would you have this criminal Barabbas?—Or your King, Jesus?" They said, "We have no King but Caesar!" *(Jn.18:38-40; 19:15.)*

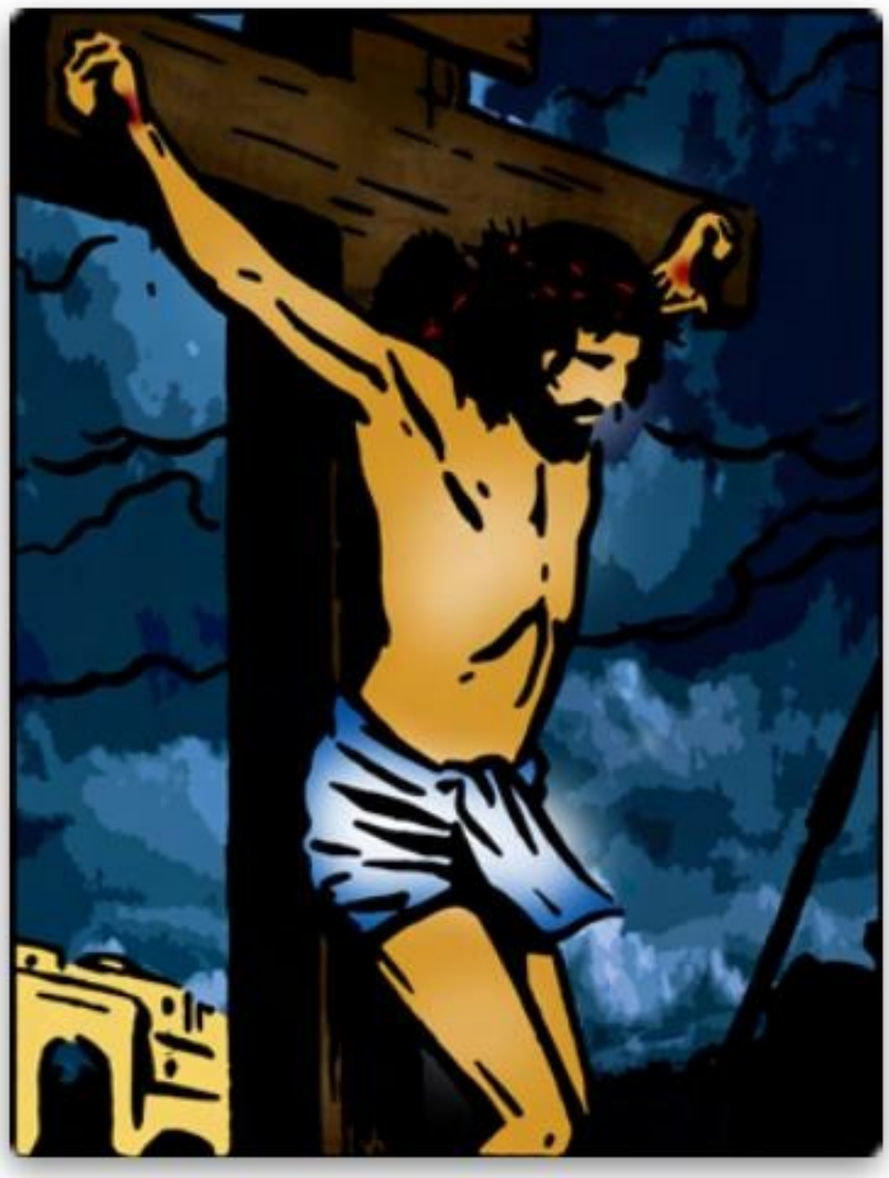
WHAT A BUNCH OF LIARS & HYPOCRITES & POLITICIANS, TYPICAL RELIGIOUS LEADERS! These Jews hated Jesus because He had exposed

them. They hated Him because He had exposed their sins to the public, & so they kept attacking Him. He tried to avoid them, He tried not to answer them, He tried not to even talk to them.

HE WAS ONLY INTERESTED IN LOVING THE POOR & THE COMMON MAN & THE GENERAL RUN OF THE PEOPLE, trying to speak to the mob, trying to speak to the crowds who followed Him seeking healing & even bread, & most of all, spiritual answers & salvation. That's where the need was, that's who He wanted to talk to, & He talked to them, spoke to them in love of the wonderful love of God, the **only** Law of God—**Love** !—That the 10 commandments of Moses were soon to pass away & there would only be **one law** left—**God's only Law of Love**!

AND SO PILATE HONESTLY QUESTIONED HIM ABOUT IT & FOUND THAT THESE WERE LIES—THEY WERE UNTRUE. So he thought he'd give them a chance: If they were fair & honest, of course, why shouldn't they pick this Man Who was good & honest & pure & had broken no Roman law, & Who was even acclaimed by some to be their King, the King of the Jews!—And by some to be the Messiah of the Jews, the Saviour! If he gave them a choice, like a politician, between this violent murderous terrorist Barabbas, leader of the Zealots or the terrorists of his day, surely they would pick Jesus, the Man of Peace, not Barabbas, the man of war!

BUT WHEN THE DECISION CAME & THE CHOICE CAME, HE SAID TO THE MOB … , "WHICH WILL YE HAVE, BARABBAS, OR JESUS WHO IS CALLED THE CHRIST, THE MESSIAH, YESHUA HA MESSIAH ?" And they said, "Give us Barabbas! Barabbas!" And he said, "Then what shall I do with Jesus Who is called the Christ?"—or the Messiah. They said, "Crucify Him! Crucify Him!"…And from the moment those who said, "Crucify Him," they sealed their own doom!



They rejected their Saviour, they rejected their Messiah, they rejected their **King** & therefore they were no longer Israel, nor the Kingdom of God, nor the People of God! They were reprobates! Criminals! Anti-Christ! Children of the Devil, as Jesus called them! *(Jn.8:44.)* Therefore having rejected Jesus Christ the Son of God, the Messiah & his only Saviour, therefore he is no longer a Jew!—And the Jews are no longer **Israel**! And Israel is no longer the Promised Land, the Holy Land of God!

OF COURSE THEY COULDN'T DIRTY & SULLY THEIR LILY-WHITE HANDS WITH THE BLOOD OF THIS CRIMINAL, AS THEY CALLED HIM, so they let the Roman soldiers do the dirty work—men who knew nothing

about what was going on & for whom Jesus pled: "Father forgive them, they know not what they do!" The poor Roman soldiers who nailed Him to the cross & were casting lots for His garment, they didn't know what they were doing. They were as dumb as most Romans today, dumb as most Systemites today & the law today—it seems to be almost ignorant of the laws of God.

HERE THEY REJECTED THEIR MESSIAH, & AS A RESULT, WHEN THEY SAID, "HIS BLOOD BE UPON US & OUR CHILDREN," GOD SAID, "LET IT BE SO !" "Whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap!" *(Gal. 6:7.)* They sowed violence, injustice, crucifixion upon Jesus & His disciples, unbelief, & therefore the unbelieving Romans marched in 40 years later under Titus & they almost wiped out the Jews of Palestine! They almost completely wiped them out!

THEY CRUCIFIED ONE HUNDRED THOUSAND JEWS ON THE HILLS SURROUNDING JERUSALEM ALONE, & a total of over a million Jews throughout the land! —And they burned down their Holy Temple, completely destroyed it, & it has **never** been rebuilt since, & will not be, until the time of their new messiah, the **Anti**-christ, the anti-God, Devil-in-the-flesh whom they **will** worship & believe!

THEY REJECTED THE TRUE MESSIAH, THEY REFUSED TO RECEIVE THE TRUTH, SO GOD WILL SEND THEM STRONG DELUSION THAT THEY MIGHT BELIEVE A LIE!—The Antichrist, the false god, the fake saviour, the phony messiah!—And him they will believe that they might believe a lie that they might be **damned** for their unbelief & their cruelty! *(2Th.2:10-12.)*

THEY'RE NO LONGER HIS PEOPLE, NO LONGER GOD'S PEOPLE, NO LONGER THE CHILDREN OF GOD, no longer **Jews**, & Israel is no longer His Holy Land! he's cast them out & scattered them into every nation on the face of **the earth**, & only in recent years have they been starting to regather to come back to Israel again in fulfilment of God's prophecies that He was going to be merciful to a **remnant**, a small number of them in the very End. But yet they will not believe until they really see Him coming, & then they will lament for Him as for an only Son. *(Zec.12:10.)*

THEN THEY WILL LOOK ON HIM WHOM THEY PIERCED, & ONLY THEN WILL THEY BELIEVE—a few, a mere handful! but praise God, Jesus was a Jew! He knew the Jewish Bible. The Jews brought the Scriptures to the World & the knowledge of the one True God, But they rejected Him, so they're no longer His people, they're no longer Jews, they're no longer Israel!

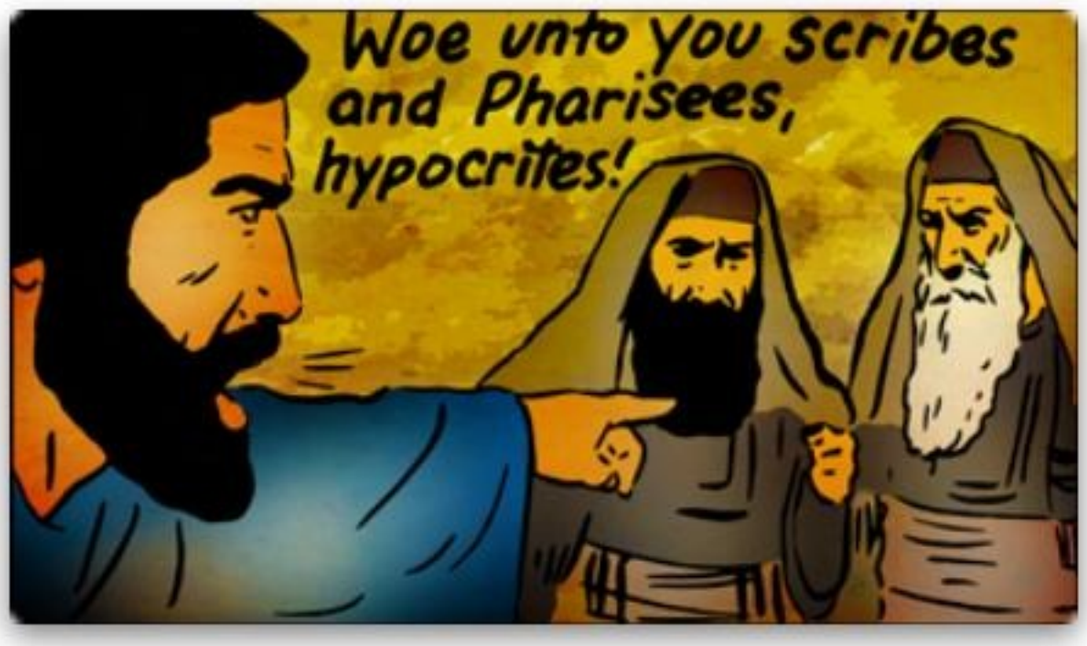
THE ONLY BELIEVERS ARE NOW THE CHILDREN OF ABRAHAM BY FAITH, as God's Word itself says *(Gal.3:7)*, & Abraham was not a Jew! Think of that! He was born long before Judah & the Jews, the children of Israel or Jacob the Deceiver, his grandson down the line—Abraham, Isaac & Jacob. Jacob's name was changed to Israel & his son was Judah, one of the twelve tribes of Israel, so Abraham was three or four generations before the Jews—he was **not** a Jew!—He was a son of Heber the Hebrew!—Not a Jew! *(Gen.14:13.)*

BUT HE WAS A BELIEVER IN GOD & A CHILD OF GOD WITHOUT BEING A JEW, because he was a child of God by **faith** in God & His coming Messiah! He looked **forward** to the Saviour of the World, the Son of God, Jesus the Christ, Yeshua Ha Messiah. As we now look backward to His death, he looked forward to His death that God promised, & that all of those who believed in Him would be the children of Abraham by faith.

I AM A CHILD OF GOD & A SON OF ABRAHAM BY FAITH IN GOD & HIS SON JESUS CHRIST, therefore we all believers in Jesus are the true Israel of God! We are the only genuine Jews of today! We are the only chosen people of God & the children of God & the children of Abraham today!

HE SAID, "THE CHILDREN OF THE KINGDOM SHALL BE CAST OUT "—the former so-called children of the Kingdom, the Jews. Jesus told His disciples, "Ye shall sit down in the Kingdom of God with Abraham, Isaac & Jacob at the table of God, & the children of the Kingdom shall be cast out for their unbelief!" *(Mt. 8:11,12.)* Only the believers in Jesus Christ, like me & like you, if you have Jesus & are a Christian, will sit with Jesus in His Kingdom!

WE'RE THE ONLY JEWS OF TODAY! WE'RE THE ONLY TRUE CHOSEN PEOPLE OF TODAY! WE'RE THE ONLY TRUE ISRAEL OF GOD TODAY! If it were not for the love & the patience & the protection of God, we wouldn't be alive here today! And there are no doubt people who are going to hear this message who will hate me & hound me & hunt me & try to kill me as they already have, because of the truth!



I AM TELLING YOU THE TRUTH ABOUT THE JEWS LIKE JESUS DID! He said, "You're not of God, you're of your father the Devil!" He said, "Who is My mother, who are My brothers & sisters?"—In other words, who are the true Jews? He said, "He that doeth the will of My Father, he is My mother & My brother & My sister! He's the true Jew, the true people of God, the true Israel, the true chosen people of God, they that do the will of My Father. "And this is the will of God, that ye do believe on Jesus Christ Whom He hath sent!" *(Jn. 8:44; Mt.12:48-50; 1Jn.3:23.)*

THAT'S THE MOST IMPORTANT WILL OF GOD—THAT YOU RECOGNISE JESUS AS THE SON OF GOD, & believe on Him as your Saviour, receive His love from God in His death on the cross as He took the punishment of your sins so that you could be saved, so that you could be forgiven. As Jesus your Big Brother took your punishment for you, & God the Father permitted Him to volunteer to do so in order to save you, so that you wouldn't have to suffer for your sins.

SO JESUS DESTROYED THE VERY HEART & SOUL OF THEIR RELIGION BECAUSE IT WAS NO LONGER GOD, it was no longer love, it was no longer the true Messiah, but it was a false, hollow, empty shell of form & ceremony & sacrifice! So that when Jesus confronted them face to face He said, "I would have mercy"—that is Love—"and **not** sacrifice!" *(Mt.9:13)* Your forms & ceremonies, your church services, your Temple worship is **nothing** in the sight of God without **love**! Your sacrifices are nothing without Love! He says, "I would rather have Love, mercy, rather than sacrifice!"

"TO OBEY IS BETTER THAN SACRIFICE & TO HEARKEN THAN THE FAT OF RAMS" *(1Sa.15:22)* sacrificed upon the fiery altar of the Jewish Temple! God would rather have your love & your mercy—that's His religion—than all of your sacrificial, formal, ceremonious religiousity, self-righteousness, hypocrisy, "having the form of Godliness without the power thereof!" *(2Tim.3:5)*—Going through all these motions, beating the air with no true faith, no true Love, no true personal knowledge of God the Creator & His Son Jesus Christ!

WHAT GOOD IS IT ALL WITHOUT GOD, WHO IS LOVE? And Jesus said of the Scribes & Pharisees, the leaders of His day, they have no Love, they're not of God. *(Jn.8:44)*—Because they were going through a hollow, meaningless, empty shell of a religion without the heart, without the Love of God, without His Son Jesus Christ, without their own Messiah & King!

"WHEREAS THE COMMON PEOPLE HEARD JESUS GLADLY" & ACCEPTED HIM GLADLY WITH JOYFUL HEARTS & were happy to receive their true Messiah! From the lowly poor shepherds in the field to the kings of the East who came from afar to worship Him. And yet "a Prophet is not without honour save in his own country amongst his own kindred." *(Mt.13:57)* His Own natural flesh brothers were sceptical of Him & sneered at Him & scoffed & mocked Him! His Own flesh-&-blood brethren, the Jewish leaders of His day, not only scoffed & mocked but finally murdered Him, killed Him, had Him executed by the Romans!

ALL YOU HAVE TO DO IS READ THE NEW TESTAMENT TO SEE THAT THE JEWS CRUCIFIED JESUS! In fact, Peter on the first day of Pentecost got up & told them: "Whom *ye* crucified!" *(Ac.2:36)*—Speaking to a tremendous congregation of over 3000 Jews, who then got so convicted that they repented & received Jesus as the Messiah & asked Him to forgive them for their sins & became converted upon that first day of great outpouring of God's Spirit on the

Day of Pentecost, & 3000 souls were saved out of that multitude!—Virtually all Jews!—Although from very many countries speaking many languages as they do today, they got saved. A few days later in the Temple another 5000 got saved, virtually all Jews.

SO THANK GOD, THERE WERE A LOT OF JEWS WHO DID RECEIVED JESUS CHRIST AS THEIR SAVIOUR! Virtually all the first disciples of Christ were Jews—thousands of them, tens of thousands of them! Almost the entire early Christian Church were all Jews & priests & Levites & some of them outstanding leaders of the Jewish nation! Therefore they became true Jews, spiritual Israel, genuine children & sons of God & sons of Abraham by faith!

UNTIL THERE MUST SURELY HAVE BEEN 144,000 JEWS THROUGHOUT ISRAEL WHO WERE SAVED, or even throughout the World, the countries through which Paul travelled, preaching first always in the synagogues to the Jews, giving them the first chance to receive their Messiah. And he split every church he went into, he split every synagogue he went into, because some would receive Jesus, but the hardhearted & the self-righteous, the hypocrites, the children of the Devil, the Jewish leaders would almost always reject Jesus & it would split the synagogue!

USUALLY THEN THE CHRISTIANS WOULD HAVE TO LEAVE THE SYNAGOGUE because it was almost always the leaders & the rabbi & the president & the heads of the synagogue who had the money & the title to the building & the law behind them, & so the Christians would just have to quietly file out & follow Paul or Silas or Bartholomew or whoever the missionary was.—And often meeting them in some other leading Jewish home of some leading Jewish convert who had received Jesus as His Saviour. Think of that!

SO NEARLY ALL OF THESE FIRST CHRISTIANS WERE JEWS, and they're called in the fourteenth chapter —fourth verse, "**the firstfruits unto God & to the Lamb**." (Re.14:4) So clearly it says they were the **firstfruits**, the firstfruits would have to be the early believers in Jesus and not the latter ones (the last fruits) And they are named here in this chapter even by tribes, **12,000** from each tribe of Israel, **144,000 all together**, So here we have all of these first Jewish Christians & followers of Christ in the early pioneer Christian martyrdom era, **the pioneers of this great great Family of God**, who suffered the horrible ten persecutions of the Roman Empire. What a marvellous passage here in the seventh chapter

saying how these wonderful Jewish Christians were sealed with the seal of God in their forehead because they'd accepted Jesus Christ!

NOW DON'T IGNORE THIS: AFTER HAVING SEALED THESE JEWISH BELIEVERS, obviously Jewish Christian believers, 144,000, 12,000 of each tribe of Israel, ninth verse: "**After** this I beheld, & lo, a **great multitude** which no man could number, **of all nations**, & kindreds, & people, & tongues, stood before the throne, & before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, & palms in their hands; & cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, & unto the Lamb!"

THIS IS THE GREAT MOB, THE GREAT HOSTS OF HEAVEN & EARTH WHO BELIEVE IN JESUS CHRIST—be they Jews or Gentiles, be they Israelites or goyim—because there's no longer any Jew or Gentile in Christ Jesus, no male nor female, no black or white, no Jew or Gentile, no rich or poor, no difference in the Kingdom of Christ now! We're all the same to Jesus, all brothers & sisters in the one Family of God!

SO WHAT A PICTURE YOU GET HERE, THE GOSPEL IS STARTED OFF WITH THESE EARLY JEWISH BELIEVERS, the 144,000 that go into all the world to start off Christianity, and they no-doubt went through great tribulation themselves with the persecutions of the Roman Empire etc… Until finally here they all are meeting up at the very end of days in a great celebration victory before the throne of God up in heaven, So what these first Jewish christians started was clearly going to snowball right through to the very end. It started off in Israel with the 144,000 Jewish believers but now we have all of these different believers from **"…all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues…"** all standing before the throne of God in a victory celebration.

"AND THEY CRIED WITH A LOUD VOICE, SAYING, SALVATION TO OUR GOD WHICH SITTETH UPON THE THRONE, & UNTO THE LAMB. And all the angels stood round about the throne, & about the elders & the four beasts, & fell before the throne on their faces, & worshipped God, saying, Amen: Blessing, & glory, & wisdom, & thanksgiving, & honour, & power, & might, be unto our God for ever & ever. Amen."

YOU NOTICE THE ANGELS COULD ONLY SAY "AMEN." "For angels never knew the joy that our salvation brings!" They can only witness it. They were never lost, at least **God's** angels were not, so they can't know the joy of salvation. But

they can say amen to it & witness it & help us & love us & comfort us & protect us, thank God!

"AND ONE OF THE ELDERS ANSWERED, SAYING UNTO ME, WHAT ARE THESE WHICH ARE ARRAYED IN WHITE ROBES & WHENCE CAME THEY?"—"And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest." John says, "I don't know! You're the guy that's supposed to know!" One of the elders. Notice there were 24 elders?—Probably the 12 outstanding leaders of the Jews before Christ that God considers the most important leaders of the Jews, such as Abraham, Moses, etc., down through the ages, & the prophets of God, the most important Jews & descendants of Abraham who truly loved God & really knew the score.

AND THE OTHER 12, PROBABLY BEING THE 12 APOSTLES OR LEADERS OF THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH, pioneers of the Christian faith, I'm sure the 24 are going to be the 12 most important leaders of both the Jewish church of the Old Testament, & the 12 most important leaders of the Christian church of the New Testament, down through all the ages covering thousands of years! God's going to honour the 24 most outstanding leaders of His people for the past 6000 years!

HE SAID, "YOU KNOW !" Yes, he knew, he was just asking a rhetorical question, he wanted to see if John knew. "And he said to me, these are they which came out of **great tribulation**, & have washed their robes, & made them white in the blood of the Lamb."—Those who are **saved**! This is the great mighty host, the multiplied millions & billions of the saved that have received this Mark of **God** in their foreheads (salvation in Jesus) to protect them from the Enemy & from the Beast & the forces of Hell!—The Christians. "Therefore are they before the throne of God, & serve Him day & night in His Temple." Here's the host of God in Heaven & saved!

"**AND HE THAT SITTETH ON THE THRONE SHALL DWELL AMONG THEM**!" He'll sit on the throne & dwell among them. It doesn't say we're going to go up & dwell with God! It says God's going to come down & dwell with us! It says that all through the Bible & to the very last chapter, that God is going to come down & dwell with us here on the Earth eventually—in the New Earth!

HERE THIS SEVENTH CHAPTER ENDS WITH A BEAUTIFUL VISION OF HEAVEN—the raptured saints & the vision of Heaven! "They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat."

"**FOR THE LAMB WHICH IS IN THE MIDST OF THE THRONE SHALL FEED THEM**, & shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes." There you are! God's going to wipe away all tears! —Neither hunger nor thirst any more, nor suffer pain or agony or death any more.

GOD DOESN'T SAY THERE AREN'T GOING TO BE ANY TEARS. I think a lot of people when they get to Heaven & face the Lord are going to cry & weep over their sins & their failures & faults & be ashamed, some to live in everlasting contempt for their failures & disobediences & sins against God, but nevertheless forgiven & saved.—But no crown, no reward, no "Well done, thou good & faithful servant," only tears & shame when they meet God.

BUT ISN'T THE LORD WONDERFUL & LOVING & MERCIFUL? He says He's going to wipe away all those tears, & He's going to wipe away all that memory of those evil years, & no more pain, no more death, no more sorrow, no more tears, only eternal, wonderful happiness, joy & paradise on Earth like this, only better, forever & ever & ever. Hallelujah!

YOU SEE HOW THESE FIRST SEVEN CHAPTERS COVER THE WHOLE HISTORY OF MAN FROM THE DAYS OF JOHN UNTIL THE DAYS OF OUR FINAL HEAVEN ON EARTH! It is a kind of a résumé, a preview of the history of man. Now in our next study we're going to get into the **details** of the Endtime, the last time when He opens the Seventh Seal, the very Endtime seal, & he gives you the details of what happens in this Endtime period, in the Eighth Chapter.

NOW WE'VE COVERED WHAT WAS FUTURE IN JOHN'S DAY, BUT NOW IS MOSTLY HISTORY except these last few scenes of the saints in the heavenly places. From here on it's all about the Endtime that hasn't happened yet, under the Seventh Seal with the Seven Trumpets of the Tribulation period, the last most horrible day in Earth's history & in man's rule, & man's inhumanity to man.

TRIBULATION TRUMPS!
REVELATION 8&9
-ILLUSTRATED BY EMAN ARTIST

⑯ REVELATION CHAPTERS 8&9:

Tribulation Trumps!

"WHEN THEY SHALL CRY PEACE AND SAFETY' THEN SUDDEN DESTRUCTION COMETH UPON THEM as travail upon a woman with child and they shall not escape." *(1Thess.5:3.)* All of this false preaching of peace throughout the world today, this seeking and talking of peace, is the immediate prelude of the most horrible war and destruction that the world has ever known —a war that will bring about the end of all things and the Second Coming of Christ and which was predicted over 1900 years ago!

WE GET OUR FIRST GLIMPSE INTO THIS SOON-COMING HORROR WITH THE OPENING OF THE SEVENTH SEAL IN CHAPTER 8 OF THE BOOK OF REVELATION. The first six Seals of the Seven-Sealed Book of the Future opened in Chapter 6 presented a brief, general outline of history from John's day up to the Second Coming of Christ.

AND AS WE SAW THE SEVENTH CHAPTER CLOSES with the angels rejoicing & everybody rejoicing, the saints in Heaven rejoicing that the saints have been Raptured to be with the Lord, & all the saved are now safely out of this world & in Heaven, then we sort of zero in on the last events of this prophetic period, on the very Endtime—like a movie flashback.

SO THAT NOW THAT THE FIRST SEVEN CHAPTERS HAVE CONCLUDED & you have seen a **resume** of all world history from the time of John unto Heaven itself, we're going to zoom-in now. In this synopsis or bird's—eye view of future events, the Lord very beautifully & chronologically is zooming-in to give a closer view of some of these particular Endtime events under the Seventh Seal. For when He opens the Seventh Seal, He begins to show you what happens specifically at the very End just before the Rapture of the saints.

THESE ARE CALLED THE SEVEN TRUMPETS OF THE TRIBULATION!—That last 3 1/2- year period of man's history, the last half of the Antichrist's terrible reign of terrorism, reign of terror against all religions, all faith, all gods, in which he tries to set himself up as God Himself & abolish all other religions except the worship of himself & his idol, his own Image! And he sits in the Temple of God as though he were God & claiming that he is God! *(2Thess.2:4.)*

THIS IS THE LAST HORRIBLE, TERRIBLE TRIBULATION PERIOD of which the Scriptures have spoken for generations, yea, for millenniums! For thousands of years, God by His prophets has predicted this last terrible period of Earth's torment, Jacob's trouble, the Gentiles' trouble, tribulation, a terrible period, the worst in all the Earth's history! As Jesus Himself said, "There was not such a time of trouble until this time, **no, nor indeed ever shall be**." *(Mt.24:21.)*—The end of man's reign on the Earth, the last of this demonic Devil-man's reign, the last half of the Antichrist's 7-year reign, the last 3 1/2 years of his reign.

AND NOW AS WE BEGIN TO READ THE 8TH CHAPTER ON THROUGH THE 14TH, we find here a sort of an inset, a sort of a magnification, almost a flashback, in a way, to come & zero in on the very details of this Endtime period, the very last 3 1/2 years, the period of these seven Tribulation Trumpets.

"AND WHEN HE HAD OPENED THE SEVENTH SEAL, THERE WAS SILENCE IN HEAVEN ABOUT THE SPACE OF HALF AN HOUR." *(Rev.8:1)* So as the angel views this beautiful scene & is explaining it to John, the Lamb-Jesus Himself—opens this Seventh Seal, & under this seal the book is opened to this virtually last chapter of man's history on Earth, that is, under his own government, in his own will & way, to show what a mess he's made of the world, what an absolute horrible holocaust he has made of man's history on Earth!

SO THAT WHEN JESUS OPENS THIS SEVENTH SEAL to reveal to you & me what is going to happen in this Last Day of man's history, this last 3 1/2 years, it is so awesome, it is so awful, there is a sudden stunning silence in Heaven for half-an–hour before anything else happens, before anything else is said, before anything else is shown! Before John hears anything else, there is a sudden half-hour of impressive stunning silence, as though all Heaven is stunned, as though all Earth is stunned by the awfulness of the horrors that are about to be revealed & occur! That's the scene that's being set.

GOD SHUTS UP WHEN THE WORLD REFUSES TO LISTEN ANY MORE. After God has warned and warned the wicked and they still won't listen, won't obey, but instead they persecute and kill His mouthpieces, His Prophets that are giving them His message, then **God shuts up because it's not time for words anymore—it's time for the rod**! God is through speaking and His judgments are about to fall!

GOD'S PROPHETS FIRST WARN THE WICKED, GIVING THEM GOD'S MESSAGE. Some repent, but then the others, irritated by the truth of the Prophets' words, begin to persecute the Prophets and shut their mouths to stop God's message. Then God lowers the **boom**. This is the way it's been throughout all history and no doubt why we have the silence in Heaven before God brings upon the world the most horrible chastisements it has ever known.

"AND I (JOHN) SAW THE SEVEN ANGELS WHICH STOOD BEFORE GOD; and to them were given seven trumpets. And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne. And the smoke of the incense, which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand. And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake. *(Rev. 8:2-5)*

THE STRANGE THING ABOUT THIS TRIBULATION PERIOD, unlike the period of God's wrath which follows & the Seven Vials of His wrath which occur in the next seven chapters after these second seven chapters, this second seven chapters, beginning with the 8th through the 14th chapters, is actually almost as much the wrath of God poured out by **Satan** upon mankind & upon the Earth, as the final seven chapters & their seven vials of God's Wrath are the Wrath of **God**.

NEVERTHELESS, GOD PICTURES IT AS ACTUALLY ALL COMING FROM HIM, because these are some very supernatural things which occur. The last days of man's history, a time to try men's souls, & this censer being cast into the Earth, showing that terrible things are about to come, gives an indication of what's about to happen.

BUT AT THE SAME TIME, THE PRAYERS OF THE SAINTS ARE ASCENDING from His Children unto the Lord!—An encouragement, a brief glimpse of the efficacy of your prayers, that God is listening. And though you're suffering through this period, the Lord hears your cries. He hears your prayers & He will not be deaf, but He will heed your cries for help & He will help you. A definite indication that the Lord is going to hear your prayers & help you through this terrible period of the last 3 1/2 years of man's history, the horrible Great Tribulation!

THE FIRST TRUMPET - ATOMIC FIRE!

"AND THE FIRST ANGEL SOUNDED, and there followed **hail and fire mingled with blood**, and they were cast upon the earth: and **the third part of trees was burnt up**, and **all green grass was burnt up**." *(Rev:8:7)*

NOW SCIENCE USED TO SAY, "oh, how could that ever happen-a third of the trees and all the earth's grass burnt up-how could that happen?" now they know, don't they? now we all know that **by the atomic, hydrogen and cobalt bombs, it's certainly possible**! It certainly sounds an awful lot like an atomic war, doesn't it? And I'm inclined to believe that it is—this hail & fire raining down from above!—Atomic bombs that destroy a third of all the trees & all the green grass, think of that! How horrible! It's possible in an atomic war.

IF A MULTI-MEGATON BOMB WERE EXPLODED JUST OVER NEW YORK CITY OR CHICAGO OR ANY MAJOR CITY, it would literally suck up hundreds of thousands of tons of debris, including thousands of bodies, into its raging inferno, casting them back on the earth as debris and fallout, many of the heavier pieces of **concrete** falling as gigantic **hail stones**, and just as it says here: "**hail** and **fire mingled** with **blood** (all those **bodies)** were cast upon the earth."

"AND THE SECOND ANGEL SOUNDED AND AS IT WERE A GREAT MOUNTAIN BURNING WITH FIRE WAS CAST INTO THE SEA: and the third part of the sea became blood; And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed." *(Rev.8:8,9)*

THE SECOND TRUMPET - A GREAT MOUNTAIN WAS CAST INTO THE SEA!

MOUNTAINS IN GOD'S WORLD ALMOST ALWAYS TYPIFY OR SYMBOLISE GREAT KINGDOMS, GREAT WORLD POWERS, GREAT EMPIRES. What great world power, what great empire will be destroyed under the beast himself, this final great worldwide government, this final great world dictator, Satan, in the form of a man called the Antichrist? What great government will he destroy? What kind of great world power that has preceded him does he cast into the sea?

WHAT ELSE THAN CAPITALISM, a great world power that has ruled the Earth now for centuries! And in the destruction of Capitalism & capitalistic powers of the western world in this awful atomic war, think of it, a third part of the sea will become blood & a third part of the creatures in it will die & a third part of its ships will be destroyed!

"AND THE THIRD ANGEL SOUNDED, AND THERE FELL A GREAT STAR FROM HEAVEN, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters; And the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter (or poison)." *(Rev.8:10,11)*

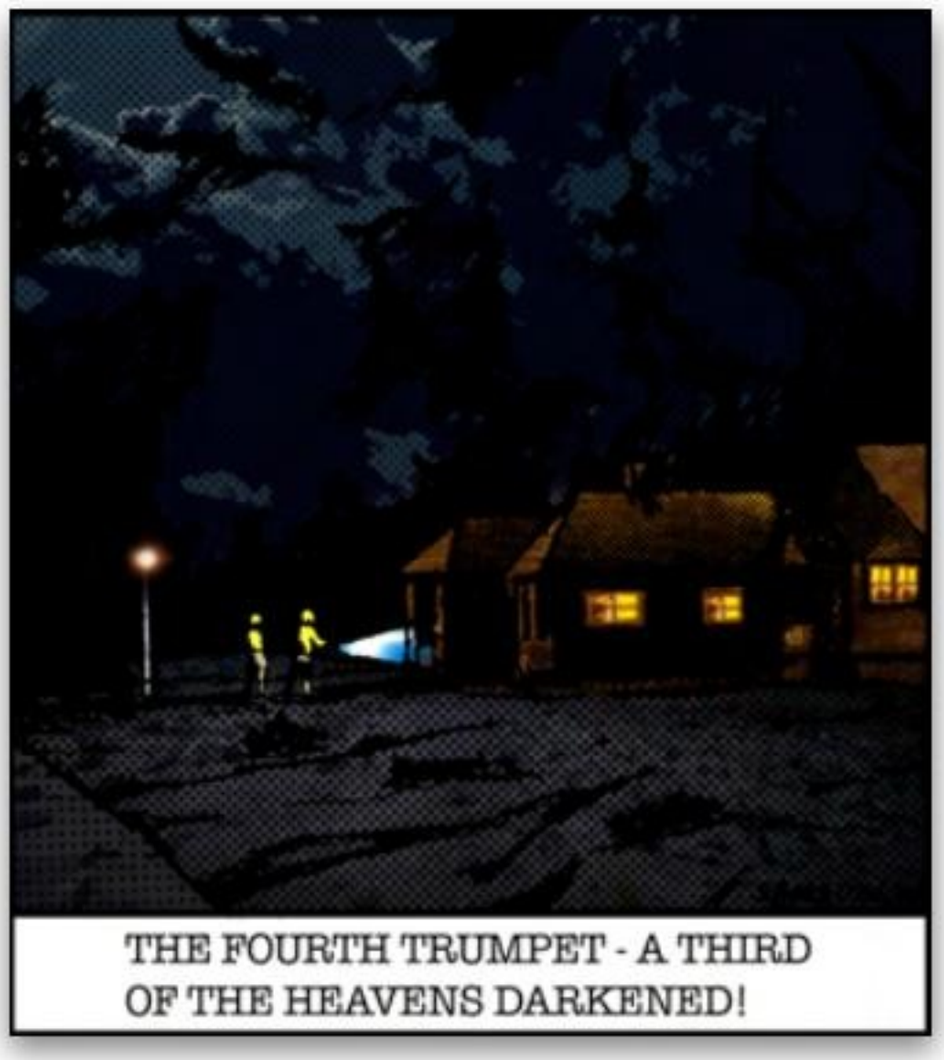
STARS ARE ALWAYS SYMBOLIC OF ANGELS, & the falling star falling here can be none other than Satan himself, which we find later in another chapter, his fall described at this particular time of the Tribulation. "Burning as it were a lamp, & it fell upon the third part of the rivers, & upon the fountains of waters; & the

name of the star is called Wormwood: & the third part of the water became wormwood & many men died of the waters because they were made bitter."—The poison of the Serpent!

YOU CAN TAKE THESE WATERS HERE & RIVERS & SO ON AS LITERAL IF YOU WISH, that Satan in his fall has even poisoned the sources of water of the world, but I'm inclined to believe that much of this is symbolic as well. He poisons the sources of propaganda, the rivers of information. He poisons the rivers of history, the rivers which flow with feeding information to man through the media; Satan poisons them & makes them bitter. And many men die as a result of being poisoned with his bitter propaganda, his lies, his half-truths, his distortions, his deceits, "with lying wonders", God's word says in another place. *(2Thess. 2:9.)*

THE THIRD TRUMPET - A STAR FALLS ON THE WATERS!

"AND THE FOURTH ANGEL SOUNDED, AND THE THIRD PART OF THE SUN WAS SMITTEN, AND THE THIRD PART OF THE MOON, AND THE THIRD PART OF THE STARS; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise." *(Rev:8:12)*


THE FOURTH TRUMPET - A THIRD OF THE HEAVENS DARKENED!

WHAT'S THE RESULT OF ALL OF THIS?—DARKNESS! What's the result, whether you think it's literal or symbolic, of this poisoning of the rivers & the waters, or the sources of information, the sources of propaganda, the media information of the world?—Darkness!

AS MAN IS FED POISON WATER, as he is fed poison information, as he is fed poison propaganda, poison news, his mind is darkened, his heart is darkened, even as the Lord said that if we stray away from Him, we become darkened in our understanding, alienated from the life of God & past feeling! *(Eph.4:18,19.)* And even so will wicked man in these Last Days of the terrible Tribulation period, in spite of all of its horrors & its terrors, most of the men of this Earth, the wicked of this Earth will not turn to God!

THEY WILL BELIEVE THE LIES OF THE DEVIL & this Devil-man, Satan incarnate in the flesh, the Antichrist, & as he poisons the waters of information &

propaganda, their hearts will become more darkened, their minds even more lacking in understanding as he darkens the world!

AND THEN HE SAYS, "I BEHELD & HEARD AN ANGEL FLYING THROUGH THE MIDST OF HEAVEN saying with a loud voice, **Woe, woe, woe**"—three woes —"to the inhabiters of the Earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpets of the three angels, which are yet to sound!" *(Rev.8:13)*

HE SAYS, "THERE ARE COMING YET THREE MORE WOES UPON THE EARTH." Four have already occurred under the first four trumpets of the Tribulation, first four periods of the Tribulation period. **Each of these trumpets is like a herald**; an angel sounds & heralds a new & more awful period of the Tribulation one by one.

"AND THE FIFTH ANGEL SOUNDED, & I saw a star fall from Heaven unto the Earth: & to him was given the key of the bottomless pit. And he opened the bottomless pit," *(Rev.9:1)*

YOU NOTICE IT CALLS THIS STAR A "HE." IN OTHER WORDS, IT'S AN ANGEL. God often uses the words interchangeably. He calls angels stars, & He calls stars angels. And this falling star opened the bottomless pit "& there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; & the sun & the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit. *(Rev.9:2)*

"AND THERE CAME OUT OF THE SMOKE LOCUSTS UPON THE EARTH: & unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the Earth have power. And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the Earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have **not** the seal of God in their foreheads. And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: & their torment was as the torment of the scorpion when he striketh a man. And in those days shall men seek death, & shall not find it; & shall desire to die, & death shall flee from them." *(Rev.9:3-6)*

THE FIFTH TRUMPET - LOCUSTS PLAGUES TORMENT THE UNSEALED FOR FIVE MONTHS!

NOTICE THAT THESE MONSTERS RELEASED FROM THE BOTTOMLESS PIT,

out of Hell, by this angel are sent by God to torment the **ungodly**, the **wicked**, the **unsaved**, because He gives them a strict commandment **not** to hurt those which have the **seal of God** in their forehead. He says, "Hurt not any green thing neither any tree, but only those men which have **not** the seal of God in their foreheads." In other words, they were **not** to hurt the men who **did** have the seal of God in their foreheads—**salvation in Jesus**!

YOU & I, IF WE LOVE JESUS, WILL HAVE GOD'S SEAL IN OUR FOREHEADS. The rest of the world, following the Antichrist—this Devil-man, Satan in the flesh, the Devil incarnate, this horrible Beast—they will have the **Mark of the Beast** in their foreheads & in their hands as they follow & worship him. But we who love the Lord cannot accept that Mark of the Beast, & we will not. If you love Jesus, you will refuse the Mark of the Beast, because you have **God's** mark in your forehead & hand, a symbol of salvation.

THESE PLAGUES WHICH ARE BEING RELEASED UPON THE EARTH DON'T HURT GOD'S CHILDREN AT ALL! They don't hurt the people of God at all! They are sent to punish man, mankind, & particularly the followers of the Beast, the Antichrist. They are sent to torment **them**, & no doubt even to **defend us**! Think of that! God is going to send into this World, **monsters** such as the World has never known or seen before, to attack the wicked who are attacking us!

DURING THIS TRIBULATION WHEN THE ANTICHRIST & HIS FOLLOWERS ARE ATTACKING THE TRUE FOLLOWERS OF JESUS CHRIST, God is going to let loose pestilences & plagues & monsters to attack the people of the Devil, the Kingdom of Satan & the wicked!—So they'll have so much on their hands defending themselves from these monsters & these plagues they won't have much time to persecute you & me!

THIS IS VERY SIMILAR TO THE DAYS OF MOSES, you remember, when he went in to rescue the Children of Israel?—And when Pharaoh persecuted the Jewish slaves & wouldn't let them go, Moses called on God & God sent terrible plagues upon the Egyptians—not the Israelites! When the **Egyptians** were having these horrible plagues, over in the land of Goshen where **Israel** lived all was well!

WHEN GREAT DARKNESS FELL UPON ALL OF THE REST OF EGYPT, IT WAS LIGHT IN THE LAND OF GOSHEN! When the frogs were everywhere & even in their beds in Egypt, no frogs in Goshen! When the cattle were slaughtered by great hail from Heaven, no hail in Goshen! When the horrible sores fell upon men, all the Egyptians, no sores on the Israelites! God was giving the Devil's people, the Kingdom of Satan, lots of trouble, to make them stop causing so much trouble to God's servants.

SO THAT'S EXACTLY WHAT HE'S GOING TO DO DURING THE TRIBULATION—the last great hour of trouble & persecution for the saints of God. God is going to send great plagues upon the Earth to **protect** you & me, to **attack** the wicked,

to make them take their hands off of us! Isn't that wonderful? Terrible plagues! Listen to this description of the horrible locusts in the seventh verse:

"AND THE SHAPES OF THE LOCUSTS WERE LIKE UNTO HORSES PREPARED UNTO BATTLE; & on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, & their faces were as the faces of men. And they had hair as the hair of women, & their teeth were as the teeth of lions. And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; & the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle. And they had tails like unto scorpions, & there were stings in their tails: & their power was to hurt men five months." *(Rev.9:7-10)* —Doesn't that sound a bit like war planes with guns?

NOW, WHAT DOES THAT SOUND LIKE TO YOU? Does that sound like anything you ever heard or saw before? No! Because the Prophet of God was seeing something in a vision that God was showing him, a revelation of the future of things which he had never seen before, so he had to describe them in a language that the people of his day could understand. He had to describe these monsters he was seeing as well as he could by the things that he was already familiar with, because he had never seen such monsters before!

IT'S A LITTLE BIT LIKE THE STORY ABOUT THE FOUR BLIND MEN DESCRIBING THE ELEPHANT, YOU RECALL . It sort of all depends on how you see it, or how you feel it. One blind man grasped the leg of the elephant & said, "Oh, an elephant is like a tree!" And another one grasped his tail & said, "Oh no! An elephant is like a rope!" And another one grasped his trunk & said, "Oh my! An elephant is like a serpent!" And another one grasped his ear & said, "You're all three wrong! An elephant is like a leaf of a plant." Well, there must have been five blind men, another one ran his hand along the side of the elephant, he said, "No, you're all wrong!—An elephant is like a wall!" So it all depends on who you are & from what angle you're looking, & what you see, or feel.

AND THE PROPHET IN THAT DAY, HE HAD NEVER SEEN TANKS OR PLANES OR GUNS, nor ever heard the roar of their explosions & bombs, nor the roar of their engines & motors. So if he was watching a terrible war, an awful warfare in the Earth, of man with man, having never seen a tank, nor an airplane, how could he possibly describe such engines of destruction? Well, he just did the best he could with what he was familiar with.

HE SAID THEY LOOK A LITTLE BIT LIKE LOCUSTS, THEY FLY, so he must have been seeing an airplane at that time, huh? And yet they were like horses prepared to battle. Well, perhaps he was watching one of these steel chariots like a tank, & it rumbled along across the earth & it reminded him of the rumble of horses' hoofs—war horses running rapidly in wartime.

HE SAID, "ON THEIR HEADS WERE AS IT WERE CROWNS LIKE AS GOLD." Did you ever notice that every tank has a turret? And on the old bombers of world War II they had gun turrets which revolved sort of like crowns on the top &

so on. He said, "Their faces were as the faces of men."—Perhaps he saw them peering through the windows, or maybe when he looked at the front of the face he saw those windows like eyes staring out.

"AND THEY HAD HAIR AS THE HAIR OF WOMEN." Have you ever noticed a jet going by & the air stream following it like a long trail of hair? "Their teeth were as the teeth of lions." Well, what could the teeth be, anyway? He must have seen them firing guns, huh? Or perhaps he saw the bombs or the missiles hanging down underneath & they looked like lions' teeth. "And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron." They were made of metal, they look like iron shields.

"AND THE SOUND OF THEIR WINGS AS THEY FLEW, was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle." Doesn't that sound like a jet roaring overhead? Hmm?—A great big jumbo jet roaring past overhead? Doesn't that sound like many horses running to battle? The prophet just described these things he was seeing, that he'd never seen before, the best he could. Right? I'm personally convinced that he was probably seeing airplanes, bombers flying. "And they had tails like unto scorpions, & stings in their tails, I'll tell you!

"AND THEIR POWER WAS TO HURT MEN FIVE MONTHS, AND THEY HAD A KING OVER THEM WHICH IS THE ANGEL OF THE BOTTOMLESS PIT, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon **(meaning destroyer)** " *(Rev.9:11)* Obviously, if he's out of the bottomless pit, you know pretty much whose angel he is! Some say it's the Devil himself; other's say it's one of the Devil's archangels.

ANYHOW, THERE'S SUCH A HORRIBLE TIME OF TORMENT GOING ON FOR MEN NOT SEALED WITH GOD'S SEAL, that these horrible monsters, whatever they may be, whether you want to say that they were the Prophet's description of a modern jet bomber, or whether you want to believe that they were actually some kind of a monster that looked just like he's describing here, one way or the other—you can take it literally, or as best he could describe a plane—they're not going to hurt you & me! Praise The Lord? Isn't that wonderful?

"ONE WOE IS PAST; AND BEHOLD, THERE COME TWO WOES MORE HEREAFTER. And **the sixth angel sounded** & I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God, saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates!"—Here comes another judgement of God upon the wicked!—Four angels, obviously four angels of judgement. *(9:12-14)*

"AND THE FOUR ANGELS WERE LOOSED, which were prepared for an hour, & a day, & a month, & a year, for to slay the third part of men. And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: & I heard the number of them." Two hundred thousand thousand! Have you any idea how many that is,—**Two hundred million!**

A THOUSAND THOUSANDS EQUAL A MILLION, so two hundred thousand thousand is **two hundred million**! the four angels of the Euphrates must represent the spiritual forces behind this army, the greatest army the world has ever seen. The last time when the greatest number of soldiers was ever put in the field was during the Battle of Thermopylae when Alexander the Great was fighting the Medes & the Persians, & the Medes & Persians put five million men into the field! Alexander only had half a million, 500,000—outnumbered ten to one—but he won the victory, because God was on his side.

BUT THIS IS GOING TO BE THE WAR OF ALL WARS, WHEN THIS HAPPENS, IN THIS ENDTIME. That is going to be one mighty final war, & you're going to hear more about it as we read on. Because at the end of this Great Tribulation occurs that final war in the battle of Armageddon, in which undoubtedly these horsemen will take part.

SIXTH TRUMPET - 200 MILLION HORSEMEN KILL 1/3 OF MANKIND!

"AND I SAW THE HORSES IN THE VISION, & them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, & of jacinth, & brimstone: & the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions; & out of their mouths issued fire & smoke & brimstone." *(Rev.9:17)* You say, "Now wait a minute, horses don't do things like that, & they don't issue fire out of their mouths & brimstone." Well, then if they're not real horses, then maybe they're tanks with guns issuing fire & brimstone, & maybe that's the best way he could describe them.

THEY LOOKED LIKE SOME KIND OF HORSE, it's some kind of vehicle coming. And they had heads like lions—have you ever seen the turret on the top of a tank revolving like a head? It looks like the head on a monster because it revolves & looks different directions & its gun revolves with it, & out of its mouth it belches fire & brimstone & smoke, & even worse, or maybe it's something we've never even seen yet or seen before, & that's the best way he could describe it. Whatever it is, they were either war horses or engines of war!

"FOR THEIR POWER IS IN THEIR MOUTH, & in their tails." *(Rev.9:19)*—That big mouth, that big gun belches smoke & shells! And their tails, did you ever notice out of the little gun slots, the little barrels of machine guns sticking out firing bullets that sting? "For their tails were like unto serpents, & had heads, & with them do they hurt." They do hurt! So, maybe he's describing tanks! Or maybe he's just describing an entirely new monster nobody's ever seen before, that God's going to let loose on the wicked, who knows?

WE PROBABLY WON'T KNOW UNTIL WE SEE'M & WHEN THEY BEGIN TO HAPPEN, because we don't **have** to know **now**! But He's **told** us in advance so that when we **see** those monsters or those things or whatever they are, we'll **recognise'm** & say, "Oh, **this** is what John was talking about in his Book of Revelation! He described that thing to a tee & now there it is, it really is, it really happened!"

"AND THE REST OF THE MEN WHICH WERE NOT KILLED BY THESE PLAGUES YET REPENTED NOT of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, & idols of gold, & silver, & brass, & stone, & of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk: Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts." *(Rev.9:20-21)* Think of that! In spite of all this horrible period of Great Tribulation, particularly upon the **wicked**, they would not repent!

THIS GREAT TRIBULATION IS NOT GOING TO AFFECT US, & these horrible plagues & monsters & so on, are not to attack **us**, but to attack the **wicked**! It is a time of **their** Great tribulation. As the Lord has said, "I will send them great Tribulation who have troubled you!" *(2Thes.1:6.)* We've had our trouble, they gave us trouble! The wicked men have given us & are giving us lots of trouble even to this very day, now, & it'll get worse as they continue to persecute the Children of God.

SO YOU DON'T HAVE TO WORRY ABOUT THE FORCES OF THE DEVIL & THE ANTICHRIST & OUR PRESENT & FUTURE ENEMIES. God's a much greater Enemy to them than they are to us! "Greater is He that is in you than he that is in the world!" *(1Jn.4:4.)* "When the Enemy comes in like a flood, the Spirit of God will raise a standard against him!" *(Is.59:19.)*—And we will march on!

WE'RE GOING TO MARCH TRIUMPHANT, PROTECTED BY GOD, RIGHT STRAIGHT THROUGH THE TRIBULATION FROM BEGINNING TO END, in the face of our enemies! While they're being tormented by these monsters & plagues & fighting off all these horrors of Hell, we're going to march right through unscathed! They may catch up with a few of us & kill a few of us, as they promised they will if we don't worship their Beast & his Image & take the Mark; a few of us will die & suffer martyrdom even as we do today, but we're still marching!

THEY CAN'T STOP OUR RAIN, & THEY WON'T BE ABLE TO STOP IT ANY MORE THEN THAN THEY'RE STOPPING IT NOW! Because God is going to cut loose all the horrors of Hell against them! They're going to have their hands so full of those horrors & those tormenters & those monsters & those beasts & those wars & weapons of wars & whatever they are, they're not going to have very much time to spend on you & me!

LET ME TELL YOU, THE SAFEST PLACE IN THE WORLD FOR YOU IS IN THE CENTRE OF GOD'S WILL out on the mission field preaching the Gospel in all

the World to every creature! And I promise you by the Word of God, that if you'll do that, God will take care of you!—No matter **where** you are, or **how** you are, or **what** you are, or what's against you, the Lord will keep you if you're in the centre of His will.

CHAPTER 10 WILL BE NEXT, WHERE WE HEAR A MOST MARVELLOUS ANNOUNCEMENT, a thrilling wonderful announcement before the Last Trump is blown in chapter 11, because at the **Last Trump**, that's when you & I go up! Because as the Apostle Paul said, "The **trump of God** shall sound; the dead in Christ shall rise & we which are alive & remain shall be caught up together with Him in the air." *(1Th.4:16,17.)* Paul says in another place, "We shall all be changed, in an instant at the **Last Trump** !" *(1Co.15:52.)* The **Last Trump** —that final trumpet's very important—& you're gonna hear more about it right in here! when that seventh trumpet is blown you're going to find out we are going to be raptured out of this world !

PROCLAMATION OF THE END
TIME NO MORE!
-REVELATION 10
THE LITTLE BOOK
-ILLUSTRATED BY EMAN ARTIST

⑰ REVELATION CHAPTER 10:

Announcement Of The Seventh Trump

THIS CHAPTER IS JUST LIKE AN INTERLUDE OR INTERMISSION. The curtain closes temporarily on the vision of the future and an angel steps out on the scene to make a big announcement. He is quite impressive, coming down from Heaven, clothed with a cloud, a rainbow upon his head, with a face like the sun and feet like pillars of fire. He has a little open book in his hand and he sets his right foot on the sea and his left foot on the earth.

"AND WHEN HE HAD CRIED, SEVEN THUNDERS UTTERED THEIR VOICES." *(Rev.10:3)* And do you know what they said? Well, if you do I wish you'd tell me, because just as John "was about to write" what they said, he heard a voice from Heaven saying … "**seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered**, and write them not." *(Rev.10.4)* And we have never found out what it was. If you do, please drop us a line.

THE MAIN ANNOUNCEMENT, THOUGH, THAT THIS MIGHTY ANGEL MAKES, is in the sixth and seventh verses of this Chapter. And that is, "That there should be time no longer: (He said there's going to come an End to Time!) But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished." *(Rev.10:6,7)*

THIS SEVENTH TRUMP IS NOT BLOWN IN THIS CHAPTER and nothing about the future happens here. This is merely an announcement, that when this last Trumpet is sounded, time will be no longer and the mystery of God shall be finished.

THIS "MYSTERY" WHICH IS TO BE FINISHED AT THE SEVENTH TRUMP REFERS TO THE CHURCH. Paul called it

1. "The **mystery**, which from the beginning of the world hath been **hid** in God!" And it was

2. "That the **Gentiles** should be fellow-heirs (with the **Jews**), and of the **same body**."

3. "For we are **members of His body**, of His flesh, and of His bones…This is a **great mystery**: but I speak concerning **Christ and the Church**." *(Ep. 3:9; 3:6; 5:30,32)*

THE MYSTERY BEING FINISHED, THEN, IS THE COMPLETION OF THE CHURCH AT THE SECOND COMING OF CHRIST when He gathers together His Church by the miracle of the Resurrection and Rapture. In Matthew Chapter 24, the Lord said that his Coming to "gather together" His Church would be

accompanied by a **trumpet**. "And He shall send His angels with a great sound of a **trumpet**, and they shall gather together His elect (or the saints)." *(Mt.24:31)*

AND PAUL, IN ANOTHER OF HIS PREDICTIONS, is very specific as to which trump it will be when the gathering together takes place and the **mystery** of God, the Church, is completed: "Beloved, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep (die and remain in the grave), but we shall all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, **at the last trump** (or **Seventh** Trump): for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed (receive immortal bodies)." *(1Cor.15:51,52)*

THIS MYSTERY OF GOD, THEN IS YOU AND ME, THE CHURCH, AND AT THE LAST OR SEVENTH TRUMP, IT IS GOING TO BE FINISHED. At one sudden, supernatural, miraculous mighty stroke of God, His Church will be instantly and **supernaturally completed**! God will wave His magic wand of power and presto!—The finished Church will be caught up into Heaven in the Rapture!

THE SEVENTH TRUMPET (LAST TRUMP) - JESUS RETURNS!

AFTER THE PREDICTION OF THE SEVENTH TRUMP, JOHN IS TOLD TO "TAKE THE LITTLE BOOK WHICH IS OPEN IN THE HAND OF THE ANGEL… "And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the **LITTLE BOOK**," and the angel replied, "**TAKE IT, AND EAT IT UP**." *(Rev.10:8,9)* This shows we have to do our part in exercising our own faith to receive revelations.

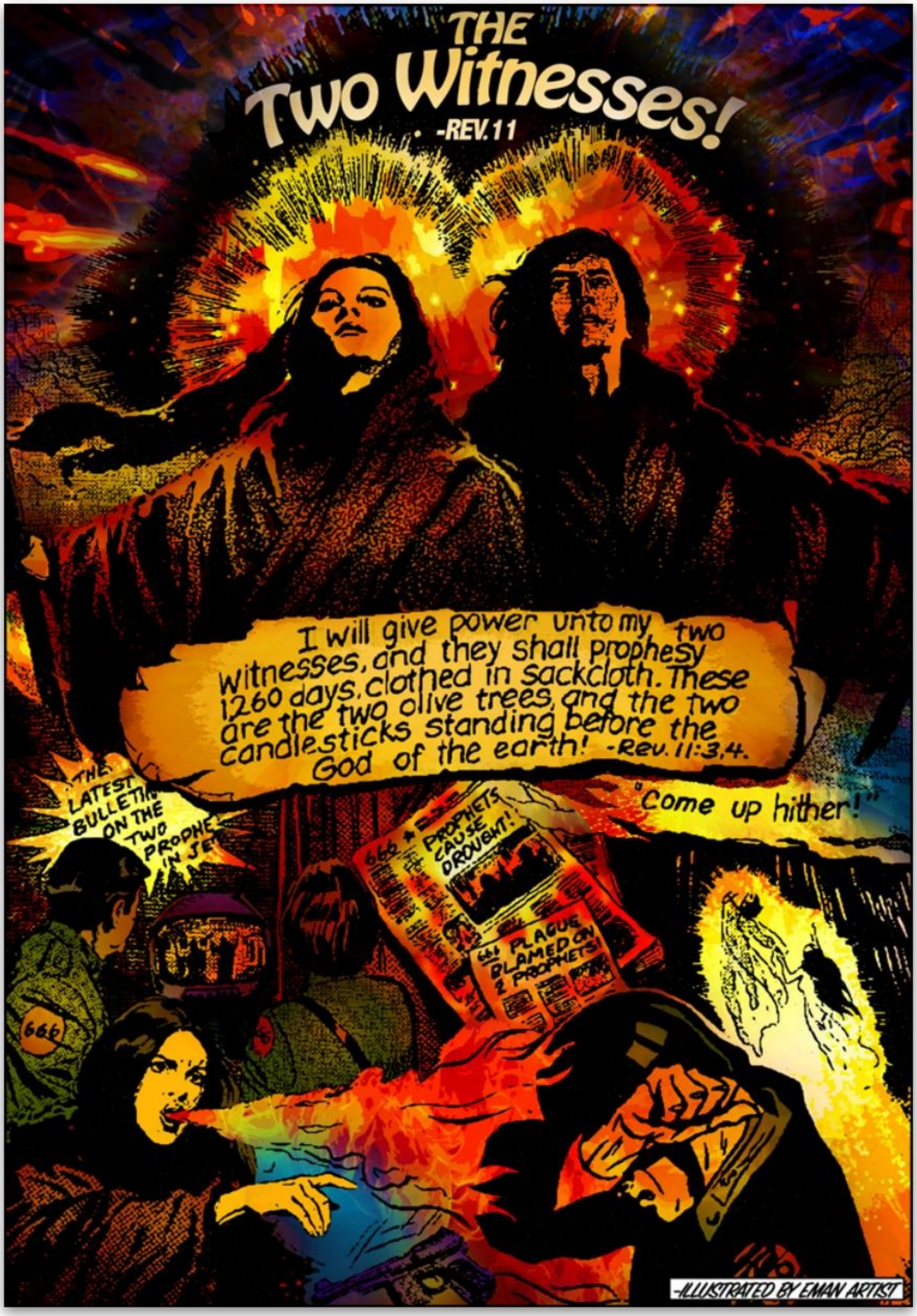
WHEN JOHN CONSUMES THE "LITTLE BOOK" THE ANGEL TELLS HIM, "THOU MUST PROPHESY AGAIN BEFORE MANY PEOPLES, AND NATIONS, AND TONGUES, AND KINGS." *(Rev.10:11)* so this "little book" is obviously the **book of prophecy**.—And there're so many people interested in Bible Prophecy & prophecies of the Prophets & Prophecies of the soothsayers & prophecies of the clairvoyants & prophecies of the mediums & prophecies of the fortune-tellers & prophecies of the politicians—they're the biggest liars of all—lots of people are interested in the future. Nearly everybody wants to know what's gonna happen! What is the future? What is the prophecy all about?

THEY HAD A GREAT DESIRE FOR PROPHECY, & IN THEIR MOUTH IT TASTES SO SWEET, mmm, delicious, all these juicy prophecies about the future! But then when they get down to where they're tryin' to digest it & understand it & comprehend it & interpret it, it gives 'em a real bellyache, a real tummy-ache, a

real case of acute indigestion of prophecies, the Words of God which can only be understood by the leading of God's own Holy Spirit!

SO JOHN TOOK THE LITTLE BOOK OF THE PROPHECY OF THE FUTURE & it tasted like honey in his mouth, but oh boy, when he got it down here & tried to understand what this angel & all these people were talking about, that was a little tougher case of digestion! So, you're going to find out in a lot of these Scriptures that we read it's going to be a little bit difficult for you as we go along!

SO YOU WANNA KNOW ABOUT THE FUTURE ? Well, it tastes good in your mouth, & boy, these juicy prophecies, but then when you try to start chewing it up, some of'm are pretty tough to chew on & some of'm are really hard to digest! Sometimes they're sweet to the taste, but sometimes difficult for interpretation & digestion! But we're trying to help you understand the best we can.


THE
Two Witnesses!
-REV.11
I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy 1260 days, clothed in sackcloth. These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth! -Rev. 11:3,4.
THE LATEST BULLETIN ON THE TWO PROPHETS IN JE
666
PROPHETS CAUSE DROUGHT!
666 PLAGUE BLAMED ON 2 PROPHETS!
"Come up hither!"
-ILLUSTRATED BY EMAN ARTIST

⑱ REVELATION CHAPTER 11:

The Two Witnesses

"AND THERE WAS GIVEN ME A REED LIKE UNTO A ROD: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein. *(Rev.11:1)*

KNOW YE NOT THAT YE ARE THE TEMPLE OF GOD, *and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?*
(1 Corinthians 3:16)

THE TEMPLE HERE IS DIVIDED INTO TWO PARTS:

1. the temple itself, and **2.** the court.

Solomon's temple was also divided into two parts:

1. A small inner court containing the temple and the altar of burnt offerings where only the priests could enter, and

2. A large outer court where the people worshipped.

THE PROPHET DANIEL PREDICTED THAT THE ANTICHRIST and his Gentile or unsaved armies would not only invade Jerusalem, the "holy city," but that he would also pollute the temple itself. So this verse obviously does not refer to a **physical temple**, since the temple here is **untouched.**

SO THIS SPIRITUAL TEMPLE THAT JOHN WAS TO MEASURE SYMBOLISES TWO TYPES OF BELIEVERS, the first composed of the true, dedicated followers of the Lord, His priests who serve Him continually, fellowshipping with Him in the temple of His Spirit and sacrificing their lives on the altar of His service. *(Rom.12:1)*

"BUT THE COURT WHICH IS WITHOUT THE TEMPLE LEAVE OUT, AND MEASURE IT NOT; FOR IT IS GIVEN UNTO THE GENTILES: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months." *(Rev.11:2)*—The outer court and its occupants symbolises the vast majority of the church—the big, external, visible Church System, professing to be Christians, but neither spending time in the temple of His Spirit nor sacrificing their lives and dying daily for Him.

ONLY THE ONES WHO HAVE THE FAITH AND THE HEALING AND THE MIRACLE POWER OF GOD ARE GOING TO SURVIVE THE COMING HORRIBLE TRIBULATION PERIOD—those forty-two months or last 3-1/2 years when the Devil-inspired forces of the AC will tread under foot God's spiritual Holy City—the Church.

AND WHAT IS THE ROD THAT JOHN USED to measure the temple and them that worshipped therein? **it's the word**—"the rod of **his mouth**"! *(Is.11:4)* Without the spirit it seems weak and dead like a weak reed, but when God anoints it by His spirit it becomes the living fiery rod of power and authority of God and the measure or rule that we must judge ourselves by if we are to be part of the temple and worship therein.

HE GIVES THIS ROD TO HIS PROPHETS—like John here and others like Paul etc, either you submit to their rod and are blessed, or you resist it and fall by the wayside!

"I WILL GIVE POWER UNTO MY TWO WITNESSES, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days" *(Rev.11:3)*—there you are again, three-and-a-half years!—They're gonna prophesy for the duration of the Tribulation period! "Clothed in sackcloth… These are the two **olive trees**, and the two **candlesticks** standing before the God of the Earth." This symbolises the fact that they're fruitful—like two olive trees—and they give light—like two candlesticks, symbolic of these final two great witnesses unto the Lord.

THIS IS AN OBVIOUS REFERENCE TO AN OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY IN ZECHARIAH CHAPTER 4 which describes a candlestick with seven pipes and seven lamps, and two olive branches which, through two of the golden pipes, empty the golden oil out of themselves, and it says that **"these two olive branches** which, through the **two golden pipes** (or **candlesticks**) empty the golden oil (or Spirit) out of themselves … are the **two anointed ones**, that stand by the lord of the whole earth." *(Zech.4:12-14)*

AN "ANOINTED ONE" THROUGHOUT SCRIPTURE REFERS TO THE PROPHETS WHOM GOD ANOINTED WITH HIS SPIRIT to lead His people, and later in the 11th Chapter it even refers to these two witnesses as "two Prophets."

"AND IF ANY MAN WILL HURT THEM, FIRE PROCEEDETH OUT OF THEIR MOUTH ,and devoureth their enemies; and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed." *(Rev.11:5)*— No one will be able to touch them until their witness is finished. No one will be able to stop them until they have finished their witness for the full three–and-a-half years, the last three-and-a-half years of the seven-year reign of the Antichrist, that great terrible Tribulation period in which we're all going to be witnessing right to the End!

BUT THESE ARE GONNA BE THE TWO GREATEST WITNESSES, witnessing against the Antichrist, against the Beast, against his unholy Image and against his claims to be God, his blasphemy against God!

BUT NOBODY WILL BE ABLE TO STOP THEM, not the Antichrist himself nor all his forces, until they're finished! Because if anybody tries to even approach them to stop them, fire comes out of their mouth and devours their enemies—like it did in the days of Elijah when the king sent soldiers to take him, bands of fifty! Elijah called down fire from God out of Heaven and devoured each band of soldiers as they came to arrest him! *(2Kg.1:9-15.)*

HOWEVER THE FIRE HERE COULD BE SYMBOLIC, THAT IT SYMBOLISES THEIR FIERY WORDS, as the Lord said of Jeremiah, "I will make My **Words** in thy **mouth fire.**" *(Jer.5:14)* However, the next verse describing the power these witnesses have to hurt the earth makes this fire coming out of their mouth sound pretty literal.

SO WILL IT BE WITH THOSE FINAL GREAT WITNESSES IN THOSE LAST DAYS! We'll **all** be witnessing! You'll all be witnessing everywhere! But these two will stand right in the very presence of the Antichrist and all their enemies, and **no one** will be able to touch them! They'll be able to keep right on going and witness to the very End!

"THESE HAVE POWER TO SHUT HEAVEN THAT IT RAIN NOT IN THE DAYS OF THEIR PROPHECY: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the Earth with all plagues, as often as they will." *(Rev.11:6)*—They not only have power to bring fire out of their mouths to devour their enemies, but also to turn the waters into **blood** and to smite the Earth with all kinds of **plagues**! Anything they will, they can have! Anything they want to do against their enemies, God will give it to them, and no one will be able to stop them during those days!

THEY WILL PREACH AND WITNESS WITH SUCH MIGHTY POWER OF GOD, the Word of God, it will be the greatest witness the world has ever seen! Not only the Antichrist will see it, not only the Jews and the Christians and the Muslims will see it, but the whole world will be watching on television, It will be a witness to the whole world against them, the wicked world!

"AND WHEN THEY SHALL HAVE FINISHED THEIR TESTIMONY, the Beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit"—this Antichrist, this Devil-man, this Satan in the flesh —**This beast that kills them is the Antichrist and his forces**, his bestial government. In Revelation it doesn't call the beast the Antichrist; that terminology is mentioned only in one of the epistles of John *(1Jn.2:18,22)*. Daniel refers to him as the "little horn," "fierce king," "vile person" *(Dan.7:8; 8:23; 11:21)*; Ezekiel calls him "Gog" *(Ezk.38:2)*; Paul calls him the "son of perdition" and "the Wicked" *(2Thes.2:3,8)*. And John simply refers to him throughout Revelation as "the beast."

BUT WHATEVER TITLE IS USED, THEY ALL DESCRIBE ONE PERSON who is to appear at the end of the age to rule the earth and persecute the saints just before the coming of Christ. For the sake of unity, this figure, however named, is popularly referred to as the Antichrist, and since it is the name by which most people know him, we have used it throughout this book.

(THE ANTICHRIST) "SHALL MAKE WAR AGAINST THEM, and shall overcome them, and kill them." *(Rev.11:7)*—When they have **finished** their testimony, not a moment before! They will be able to testify and witness the full 1,260 days, forty-two months, three-and-a-half years of the total Tribulation period, and nobody will be able to stop them; isn't that wonderful? No matter what the Devil and all his henchmen and all his cohorts and conspirators and cruel wicked followers—followers of the Devil, of the Beast, of Satan—no matter what they try to do, they cannot even touch them until they've finished their testimony!

THEN THE LORD ALLOWS THE DEVIL TO TOUCH THEM, JUST AS HE DOES WITH US MANY TIMES! He lets us finish our job, finish our work in a place, He lets our message become well-known, popular, publicised, famous! And then, when we have finished our work and everyone has heard and all those who will receive have had a chance to receive, and all those who refuse and reject have had their chance to do so, then the Lord allows the Devil to move in with persecution to drive you out of that field!—Because the Lord doesn't want you to waste any more time there!

EVERYBODY WHO'S GOING TO ACCEPT HAS ACCEPTED JESUS, everybody who's going to reject your message has rejected you! And therefore, from then on, you're just beating the air, wasting your time, because you **finished** your job! So then the Lord allows the Enemy to come in like a flood sometimes and raise a lot of persecution against you. Although when he does, the Lord will raise a standard against him. *(Is.59:19.)* But He allows you then to be driven from that field.

"AND THEIR DEAD BODIES SHALL LIE IN THE STREET OF THE GREAT CITY, which **spiritually** is called **Sodom** and **Egypt** and where also **our Lord was crucified**." *(Rev.11:8)*—Well, now where was Jesus crucified? Wasn't Jesus crucified in Jerusalem, or just outside Jerusalem? **"without the camp."** *(Heb. 13:13)* Well, then what is He talking about here that the bodies of these two witnesses shall lie in the street of this **great city** which spiritually is called Sodom

and Egypt and Jerusalem! Well, He could have added one to that, and He does a little later on in the Scripture—**Babylon!**

HOW COULD JESUS HAVE BEEN CRUCIFIED IN ALL FOUR CITIES!—"Sodom, Egypt, Jerusalem, Babylon!" Well, it's very simple!

EVERY ONE OF THESE CITIES TYPIFIED THE WORLD SYSTEM. Every one of them typified the worldly, anti-God, anti-Christ, money-hungry greedy commercial system of the world, which in a later chapter He calls Babylon; here He calls it Sodom and Egypt and Jerusalem!

SO HERE WE HAVE THEM ALL GROUPED TOGETHER IN ONE GREAT WORLD SYSTEM! —All the same, all symbolic of the same final great System that God hates, that hates Him, and that hates His witnesses, until the Devil's own representative, the Devil–man in the flesh, Satan incarnate, at the end of their witness finally rises up and kills them, but can't do it until then.

IN CHAPTER 17 WE FIND THAT BABYLON IS THE NAME OF "THAT GREAT CITY, WHICH REIGNETH OVER THE KINGS OF THE EARTH." And "in her was found the **blood of prophets**, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth." *(Rev.17:18 & 18:24)*

WHAT, THEN, IS THIS "GREAT CITY" THAT IS RESPONSIBLE FOR THE DEATHS OF ALL GOD'S SAINTS, Prophets, and all the slain of the earth, and that rules over kings? **it is the worldwide city system of commercialism**, composed of churches, banks, and all other "religions" based on the love of money and serving the god of materialism. (This is more fully revealed in Chapters 17 and 18.)

THIS FALSE RELIGIOUS SYSTEM OF MAMMON WORSHIP HAS BEEN RESPONSIBLE FOR THE DEATHS OF ALL THE SAINTS AND PROPHETS from the days of Egypt on down to today's various political religions around the world.

BUT IT SAYS HERE THAT THE BEAST OR GOVERNMENT KILLS THE TWO PROPHETS. True, but the false church system or religious system always works with the false government—always-and gets them to do its dirty work. Who slew Jesus really? We say the Romans, but actually the false church of His day, the Jewish Scribes, Pharisees and Hypocrites, incited the government to kill Him.

SO THEIR DEAD BODIES SHALL LIE IN THE STREET OF THE GREAT CITY—Which spiritually is called all of these horrible places. In other words, they will be killed probably in the very city of Jerusalem itself! But it doesn't matter, anywhere in this world system, maybe in New York, maybe in Buenos Aires or Rio or Jerusalem or London or Paris, anywhere the whole world can see them on television. They're witnessing to the whole world, to the whole System.

WHETHER IT BE NEW YORK OR SODOM OR JERUSALEM OR WHATEVER, IT'S ALL SODOM, it's all Egypt, it's all Jerusalem, it's all Babylon, it's all the same! It's all filthy, wicked, anti-God, anti-Christ, evil and of the **Devil**!—And God **hates** it and they hate **God** and they come to **blows** and God allows them to martyr these two precious witnesses, perhaps as well as many others. But that's only their release; their job is done, praise God!

"AND THEY OF THE PEOPLE AND KINDREDS AND TONGUES AND NATIONS SHALL SEE THEIR DEAD BODIES THREE DAYS AND A HALF, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves." *(Rev.11:9)* They are so angry, so fiercely angry at these two witnesses who faithfully preached the Word, the Gospel of Jesus Christ, and the judgments of God and the warnings of God!

THEY HATED THEM SO THEY DIDN'T EVEN WANT TO SEE THEM BURIED, they wanted to watch them **rot** in the streets and the flies to crawl over them and the worms to crawl in and out and smell the stink of their bodies, their dead bodies, lying on the street! But what a hollow victory!—Just lumps of clay, lumps of mud, just garbage! They, those two witnesses, their spirits have gone on to be with the Lord! Those were just the bodies, the houses they occupied, the vehicles they ran around in, now gone back to dirt, to garbage, to mud.

"AND THEY THAT DWELL UPON THE EARTH SHALL REJOICE OVER THEM, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the Earth." *(Rev.11:10)* They're gonna have

a new Christmas! They're gonna have a **new** day to celebrate!—The death of the great final two witnesses of God!

THEY'RE GONNA BE SO HAPPY THAT THEY'RE DEAD AND NO LONGER CONVICTING THEM OF THEIR SINS and preaching the Gospel at them all day long in the heart of the news, and on radio, on television and the newspapers, and their pictures plastered all over the world and from satellites! These two miracle-workers will be top headlines and top news and their message the top message to the world! They're going to be so happy they're dead they're gonna give presents to each other like they do on Christmas!

"AND AFTER THREE DAYS AND AN HALF THE SPIRIT OF LIFE FROM GOD ENTERED INTO THEM, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them." *(Rev.11:11)* What's happening?! They're being resurrected! Suddenly those bodies come to life before they've been buried! Why? Because they are being resurrected!

JESUS IS COMING IN THE SKY and **all** the dead in Christ are rising to meet Him in the air!— Including these two witnesses! Only three-and-a-half days after they're killed, Jesus comes to resurrect them and Rapture them along with us and all those who are saved! Praise God! Hallelujah! "And fear fell upon their enemies!"

"AND THEY HEARD A GREAT VOICE FROM HEAVEN SAYING UNTO THEM, COME UP HITHER ! And they ascended up to Heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them. The same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted and gave glory to the God of Heaven. The second woe is past; and, behold, the third woe cometh quickly." *(Rev.11:12-14)*

AND NOW WE HEAR THAT SEVENTH ANGEL, THAT LAST TRUMP SOUND! This is like a little story leading up to that Last Trump, because when it sounds, that's when they were resurrected.

HE'S GOING BACK, BACKSPACING JUST A LITTLE BIT, sort of a flashback to show you how it happened. Because at the when they suddenly came to life & jumped to their feet, that was the moment that the **Seventh Trump** was

sounding! "**The second woe was already past**, behold the **third woe cometh quickly!"** And then comes the **Seventh Trump** (The Last Trump) of God!

THERE ARE MANY REFERENCES TO THE RAPTURE IN THESE CHAPTERS DEALING WITH THE ENDTIME PERIOD. There was a reference to it in the sixth Chapter, tenth Chapter, here in the eleventh Chapter, and finally it is described again in the fourteenth Chapter. However, it's only one great resurrection and rapture; there are just many facets of it.

REVELATION FOLLOWS A DEFINITE, ORDERLY SEQUENCE OF EVENTS, but it frequently takes one aspect and gives us the entire history of the subject from its beginning to its end then jumps back into the main flow and continues with its story.

THIS IS WHAT IT HAS DONE HERE WITH THE TWO WITNESSES, showing us the great witnessing they're going to do during the Tribulation, then how they are killed but resurrected only 3-1/2 days later as God wins the final victory in the End. Then the story gets back into the mainstream in the fifteenth verse, where we have a reference to the great Rapture and Resurrection of the entire Church.

"AND THE SEVENTH ANGEL SOUNDED AND THERE WERE GREAT VOICES IN HEAVEN, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of His Christ; and He shall reign for ever and ever." *(Rev.11:15)*

"AND THE FOUR AND TWENTY ELDERS, WHICH SAT BEFORE GOD ON THEIR SEATS, FELL UPON THEIR FACES Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to Thee Thy great power, and hast reigned. *(Rev.11:16-17)*

IN OTHER WORDS, IT'S TIME FOR GOD TO TAKE OVER! It's time for Jesus to come! And in the mind of God & in their minds, it was already done as far as they were concerned! For He says, "The nations were angry, & Thy wrath is come, & the time of the dead, that they should be judged." *(Rev.11:18a)* The Resurrection was about to occur, which you already had a little preview of with those two witnesses.

NOW WHAT WAS THE LAST TIME WE RECALL HEARING A TRUMPET SOUNDED?-All the way back in the thirteenth verse of the ninth chapter. Then there was **a reference to the seventh trump in the tenth chapter**, seventh verse, as to what would happen when it sounded, **and here we have it**!

THE TWO MAIN EVENTS THAT HAPPEN AT THE SEVENTH TRUMP ARE,

1. "thy wrath is come" and

2. "thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants."

ACCORDING TO PAUL (remember we discussed this in the tenth Chapter, seventh verse), at the last Trump Christ comes and the saints will be resurrected, raptured, and we which are alive will be changed and raptured with them. *(1Cor. 15:51,52.)*

"AND THAT THOU SHOULDEST GIVE REWARD UNTO THY SERVANTS THE PROPHETS, & to the saints, & them that fear Thy name, small & great; & shouldest destroy them which destroy the Earth!" *(Rev.11:18b)*—Praise God, the time is coming when everybody's gonna get theirs! If you're wicked, you're gonna get yours. If we're good, we're gonna get ours, good things.—The time when the dead will be judged, & God's servants & Prophets & saints, all the saved, all of God's children everywhere, all the great Family of Jesus, are all going to get their reward then.

RESURRECTION AND WRATH TAKE PLACE AT THE SEVENTH TRUMPET!!

I HOPE YOU WERE FAITHFUL SO HE CAN SAY TO YOU, "WELL DONE, THOU GOOD & FAITHFUL SERVANT, enter thou into the joy of thy Lord!" For some of the people who are going to be raised are going to be raised to everlasting shame & contempt because they failed God. Even though saved, they disobeyed, they failed & they lost their reward, they backslid, they went back.

THEY PUT THEIR HAND TO THE PLOW FOR A LITTLE WHILE, THEN THEY LOOKED BACK—meaning that they were sorry they had the plow, they were sorry they had to forsake-all & leave home & go out in the field to labour for the Lord. They gave a longing loving backward look &—Bam!— the Lord just let'm go back & that was the end! He said, "He that putteth his hand to the plow & even **looking** back is not worthy of Me!" *(Lk.9:62.)* because the Lord knows when you look back you'll go back! you'll go the direction you're looking!

THEREFORE DEAD WHO ARE JUDGED HERE AT THE SEVENTH TRUMP ARE THE LIVING DEAD (THOSE WHO HAVE RECEIVED JESUS). It is the time of the

judgment of the saints of all ages at the judgment seat of Christ after His Second Coming. "For we (Christians) must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body … good or bad." *(2Cor.5:10)*

BUT THE WICKED WHO ARE LEFT BEHIND ON EARTH AT THE RESURRECTION REALLY GET IT. God's Wrath finally comes upon the Anti-Christ nations-those who have polluted the earth with their wars, factories, churches and bestial governments! And He finally destroys "them which destroy the earth!" *(Rev.11:18)*—He says He's gonna destroy those who are destroying the Earth, those who pollute it & who bomb it & who contaminate it & who destroy its people. He hates those who pollute His Earth & who destroy it. So before they have a chance to do it, or do a complete job of it—they're gonna destroy about a third of it, He says, 'cause they destroy the Earth—but He's gonna come back before they can destroy the rest of it, thank God, He's gonna destroy them! You'd better be very thankful you're living in the two-thirds of the earth that's not gonna be destroyed!

"AND THE TEMPLE OF GOD WAS OPENED IN HEAVEN, & there was seen in His temple **the Ark of His Testament:** & there were lightnings, & voices, & thunderings, & an earthquake, & great hail." *(Rev.11:19)* Here come some of those cataclysmic, holocaustic, climactic events of these very last days of the End of Time, the end of the Tribulation, judgements of God on sins of man & destruction of man!

AND JOHN THE APOSTLE, THE PROPHET OF GOD, IS BEING SHOWN ALL THESE EVENTS which were not to happen until nearly 2000 years later! In **your** day, **soon**, **now** these things are going to happen! Are you ready for them? Well, God's Word seems to indicate that from a lot of this, from a lot of the earthquakes & fires & hails & a lot of these things there'll be almost no place to flee! Not only the horrible judgements of man upon man & his horrible destruction of them that destroy the Earth, but **God's** gonna destroy them & He's gonna destroy a lot of people & a lot of places!

ARE YOU IN ONE OF THE SODOM & GOMORRAH'S OF THE EARTH?—Like New York & Paris & London & Rio & I could name a whole lot of others! Are you in one of the **Egypts** of the Earth, the **Babylons** of the Earth—And God in this same chapter classified **Jerusalem** right along with Sodom, & Babylon, & Egypt, their three worst enemies & most wicked licentious evil cultures! God classed Jerusalem right along with them!

SO THE JEWS ARE NOT ALL THAT DAMNED RIGHTEOUS! There just **self**-righteous, that's all! You are just as Jesus said, "Scribes & Pharisees, ye hypocrites! Ye do cleanse the outside of the platter & the inside is filthy. You're like whited sepulchres full of dead men's bones!" *(Mt.23:25–27.)* And just as Jesus exposed you in that day of His First Coming, so He will expose you once again & **judge** you again! Only it will be worse this next time than it was last time!

BUT YOU CAN'T LAY A FINGER ON HIM THIS TIME WHEN HE COMES! This time when He comes it's not going to be **God** in the hands of **men**, but **man** in the hands of **God** !—An almighty, judging, furious, angry God!

I'M NOT TRYING TO SCARE YOU INTO HELL, I'm trying to scare you **out** of Hell into **Heaven** so you'll repent of your wickedness & your evil sins & ask God to forgive you for crucifying Jesus! Every day you crucify the Son of God afresh & put Him to an open shame and spit on His Name! *(Heb.6:6)*. What are you gonna do when Jesus comes in great power a glory riding on the clouds of Heaven down from the sky & you have to look upon Him Whom ye pierced & nailed to the cross & crucified? What are you gonna do then, huh? *(Rev.1:7.)*

"THE TEMPLE OF GOD WAS OPENED IN HEAVEN, & there was seen in His Temple the **Ark of His Testament**." Now, that's a very remarkable statement, because the Ark, even in John's day, had long ago disappeared! But the people had not discovered this, the people in general had not found it out until Jesus died on the cross.

THE MOMENT THE VEIL OF HIS FLESH WAS RENT IN TWAIN by that spear & He was killed there on the cross, the veil of the Temple itself was rent in twain!—A huge veil, four inches thick, heavy, one of the thickest pieces of carpeting or wovenware the World has ever known! This thick heavy veil which separated the Holy Place of the Temple from the Holy of Holies, the sanctum from the sanctum sanctorum, was completely torn apart!

IN THE HOLY OF HOLIES HAD STOOD THE ARK OF THE COVENANT OF GOD, that wooden box covered with gold over which two golden angels hovered, between whose wings the Shekinah Glory of the presence of God shone like a brilliant light, a blinding light, a room into which only the High Priest was allowed to go once a year to make an atonement for the sins of the people. If God didn't forgive them they had a rope tied to his foot so that if God struck him dead because He didn't like the way the people were behaving & the people were sinning too much & were not repentant, God could strike the High Priest dead & they had to drag him out with that rope by the foot, because no man was allowed to go therein but the High Priest.

WELL, WHEN THE VEIL OF THE TEMPLE WAS RENT IN TWAIN WHEN JESUS DIED, what do you suppose the great congregation of Passover worshippers discovered at that moment, that awesome moment at the height of the Passover celebration, when the greatest Passover Lamb Who ever lived was being slain for their sins on the cross—Jesus Christ! What do you suppose the congregation discovered had happened to the Ark of the Covenant which was supposed to be standing behind that four-inch thick curtain behind which only the High Priest could go?

THEY DISCOVERED TO THEIR AMAZEMENT, THEIR ASTONISHMENT, THEIR HORROR, THAT THE ARK WAS GONE, SYMBOLISING THE PRESENCE OF GOD! God was gone from their midst! He was gone from their Temple! He had deserted them & their Holy of Holies & their Loveless, Messiah-less religion! And He caught the Ark of God up to Heaven with Him & places it in His Temple there!

WHY DO YOU SUPPOSE GOD RENT THE TEMPLE VEIL IN TWAIN? Well, the High Priest hadn't told'm the Ark was gone, he wasn't gonna tell them, of course not, because that was the centre of their religion, was that Ark of the Covenant behind the veil in the Temple, the Jewish Temple in Jerusalem! Their whole religion would have collapsed had they discovered that the Ark was gone, & that's exactly what happened! God rent the veil in twain so they could see the Ark was **gone** !—Along with **God**!

AND YET, YOU KNOW, THEY KEPT RIGHT ON WORSHIPPING EVEN AFTER GOD WAS GONE & had deserted them & the Ark was gone! The whole religion should have collapsed then, but somehow or another they managed to hush it up! I don't know whether they sewed up the curtain again & tried to tell the people, "Well, that was just a hallucination, you didn't see what you saw, the Ark was really there. We know, we've been there. Shhhh! Now don't tell anybody, because that was a mistake!"

BUT THEY WENT RIGHT ON WORSHIPPING FOR ANOTHER 40 YEARS OF THEIR EMPTY, SACRIFICIAL WORSHIPS, when the only Sacrifice which could pay for sin had already been slain on the cross!

WELL, AS THOUGH THAT WASN'T ENOUGH, TO DISCOVER THEIR ARK WAS GONE TOO, that just about killed their religion! And if that hadn't done it they went ahead worshipping an empty worship anyway, with God gone, the Ark gone, their Messiah gone—God sent the Romans along & soon their **Temple** was gone!

YOU JEWS HAVE STUBBORNLY RESISTED GOD FROM ALMOST THE FIRST DAYS OF YOUR CREATION! and you've killed his prophets all day long! Jesus said, "O, Jerusalem, Jerusalem. Thou which killest the prophets that are sent unto you!" *(Mt.23:37.)* He said to the Scribes & Pharisees, "Which of the prophets have your fathers not killed?" *(Mt.23:32; Ac.7:52.)*—Virtually all of them!

AND YOU'VE DONE THE SAME FOR THE LAST 2,000 YEARS SINCE JESUS! you've persecuted Christians time & again, right on through the days of the Early Church, until finally God sent the judgements of the Romans on you & slaughtered you, programmed you, drove you out of your own land into every nation on Earth!

YOUR RELIGION IS GONE, your Temple is gone, your sacrifices are gone, your Ark is gone, your God is gone, your Messiah has come & **gone!**—And you're without a **Messiah**, without a **sacrifice**, without a **religion**! You have **nothing** left

this day except a false, hollow, hypocritical, empty **shell** of **lies** of the **Devil** from your father Satan!

WHEN ARE YOU GONNA WAKE UP TO HOW YOUR LEADERS ARE DECEIVING YOU?—And for how long they have deceived you, hundreds of years, **thousands** "ye are a stiff necked & a rebellious people", God said through the mouth of his prophets! He told Ezekiel, "they won't listen to you, Ezekiel! They haven't listened to **me,** why should they listen to **you!"** *(Eze.2:3,4; 3:7.)*

EVERY DAY YOU CRUCIFY THE SON OF GOD AFRESH & put Him to an open shame and spit on His Name! *(Heb.6:6)*. What are you gonna do when Jesus comes in great power a glory riding on the clouds of Heaven down from the sky & you have to look upon Him Whom ye pierced & nailed to the cross & crucified? What are you gonna do then? *(Rev.1:7.)*

WHICH WILL IT BE FOR YOU? Will you believe & be saved? Or will you believe the Devil's strong delusion, a lie, the coming Antichrist, the lies of this World & Satan & be **damned already**! *(Jn.3:18.)* You're already damned by God & His judgements. You're just waiting for Hell! You've had Hell on Earth & you're gonna get Hell hereafter, because you're already damned for not receiving Jesus Christ as your Saviour, & for persecuting His children!

THE QUEEN OF HEAVEN AND THE DRAGON!
REVELATION 12
-ILLUSTRATED BY EMAN ARTIST

⑲ REVELATION CHAPTER 12:

Church In Tribulation

THE TWO MAIN CHARACTERS OF THIS CHAPTER ARE "A WOMAN CLOTHED WITH THE SUN, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars," and "**A GREAT RED DRAGON,** having seven heads and ten horns." *(Rev.12:1,3)* Both of these "wonders" are appearing "in Heaven," so **this is more or less a spiritual look into things** that will happen during the End.

"AND THERE APPEARED A GREAT WONDER IN HEAVEN; a Woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars: And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered. And there appeared another great wonder in Heaven; and behold a great red Dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads. *(Rev.12:1-3)*

"AND HIS TAIL DREW THE THIRD PART OF THE STARS OF HEAVEN, and did cast them to the Earth: and the Dragon stood before the Woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born. And she brought forth a Man Child (Jesus), Who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to His throne." *(Rev.12:4-5)*

THE WOMAN HERE REPRESENTS THE CHURCH, who throughout Revelation is called "the bride, the Lamb's wife." *(Rev.19:7; 21:9)* The Church consists not only of the New Testament but also the Old Testament believers. Moses and the Children of Israel are called "the **church** in the wilderness." *(Ac.7:38)*

THIS PROPHETIC PORTRAIT OF A WOMAN GIVING BIRTH TO A MAN CHILD:

1. Is based on the literal birth of Christ;

2. Has had many intermediate spiritual fulfillments both before and after Christ;

3. Will have one ultimate spiritual fulfilment. This is all explained below.

1) LITERAL FULFILMENT: Mary, who was part of the church (or woman), was used by God to bring forth Jesus, the man child. Immediately after his birth the dragon or Devil through king Herod tried to devour him by ordering the slaughter of all children under two years old. *(Mt.2:16)* and Jesus has been caught up to God's throne to rule all nations. *(Mk.16:19)*

2) INTERMEDIATE SPIRITUAL FULFILMENT: This also represents the church of all ages giving spiritual birth to new revolutionary movements of dropout saints. They **overcome** the world by '**dropping out** ' and becoming as little **children** that they might enter the kingdom of Heaven, suffering that they might reign with

Christ. *(Mt.18:3; 2Tm.2:12; 1Jn.5:5)* As Jesus said, "To him that **overcometh** will I grant to sit with Me in My throne… (and) to him will I give **power over the nations, And he shall rule them with a rod of iron… even as I** received of My Father." *(Rev.3:21; 2:26,27)*

3) ULTIMATE SPIRITUAL FULFILMENT: Since this Chapter is dealing with the Endtime, this woman finally represents the ultimate church herself, the one who will live in this Endtime period—the Children of God! Her seed, then, represents the purest revolutionary dropouts of all history—the children born in this revolutionary movement, the ones who will be the complete overcomers and rule all things!

ALL THE WAY FROM THE GARDEN OF EDEN TO THE REVELATION, from the beginning to the end of the world, all those who are true believers, who loved God, who received Christ the Messiah as their Saviour, all those who love Jesus, all those who believe He is the Son of God, all those who are married to the Bridegroom, all those who are the Bride of Jesus Christ from the Garden of Eden to the Revelation!

IT'S OBVIOUS THAT THIS WOMAN IN HEAVEN IS THE WIFE AND QUEEN OF THE KING OF KINGS—JESUS! And, of course, it was she, His Church, who brought forth Jesus, this Man-child into the world. Mary was a member of that Church, Mary was a part of that Bride, and symbolically speaking, therefore, she brought forth into the world this Baby who was to become the ruler of the Earth and her own Husband someday! Figuratively speaking, because these are all symbols; this is not literal.

SHE IS PICTURED AS A SYMBOL OF THE CHURCH BRINGING FORTH JESUS INTO THE WORLD, which she did, and then as the Queen of Heaven married to the King of kings who is Jesus, and that's very clear in the Bible; we don't have to have any argument about that! Jesus is spoken of in God's Word as the King of kings, the Lord of Heaven, the Jehovah of God, the Son of God and the Bridegroom of the Church, this Woman!

THE STARS IN HER CROWN?—Well, we can only theorise because it doesn't say who they are, we don't really know. But I believe they're probably either going to be the twelve most important leaders of the Church that God has ever known! —The twelve most important wonderful souls who have led this Great Queen to victory and to glory. Or you may say they're actual angels; they could be the twelve angels of the Church, because stars are frequently used interchangeably in the Word of God as a name for angels!

THE NEXT VERSE PROVES THAT THIS WOMAN OR CHURCH IS LIVING IN THE ENDTIME. "And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a **thousand two hundred and threescore days**." *(Rev.12:6)* Just as specifically as it could possibly be, there is your **three-and-a-half years of Tribulation** again.

"AND THERE WAS WAR IN HEAVEN; Michael and his angels fought against the Dragon; and the Dragon fought and his angels, and prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in Heaven. And the great Dragon was cast out, that old Serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the Earth, and his angels were cast out with him." *(Rev.12:7-9)* Now we have the picture!

AT THIS TIME HERE, OBVIOUSLY AT THE BEGINNING OF THIS THREE-AND-A-HALF YEARS, 1260 days, 42 months of Tribulation period, the Devil is cast out of Heaven by Michael and his angels, the Archangel of God who defends US—who God has said is **our** angel—and he's cast out with a third of the rebellious angels that follow him down into the Earth for the last three-and-a-half years of Earth's history!—**The Great Tribulation!**

"THE DRAGON WITH HIS SEVEN HEADS AND TEN HORNS BEARS A GREAT RESEMBLANCE TO THE BEAST (or government) with seven heads and ten horns of the thirteenth Chapter **but he is not the same**. It says in the second verse of the thirteenth Chapter that "the dragon gave him (the beast) his power, and his seat, and great authority," so they are two distinct but very similar personalities.

THESE SEVEN HEADS IN THE 12TH CHAPTER, AS WELL AS THE BEAST IN CHAPTER 13&17, ARE SEVEN GREAT WORLD EMPIRES OR POWERS. The **first**

great power that actually ruled over other countries besides itself was **Egypt** then Assyria, Babylon, Medo-Persia, Greece, Rome and finally the Antichrist.

EGYPT WAS THE FIRST WORLD EMPIRE OR GREAT WORLD POWER, & it was certainly ruled by the Devil & his demons & their demonic religion, & no doubt Pharaoh was the Devil incarnate! Naturally he would possess the most prominent & powerful enemy of God, as he did in that day against Moses.

AND AFTERWARD CAME ASSYRIA. The Devil built a new Empire with Nineveh as its capital, which God later destroyed for its iniquity. Nineveh was the capital of Assyria,

THEN WHEN IT WAS DESTROYED HE MOVED ON & BECAME KING OF BABYLON.

THEN AFTER BABYLON, HE MOVED TO MEDO-PERSIA. (DUAL KINGDOM).

THEN LATER, AGAIN BABYLON WAS WIPED OUT & THE MEDO-PERSIAN EMPIRE WAS DESTROYED BY ALEXANDER THE GREAT OF THE GRECIAN EMPIRE. Alexander was definitely born under certain supernatural miraculous signs. He murdered his own father to get the kingdom & he swept over the World in the World's most rapid conquest. In only ten years he conquered all the known World, almost miraculously & supernaturally, so he must have had supernatural spiritual assistance. It was absolutely miraculous the way he became the conqueror of the World in only ten years at only 30!

SO THE WORLD CAPITAL BECAME ATHENS, GREECE, & HE WAS ITS KING, & I COULD CERTAINLY BELIEVE THAT ALEXANDER THE GREAT WAS DEVIL-POSSESSED! But every time, God used them nevertheless, just like He used the Devil from the very beginning.

SO QUITE OBVIOUSLY THEN HE MOVED ON TO ROME & BECOME THE CAESARS OF ROME FOR THE NEXT THOUSAND YEARS!

SATAN, THE KING OF THE EMPIRES OF THE EARTH, KING OF WORLD EMPIRES, THAT WOULD BE A GOOD TITLE, because he seems to have always possessed the major kings or Pharaohs or Caesars of the World's greatest Empires. He helped to make them great & powerful & build huge grand capitals of which he gloried in being king; but then always spread his pride & iniquity & failed to give God the glory.

SO THE DEVIL WENT FROM ONE KINGDOM TO THE OTHER TO POSSESS ITS KING & ITS CAPITALS & ITS EMPIRES in an attempt to continue to rule the World. Every time God would destroy one, he'd go to the next one & start over, or continue.

THE DEVIL HAS BEEN POSSESSING THE GREATEST KINGS OF THE EARTH DOWN THROUGH THE AGES, HE'S ALWAYS WANTED TO RULE THE WORLD, & HE'S GOING TO GET HIS FINAL CHANCE IN THE ANTICHRIST in the final 7th head when he will really rule the whole World & with tremendous power! So here we have seven heads on this Dragon, & because he possesses the Beast, the Beast also has seven heads.

BUT THERE'S A VERY STRANGE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THESE TWO BEASTS. The 3rd verse of the 12th chapter says "**seven crowns upon his heads**" & ten horns. But in the 1st Verse of the 13th Chapter, each **horn has a crown**. There's the difference.—Why? We find out from the 17th Chapter later on that all of the horns are on the **7th head,** & they symbolise the final ten kings or World powers who cooperate with the Beast & do his will & have one mind with him & turn against the Whore & destroy her with fire. But we haven't gotten to that yet, that's over there in the 17th Chapter.

NOW WHY DO YOU SUPPOSE EACH HEAD HAD A CROWN ON THE DRAGON?-Because Each one was a great World power, therefore symbolised by a crown on its head, meaning that it **ruled**, it was king of the World in its day. However, on the Beast of Chapter 13, the crowns are on the **horns**, indicating that these last ten kings or powers are going to be kings of nations in the very last days under the Final Antichrist on the last head.

NO WONDER THE ANTICHRIST IS SO POWERFUL AND SUCH A SUPERMAN AND WONDER WORKER, because Satan at last is cast out of Heaven! There's a purge in Heaven and the rebels and the demons and the devils are cast out!

SO THE DEVIL IN HIS FURY, KNOWING THAT HIS TIME IS SHORT, POSSESSES THIS ANTICHRIST, this Superman, and makes him a Superman, a Devil-man, the Devil in the flesh, son of Satan, like Jesus was the Son of God in the flesh! He is the great counterfeiter! The Devil doesn't know anything new, he can't do anything different; he just watches what God does and he tries to imitate Him.

SO SINCE GOD HAD A SON WHO WAS GOD IN THE FLESH, the Devil has this son, this man, who is the Devil in the flesh, possessed by Satan himself like Jesus was possessed by God! And then the Devil tries to set up on Earth the false Kingdom of God, the false Millennium, only it's the kingdom of the **Devil** and it's the kingdom of **Hell** on Earth instead of the Millennium of **Heaven!**

AND HE EVEN HAS HIS OWN TRINITY! The Devil is the father of his trinity, the Antichrist is his son, and then he has the False Prophet, his un-holy spirit! Here we have the false trinity and he becomes the false messiah of the false millennium of the false kingdom of the false people—those who take the Mark of the Beast!—All an imitation of what God is about to do—a brief and a pitiful horrible imitation!

"AND I HEARD A LOUD VOICE SAYING IN HEAVEN, NOW IS COME SALVATION AND STRENGTH, AND THE KINGDOM OF OUR GOD, AND THE POWER OF HIS CHRIST: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night. Yet they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death! Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them! But woe to the inhabiters of the Earth and of the sea! For the Devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time." *(Rev.12:10-12)* Now, what's being said here?

WE'RE BEING TOLD THAT NOW THAT THE DEVIL IS CAST OUT OF HEAVEN AND Heaven is purged and there's good riddance of bad rubbish, Heaven is rejoicing! But the voice says to the inhabiters of the Earth, we who dwell upon the Earth and even the Church of Jesus Christ still on Earth, "Woe unto you people on Earth, for the Devil is come down to you and he knoweth that his time is short and he has great wrath!"

SO LOOK OUT FOR HIS WRATH DURING THESE LAST THREE-AND-A-HALF YEARS, these 1260 days, this 42 months of Tribulation mentioned throughout many prophets of God, Old and New Testament prophecies, this Great Tribulation period! Here's another proof that the Church is **here** throughout the Tribulation, because the Enemy chases her and she flees into the wilderness!

ALL THESE CENTURIES, YEA, MILLENNIUMS, THOUSANDS OF YEARS, HE'S BEEN ACCUSING THE SAINTS OF GOD! He came before God and accused Noah, he came before God and accused Job, he came before God and he's accused nearly every person of God that has ever lived! He has accused you day and night before the Lord, bringing up your sins and reminding God of the law and that you should be punished. He's the Prosecuting Attorney who demands the **execution** of the law!—**and** of the culprit!—**You!**

BUT YOU HAVE AN ADVOCATE, you have a Defence Lawyer, a Defence Attorney, and you know who that is, don't you?—Jesus Christ, God's Own Son! God is the Judge, the Devil is the Prosecuting Attorney and Executioner, but

Jesus, God's Son, is your Defence Attorney, your Advocate, your Lawyer defending you. And when the Devil reminds God of all your sins and all your iniquities and your mistakes and your shortcomings and your failures and accuses you for every little flaw and fault he can find, all you have to do is look to your Defence Lawyer, Jesus!

THE SCRIPTURES TEACH THAT SATAN AND HIS FOLLOWERS FELL FROM THEIR FIRST ESTATE OR POSITION AT THE BEGINNING OF CREATION. (For how the Devil fell, see Ezekiel Chapter 28 and Isaiah Chapter 14.) However Satan still **continued to have access to Heaven** and the Lord's throne. In the Book of Job, written a couple of thousand years after Creation, it says "the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan came also among them." He then began to accuse Job to the Lord like a prosecuting attorney. *(See Job 1:6-11.)*

SO THE DEVIL HAS BEEN IN HEAVEN A LONG TIME, even after he rebelled against God. But now, at the very end, he finally gets the gate and he's cast out of Heaven to the earth. He comes down and possesses and empowers the Antichrist, who will then become literally the devil in the flesh, accusing the saints face to face and making war against them.

"AND WHEN THE DRAGON SAW THAT HE WAS CAST OUT UNTO THE EARTH, HE PERSECUTED THE WOMAN which brought forth the man child. And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that **she might fly into the wilderness**, into her place, where she is **nourished** for a **time, and times, and half a time**, from the face of the serpent." *(Rev12:13,14)*

WELL, THERE IT IS AGAIN, A TIME, TIMES AND A HALF, 3-1/2 TIMES; THERE'S YOUR THREE-AND–A- HALF YEARS OF TRIBULATION spoken of in the sixth verse as 1260 days, and now in the fourteenth again. Is God going to care for and "nourish," or feed, His Church during that terrible time of Tribulation?

Absolutely! Even if He has to drop manna out of Heaven or cause angels to feed us, even as He did for the children of Israel and many of the Prophets in their wildernesses.

YOU KNOW, IN THE NEW TESTAMENT, PHILIP WAS TRANSPORTED! *(Acts 8:39)*. Those transporters you see in "Star Trek" and those space movies, that's nothing new to God, He's had that system for a long time! He frequently picked up prophets and moved them from one place to the other through time and space, so that's nothing new! God is gonna move you through time and space out of the reach of the Devil like you had wings!

SO, YOU HAD BETTER BE PREPARED, Don't just trust your own hand, Beloved, and your own arm to say it had saved you! The miracles of God are gonna be necessary during those Last Days to save you!—But He does save her! "Given two wings of a great eagle that she might fly"—and for how long?—Three-and-a-half years again! A time, one year, two times and a half-a-time, three-and-a-half years again!

THIS "WILDERNESS" REPRESENTS THE TOTAL SEPARATION OF THE CHURCH FROM THE SYSTEMS OF THE WORLD DURING THE LAST FEW YEARS. Many will become martyrs and die for their faith to be a witness to others, but God will care for the Church and there will still be multitudes to meet Jesus when He returns. So this frustrated foiled cursed villain Satan finds out he's been foiled again, and what does he do in the 15th verse?:

"AND THE SERPENT CAST OUT OF HIS MOUTH WATER AS A FLOOD AFTER THE WOMAN, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood." *(Rev. 12:15)* The **Word** of God is called "the **water** of the **Word**" and if someone is filled with the Spirit and witnessing God's Truth, the Bible says, "out of his belly shall flow rivers of living **water**." *(Jn.7:38)*

WELL, IF LIVING WATER OF TRUTH COMES OUT OF OUR MOUTHS, what comes out of the Devil's? Dead water. **His water, his word, is always lies**, "When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own; for he is a liar, and the father of it." *(Jn. 8:44)*

SO HE CASTS AFTER HER A FLOOD OF LIES, LYING PROPAGANDA TO TRY TO SWALLOW HER UP. And believe you me, an awful lot of Christians have just about been swallowed up by this deluge of lies such as evolution, and even some of the lies of atheistic materialism. In the long run, though, if they are really saved and want the truth, God will have mercy on them and bring them to the truth.

JESUS SAID, "MY SHEEP KNOW MY VOICE AND THEY FOLLOW ME, AND A STRANGER THEY WILL NOT FOLLOW! *(Jn.10:4,5)*—If you are a genuine sheep of Jesus Christ, you'll recognise these lies of the Devil!

SO HE CASTS THESE LIES INTO THE EARTH TO TRY TO DROWN THE WOMAN, all of these lies of evolution and lies of anti-God Communism and lies of every kind and every sort! He tries to drown the Church of Jesus Christ in all of this propaganda and all of these lies and all of this false modern education and all the rest! He tries to **drown** the Church in all of his lies! But what happens? Who saves the Church?—**You stupid idiots who believe him!**

THE ONES WHO REALLY SWALLOW THESE LIES, THOUGH, ARE THOSE WHOM "GOD SHALL SEND … STRONG DELUSION, … that they all might be damned because…they received not the love of the truth." *(2Th.2:10-12)* Who is that? The unsaved.

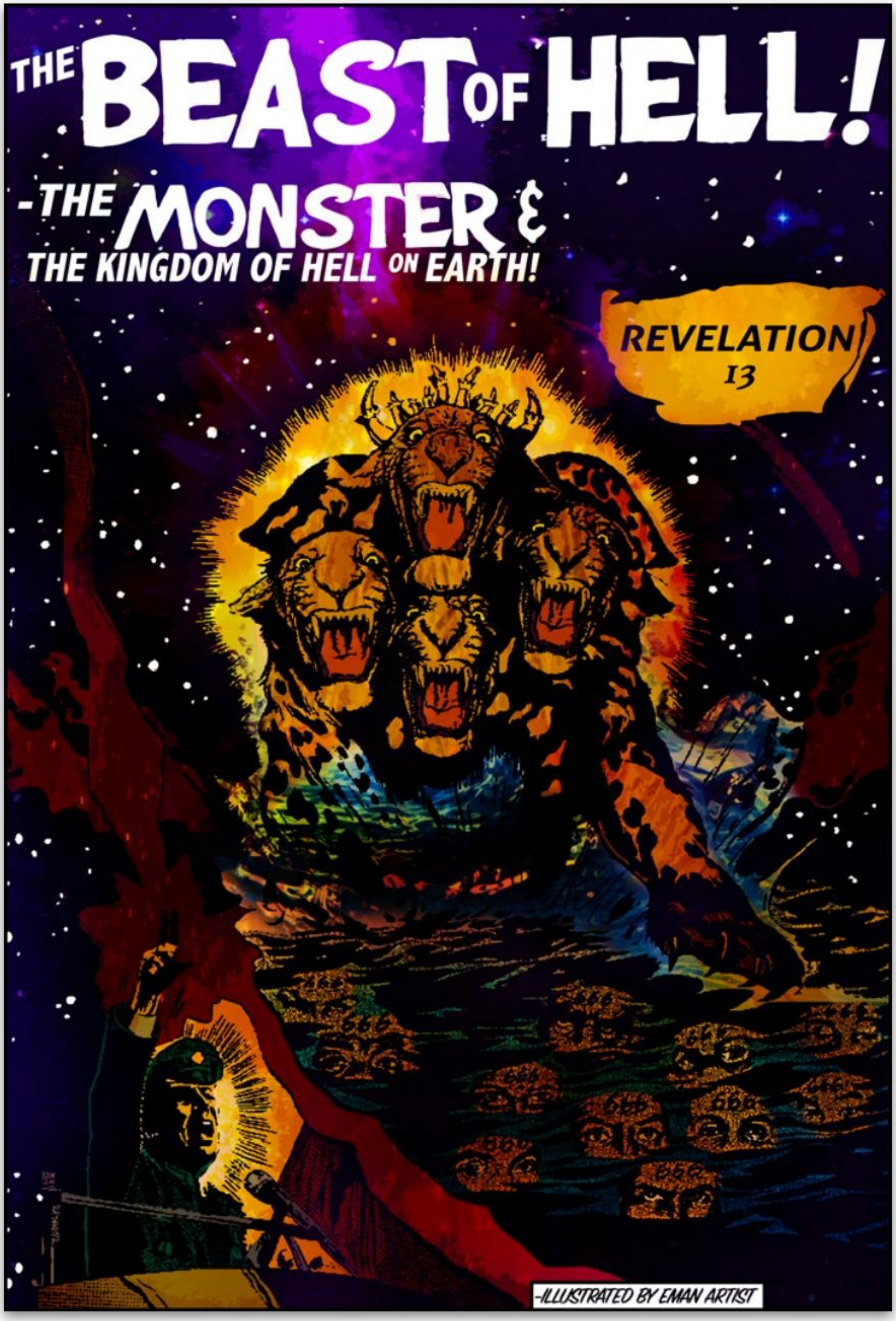
IT SAYS HERE, "THE EARTH HELPED THE WOMAN, AND THE EARTH OPENED HER MOUTH, AND SWALLOWED UP THE FLOOD WHICH THE DRAGON CAST OUT OF HIS MOUTH and the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ." *(Rev.12:16-17)* —The **earth** is a **type** of the **worldly people** and the very fact that they are swallowing all these lies ought to help us realise they're not the truth! "They (**Devil's prophets**) are of the **world** (or **earth**, the **System**): therefore speak they of the **world**, and the world (the **Systemites**) heareth them." *(1Jn.4:5)*

THE EARTH, YOU WORLDLINGS, THE SYSTEM, YOU OPEN YOUR MOUTHS AND SWALLOW ALL THIS SHIT AND SAVE THE CHURCH FROM HAVING TO BE INUNDATED WITH IT! you have swallowed the Devil's lies! you've swallowed

all of his propaganda! you've swallowed that ridiculous theory of evolution! You've swallowed all of this anti-God, atheistic shit! You've swallowed all the Devil's garbage! You've swallowed all his tommyrot and all his lies and all his deceit! Because you rejected the truth of God, so God sent you strong delusion that you might believe a lie, that you might be damned! *(2Th.2:10-12).*

AND SO YOU, THE WORLD—TYPIFIED HERE BY THE EARTH—THE SYSTEM AND SYSTEMITES, members of Satan's kingdom, members of the Antichrist government, followers of the Beast, acceptors of his Mark, the Mark of the Beast, worshippers of his Image, you will swallow all his propaganda and his lies while the Church escapes into the wilderness, hidden and protected by God as though she had two wings to live through that awful time to the very coming of her Husband, her Bridegroom, from the sky, to rescue her and take her out of this horrible hell on earth!

THE DEVIL WANTS TO BE GOD AND HE WANTS THE WORLD TO WORSHIP HIM. When he finally possesses the AC, it says in Daniel that he abolishes all other worship and he sets himself up as God and demands the world to worship him or die. The Devil in the AC will at first try to flatter and tempt the woman to worship him with his lying promises, but being rejected he will then set out to kill her.


THE BEAST OF HELL!
-THE MONSTER &
THE KINGDOM OF HELL ON EARTH!
REVELATION
13
-ILLUSTRATED BY EMAN ARTIST

⑳ REVELATION CHAPTER 13:

Antichrist & False Prophet

THE WHOLE WORLD IS WAITING FOR A SUPERMAN! A god-man who can solve all their problems & answer all their questions & heal all their economic ills & unite all their politics & end all their religious squabbles & stop all the wars & bring permanent peace & union to all nations.—A one-World government, one-World leader, one-World dictator—a Superman!

WELL, THEY WON'T HAVE TO WAIT MUCH LONGER, BECAUSE THE BIBLE PREDICTS THAT THERE IS GOING TO BE SUCH A MAN IN THE LAST DAYS OF MAN'S RULE ON EARTH, who will temporarily save the World from total destruction just before Christ Himself returns to rule it. To the World he is going to appear as an angel of light, the most perfect man, the most powerful man, the greatest leader the World has ever known outside of Jesus Christ!—Smart enough & clever enough to solve all the World's problems—economic, political & finally religious.

FROM ALL THAT THE SCRIPTURE INDICATES, IT LOOKS LIKE THIS COMING ONE- WORLD LEADER WILL RISE TO POWER BY PEACE & BY FLATTERY & BY CLEVER DECEIT. *(Dan.11:21,24.)* By his supernatural craft, wisdom & clever political manoeuvring, he will actually temporarily solve today's pressing military, political & economic problems & will effect a remarkable Peace Pact between the conflicting Superpowers, ideologies & religions of the World. *(Dan.9:27)*

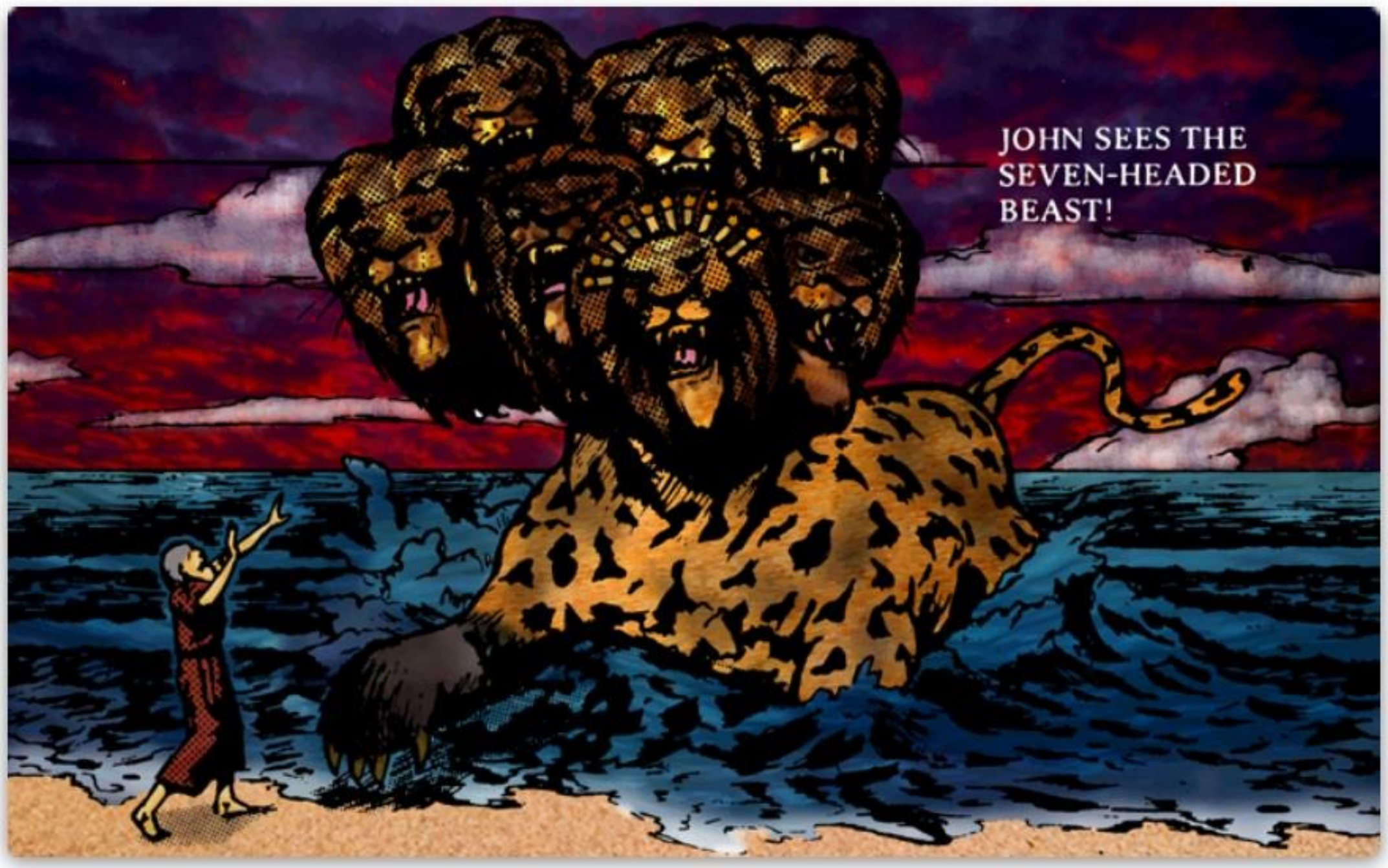
OF COURSE, ONLY IN DESPERATION TO SAVE THEMSELVES WOULD THEY EVER SIGN SUCH A PACT! Only under desperate last-resort circumstances would Israel & the Arabs, for example, agree to share the city of Jerusalem, or would Capitalism & Communism agree to share the World in peace—universal détente. But with the World's trouble spots heating up as much as they have recently, & with nuclear tensions mounting between the Superpowers, the World is almost desperate enough to put such a one-World government into power right **now** to prevent World War III & nuclear annihilation!

"AND I STOOD UPON THE SAND OF THE SEA, AND SAW A BEAST RISE UP OUT OF THE SEA, heaving seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns." *(Rev.13:1)*—The sea or waters here are a symbol of the people of the World. *(Rev. 17:15)*. So this beast comes out of the masses of the people and empires of man.

THESE SEVEN HEADS LITERALLY REPRESENT SEVEN OF THE GREAT WORLD EMPIRES, from Egypt on down to the final AntiChrist kingdom. **THE TEN HORNS ARE TEN KINGS of the End** who cooperate with the Antichrist for a short time and "receive power as kings one hour with the beast." *(See Rev. chapter 17)*

THE FACT THAT CROWNS ARE UPON THE TEN HORNS SHOW THAT THIS PROPHECY IS DEALING WITH THE TIME WHEN THESE KINGS ARE IN POWER—or with the final AC government itself.

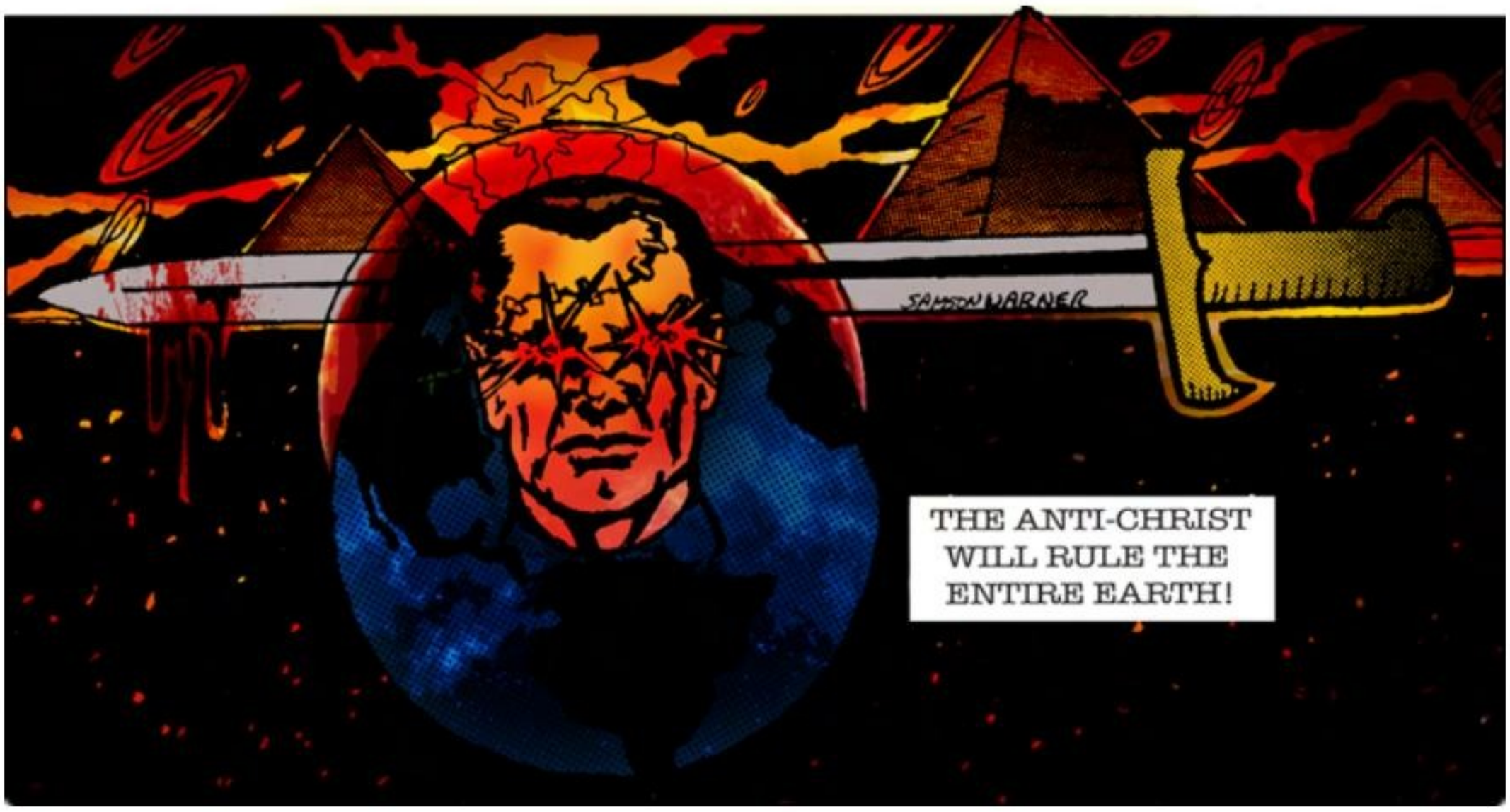
THOUGH IT IS THE FINAL AC GOVERNMENT THAT THE REST OF CHAPTER 13 DEALS WITH, God is showing us by this beast with seven heads that **the Antichrist government has always been in existence from the beginning**. It's all the same beast, although it has manifested its ugly head in the seven major governments of the world: Egypt, Assyria, Babylon, Medo-Persia, Greece, Rome, Antichrist. Whatever government it is, it's all part of the same beast, all part of the Devil's governments.



THIS BEAST LOOKS "LIKE UNTO A LEOPARD" WITH "FEET LIKE A BEAR" AND A "MOUTH AS THE MOUTH OF A LION," all beasts that Daniel saw in his vision representing different great kingdoms of man. *(See Dan.7:17.)* This shows us that this final beast will be the **ultimate fulfilment** of man's governments, a combination of the **"best"** qualities of each. Man's final government will be his ideal and ruled by the Devil himself through their ideal leader the AC. For "the dragon **(Devil)** gave him (AC) his power, and his seat, and great authority." *(Rev. 13:2)*—his throne, in other words, to rule the World "& great authority" all over the World.

SO HE APPARENTLY GETS CONTROL OF THE WHOLE MIDEAST SOMEHOW. And it's predicted here in the Bible that his kingdom is composed specifically of the former kingdoms of Greece, Medo–Persia & Babylon, all of them. But he's also a revival of one, a great Empire which not only conquered all these countries, but originated in Rome, Italy, & conquered all of Europe in its day.

SO THE BEGINNINGS OF THE ANTICHRIST EMPIRE ARE GOING TO BE IN THE MIDEAST, AND THEN EXTEND CLEAR OVER TO EUROPE WITH THE REVIVAL OF THE OLD ROMAN EMPIRE. So it then will rule all of Europe, one of the most powerful areas in the whole World, including Russia which of course is considered in most history as part of Europe, in earlier history the Russians were considered Europeans & a part of Europe.—Especially the part of Russia here with Moscow as its capital here in Europe.



WE KNOW HE'S CONSIDERED KING OF THE NORTH, FROM DANIEL 11 AND ALSO EZEKIEL 38 shows him coming as from (Magog) Russia, where he will invade Israel and set up his headquarters in Jerusalem! *(See Dan.11:45; Eze. 38,39)*

THE TEN-HORNED ANTICHRIST KINGDOM GROWS RIGHT OUT OF ROME. So really it's a part, in a sense, of Rome, because it grows out of the **Roman** Beast. So you might say that the central part of the Antichrist Empire will encompass all of these countries & former empires, including itself, which was what?

WHAT WAS THE FOURTH BEAST OF DANIEL 7? (A great & terrible beast.) A great terrible horrible monstrous beast, the **iron beast**, the **Roman Empire**! Rome literally devoured & brake in pieces, & stamped the residue with the feet of it so in Revelation 13:2 why doesn't he say that it's partly that fourth beast? Because this Beast **is** the revival of the Roman Empire! The beast is in a sense **Rome**, & Rome was composed of what? What are these other beasts? It goes backwards this time: Greece the leopard, Medo-Persia the bear & Babylon the lion.

HOW MANY HORNS DID THE BEAST IN DANIEL 7 HAVE? -- TEN! How about the final Beast of Revelation 13, how many horns did it have? -- Ten! Each of

these winds up with ten. The **toes** in Daniel 2 symbolise the same thing that the ten horns both of Daniel 7 & Revelation 13 symbolise. Ten final kings or kingdoms or World powers who, as the Lord says in Revelation 17, will give their power to the Beast such as Europe to the Antichrist.

(REV.17:12,13) "AND THE TEN HORNS WHICH THOU SAWEST *are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the Beast. These have one mind, & shall give their power & strength unto the Beast!"*

ALTHOUGH THE BEAST WITH ITS SEVEN HEADS SYMBOLISES ALL GREAT WORLD GOVERNMENTS OF ALL HISTORY, he is finalised & epitomised, he is summed up in the last **final Antichrist** government of the World. The head is on the same body, it has the same nature of all of them, & the body in a sense is Satan himself, hell itself, & each of these heads is just a different manifestation of the Devil's governments & the Devil's hellish systems of the World. And he's the final one, so the antichrist is called the Beast. He is the Beast in its fullness, he is the Beast in its final fruition, this final Antichrist. He's the summation of all false governments. He even has the different characteristics of the different governments, partly like a leopard & a lion, etc., so that he's a little bit of all of them.

"AND I SAW ONE OF HIS HEADS AS IT WERE WOUNDED TO DEATH; AND HIS DEADLY WOUND WAS HEALED :and **all** the world wondered after the beast …which had the **wound** by a **sword**, and did **live**." *(Rev.13:3,14)*

THERE ARE SEVEN HEADS & WE HAVE ALREADY NAMED THEM, & according to this, he is the last head. But **one** of these heads is wounded, like it's wounded to death. "And his deadly wound was healed: & all the World wondered after the Beast." Now the heads are what? **Great world powers**. Except that this head, though it was wounded & should have died, revived! His deadly wound was healed. "And all the World wondered after the Beast."

NOW WHICH ONE OF THESE GREAT WORLD POWERS HAS DIED, BUT IS GOING TO BE REVIVED IN THE ANTICHRIST EMPIRE OF THE 7TH HEAD? Rome! It's that simple! Rome was wounded as unto death. Rome is considered to be fallen, right? Big books have been written on the fall of Rome, "The Fall of the Roman Empire" I think was one of Toynbee's first great books etc., how it fell & why it fell, to whom it fell, etc. God's Word says, "Wounded unto death & yet did live!" "Deadly wound was healed."

ROME UNITED MORE OF THE WORLD UNDER ITS EMPIRE THAN ANY OTHER EMPIRE HAS EVER UNITED, & ruled more of the World than any other Empire has ever ruled! So that deadly wound is going to be healed & now it's going to rule the World again under the Antichrist! So the Antichrist Kingdom is considered a **revival** of the **old Roman Empire**. A head that was wounded to

death, fallen, died as far as the World was concerned, but it's going to be revived once again in the Antichrist Empire. It will be like the revival of ancient Rome.

"AND ALL THE WORLD WONDERED AFTER THE BEAST. AND THEY WORSHIPPED THE DRAGON which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast." *(13:3,4a)* **in worshipping this beast they may or may not know it, but they're worshipping the Devil**. And they said, "Who is like unto the beast? Who is able to make war with him?" *(Rev.13:4)*

THEY MARVELLED!—WERE AMAZED!—EVEN THE PEOPLE THAT DON'T LIKE HIM, even the people that maybe hate him! It doesn't mean that all of them are going to **like** him or even **obey** him, but they're all going to **marvel** at his power & **wonder** at his miracles!

IN THE WAYS OF THE WORLD, MIGHT IS RIGHT, AND WAR IS THE ULTIMATE OF ALL MAN'S ENDEAVOURS; man at his best is man at his worst, which is war. This guy is the top warmonger! And everybody worships him for it.

"THERE WAS GIVEN HIM A MOUTH SPEAKING GREAT THINGS AND BLASPHEMIES." *(Rev.13:5a)* This description of the AC's big mouth was also used by Daniel in his various descriptions of the Antichrist. *(Dan.7:8,11,20,25; 11:36)*

"AND POWER WAS GIVEN UNTO HIM TO CONTINUE FORTY AND TWO MONTHS." *(Rev.13:5)* Daniel said for "a **time** and **times** and the **dividing of time**." *(Dan.7:25)* The Lord couldn't be any more specific about the length and duration of the Tribulation period. And the main reason is so that we will know it's only going to last so long and then it will be over. Jesus said, speaking of the Tribulation, "Except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved: but **for the elects' sake (or the saints), whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days** ." *(Mk.13:20)*—3-1/2 Years and no longer!

"AND HE OPENED HIS MOUTH IN BLASPHEMY AGAINST GOD… And it was given him to **make war with the saints**, and to overcome them." *(Rev.13:6,7)* My God! There are so many of these scriptures that sound just like Daniel's prophecies about this same period. *(See Dan.7:21; 8:24; 12:7.)* Why would God devote almost two entire books, plus multitudes of other prophecies throughout the bible, just to these few years of the Endtime? Do you think He doesn't want us to be deceived along with the rest of the world? Do you think He wants us to be prepared?

SOME OF THE CHURCH THINK THE LORD SHOULD WAFT THEM OFF UPON FLOWERY BEDS OF EASE & ROSES, INTO THE ARMS OF JESUS! — **Before** the Tribulation & **before** they have to do any suffering for their faith, **before** they have to really be **tested** for their **testimony**, **before** they have to really be **tried** in order to **triumph**, **before** they have to have any **battles** in order to gain a **victory**! They hope to be wafted off into Heavenly places, out of their comfortably cushioned pews & organ lullabies & sweet music in their lovely church buildings, right on up into the Heavenlies!—"Preferably, Lord, on Sunday morning, right at the end of the service, when I am really ready & I've been to the altar & I've made my weekly confession & made everything right & I'm really ready to go!"

WELL, I'M AFRAID THIS FALSE DOCTRINE IS NOT GOING TO GET THEM OUT OF IT! If the **Bible** doesn't say so, it **ain't** so!—And the Bible says just the **opposite**! I don't care how much you **want** to get out of the Tribulation, just **wanting** to doesn't make it **so**! I don't care how much you logicalise & reason & try to explain why the Church should escape the Tribulation, & use all kinds of hazy generalities to try to prove it, that still doesn't make it so! What the **Bible** says is what **counts**!—**That's** what counts!

JESUS HIMSELF, WHEN SPEAKING OF HIS SECOND COMING, SAID, "IMMEDIATELY AFTER THE TRIBULATION OF THOSE DAYS shall the sun be darkened, & the moon shall not give her light, & the stars shall fall from Heaven, & the powers of the Heavens shall be shaken: And **then** shall appear the sign of the Son of man in Heaven: & **then** shall all of the tribes of the Earth mourn, & they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of Heaven with power & great glory! And He shall send His angels with a great sound of a trumpet, & they shall **gather together** His elect from the four winds, from one end of Heaven to the other!" *(Mt.24:29-31.)* There it is, as plain as day, clear enough for any child to understand: Jesus is coming to rapture or "gather together" his "elect"—which means all of His saved, set- apart children who have received Him into their hearts—immediately **after** the Great Tribulation period!

THE BEAST IS GOING TO OVERCOME THE CHURCH COMPLETELY, AS FAR AS HER TEMPORAL POWER IS CONCERNED—its buildings, organisations and money. And many many will suffer as martyrs. Will you be ready?

EVEN THOUGH THE ANTICHRIST WILL BE ALLOWED TO OVERCOME US PHYSICALLY, obviously destroying the organised **temporal** power of the Church, he will not & **cannot** overcome us **spiritually**! The Lord says, "And **they** "—the Church—"overcame **him** by the **Blood of the Lamb**, & by the **word** of their **testimony**; & they loved not their lives unto the death!" *(Rev.12:11.)*— Hallelujah! The only power we're going to have left will be **God's** power, thank the Lord, & I think then we're going to have the greatest power of the Lord we have **ever** had! —The greatest **outpouring** of the power of the Spirit resulting in the greatest **witnessing** the Church has **ever** done!

I BELIEVE WE'RE GOING TO HAVE A TIME OF GREATER POWER EVEN THAN THE EARLY CHURCH, greater manifestations, mightier works, mightier witnessing than has **ever** been done before! The Gospel is going to be preached in all the World for a witness unto all nations! *(Mt.24:14.)* "Where **iniquity** doth abound, **grace** doth much **more** abound!" *(Rom.5:20.)*—And in the World's **darkest** hour of greatest iniquity, even then we're going to supernaturally, miraculously witness & shine brighter than we have ever shone before! "For, behold, the darkness shall cover the Earth, & **gross darkness** the people: but the **Lord** shall arise upon thee, & His **glory** shall be **seen** upon **thee**!" *(Is.60:2.)*

"AND THEY THAT UNDERSTAND AMONG THE PEOPLE SHALL INSTRUCT MANY." *(Dan.11:33.)* Our major job will be to stand up as God's witnesses before both the Church & the whole World & to explain to them what's happening & to lead & to encourage & to feed God's children till the very End! There are going to be so many people streaming & screaming to us for instruction, information, "What's happening? What's going to happen next? What shall we do?"—As they cried unto the Apostles of old, "What shall we do to be saved?" *(Ac.2:37; 16:30.)*

"AND POWER WAS GIVEN HIM OVER ALL KINDREDS (RACES), AND TONGUES (languages, and nations. And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world." *(Rev.13:7,8)* Do you "**dwell** upon the **earth**" or is your "**conversation** (**life**) in **Heaven**"? *(Ph.3:20)* Are you written in the Lamb's Book of Life? Are you one of the saved whose names are written in Heaven? *(LK. 10:20)* It's either Jesus or the Devil—take your choice—'cause that's what it's gonna come to. "If any man have an ear, let him hear." *(Rev.13:9)*

THE AC IS GOING TO BE THE GREATEST DICTATOR THE WORLD HAS EVER KNOWN, but he'll get his reward, for "he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints." *(Rev.13:10)*

JESUS HIMSELF WILL KILL THE AC WITH HIS SWORD AND HE SHALL TAKE OVER THE EARTH AND WE SHALL REIGN WITH HIM FOREVER. Just keep that in mind when they try to force you to deny your faith!

"AND I BEHELD ANOTHER BEAST COMING UP OUT OF THE EARTH; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon." *(Rev.13:11)*—In Revelation Chapter 19 verse 20, this second beast is called the "false prophet." Just as Jesus had John the baptist, so the Antichrist will have his forerunner to "prepare the way of the Devil."

NOW, HERE'S ANOTHER MYSTERY COMING UP! THIS BEAST COMES UP OUT OF THE EARTH INSTEAD OF THE SEA. What's the difference between the earth & the sea? Now in the typology of this passage, if the water & the seas represent the people, they're kind of fluid & mobile & volatile & even fickle, but the earth is rather solid & stable. The masses are represented by the seas. What would you say, therefore, that the earth might represent?

TO ME, THIS MUST REPRESENT THE RELIGIOUS SYSTEMS, because out of the religious systems comes this false prophet. The people are represented by governmental systems, these seven-headed beasts & all this sort of thing, all these wild animals coming out of the sea in Daniel & in revelation, etc. But here comes a beast out of something more solid, the earth. And I'll tell you, if anything is more solid than governments, & governments come & go, what has kept on going & going & going & has remained? (The religious systems.)

KINGS CAN COME & GO, GOVERNMENTS CAN COME & GO, BUT THESE RELIGIONS SEEM TO LIVE ON FOREVER! They're more lasting than their governments, more lasting than their kings. That's why this Antichrist system is something so new, so different, at least it looks like it at first, since it has no religion, against all religions but once again, what happens in the long run? He establishes his own religion, the last religion, the final religion, a worldwide religion with just one god—him!

THIS FALSE PROPHET JUST PRETENDS TO BE A LAMB. HE HAS TWO HORNS; can that be significant? Now if this lamb represents a religious system, which obviously it does because he espouses the religious system of the Antichrist, he helps the Antichrist establish his religious system, right? So obviously this beast represents a religion or a religious system.

TWO MAJOR RELIGIONS JOINED TOGETHER IN ONE GREAT RELIGIOUS SYSTEM WORLDWIDE TO WORSHIP THE BEAST. Two great major religions who join together into one religious system.

NOW, WHAT TWO MAJOR RELIGIONS OF THE WORLD DO YOU THINK COULD BE POWERFUL ENOUGH & Anti-Christ enough to want to join together to cause the whole world to worship the Antichrist himself & compose his

religious system? What two major religions of the world do you think could join together & create the Antichrist's religion?

(CAPITALISM & COMMUNISM)—You say but communism & capitalism are economic or financial or political systems, aren't they?—or are they? (Communism is a religion.) It is a religion of anti-religion, it is a faith of anti-faith, it is materialism in the ultimate, in the government, totally against religion, other religions. Not its own. They're against all other religions, but they're for their own religion, they worship their own religion, they worship their own holy words of the writings of Marx, *das kapital*, the writings of Lenin, *revolutionary methods*, & their gods are their leaders! They worship gods! They make gods out of men & a religion out of communism. It's just as much a religion as any of the rest of them, & just about as bad!

OH, BUT NOT CAPITALISM, of course. (oh, yes!) You mean Capitalism is also a religion? What do they worship? (money.) Who is their god? (mammon.) Yes, the lord epitomises or symbolises it by calling it mammon, who was the god of wealth & things of the ancient world.

JESUS HIMSELF SAID IT, HE USES THAT AS A SYMBOL. He uses that god that they were familiar with & they knew was the god of wealth & things & possessions, he said, **"you cannot serve both mammon & the Lord."** *(Mat.6:24)* in other words, you can't serve God & the god of mammon as well. And what are the greatest, tallest temples in the world? Those big skycrapers, the tallest buildings in the world, what are they? (The banks!) & office buildings of what religion? (Capitalism!)—the temples of capitalism, which is just as much a religion as communism!—in fact, far greater, richer, more powerful religions than any other religions on earth! they even have the other religions beating a trail to their doors, laughing all the way to the bank!

SO HERE COMES THIS DEVIL BEAST, THIS RELIGIOUS SYSTEM OF THE ANTICHRIST, Its false prophet, representing his religion, his worldwide religion, his world religion, that everybody must join, according to them, or be killed, which exhorts the whole world to worship the beast & his political government & even to worship him as god! In fact, now at last the satanic religions of materialism, both capitalistic & communistic, are suddenly at last fused into one, & politics has become religion & religion has become politics! So finally a false prophet is going to get the capitalists & the communists to unite to worship the beast, the Antichrist.

WHAT ELSE COULD IT BE? SINCE MATERIALISM IS THE GREATEST RELIGION IN THE WORLD, virtually worshipped by everybody, & the two horns would represent two divisions or two distinct powers of that kind of religion, the two greatest divisions of materialism are capitalism & communism. So apparently the religious system of materialism is going to finally get together, capitalism & communism are going to get together & point the way to the beast

& say to worship him! Isn't that what it says? Of course, it's all full of the devil because he has the voice of the Dragon, which shows the Dragon's inside!

"AND HE EXERCISETH ALL THE POWER OF THE FIRST BEAST BEFORE HIM AND CAUSETH THE EARTH & them which dwell therein to worship the first beast whose deadly wound was healed." *(Rev.13:12)*

HOW WAS HIS DEADLY WOUND HEALED? What was the religion of Rome? (Materialism!) What was the religion of Babylon? (Materialism!) What was the religion of Egypt, Greece, Medo-Persia, you name it! It was the main religion of all of them! They may have called them by different names & gods & idols & all the rest, but their main worship was things—wealth, riches, possessions, powers.

THE DEVIL WENT FROM ONE KINGDOM TO THE OTHER TO POSSESS ITS KING & ITS CAPITALS & ITS EMPIRES in an attempt to continue to rule the World. Every time God would destroy one, he'd go to the next one & start over, or continue, and through which the Whore, by sitting on top of the Beast, a ruling position, has controlled the world. *(See Rev 17)*

THE RELIGION OF THIS WORLD HAS ALWAYS BEEN MATERIALISM! Ours is not!—we worship love! God is love! Ours is the only religion, which is love! Jesus said, "a man's life consisteth not of the things which he possesseth." *(Luke.12:15)*. He told us not to worship the things, which are seen. For he said, "the things which are seen are temporal"—temporary, just for time—"but the things which are not seen are eternal." *(2cor.4:18)*. "and the greatest of these is love!" He said, "eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither has it entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him!" *(1cor.2:9)* and a lot of preachers quote the scripture to say, "that's why you shouldn't even try to know anything about the future, shouldn't even try to know anything about Heaven, God says you can't even know it!" They ignore the very next verse which says what? ("but God hath revealed them to us by his spirit.") Hallelujah! A revelation of those things which God hath prepared for us, revealing it to us.

"AND HE DOETH GREAT WONDERS, SO THAT HE MAKETH FIRE COME DOWN FROM HEAVEN ON EARTH IN THE SIGHT OF MEN." And by these miracles which will be done in the name of "Science," he "deceiveth them that dwell on the earth…saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast." *(Rev.13:13-14)*

"AND HE HAD POWER TO GIVE LIFE UNTO THE IMAGE OF THE BEAST, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed." *(Rev.13:15)*

THIS IMAGE OR IDOL OF THE BEAST WAS CALLED BY DANIEL THE "ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION," which in the middle of the last week (7 years) would be set up in a temple which is yet to be built by the Jews in Jerusalem on Mt. Moriah. It will undoubtedly be some kind of super computer!

AND JESUS SAID WHEN YE THEREFORE SHALL SEE THE ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, **stand** in the holy place, For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. *(Mat.24:15,21)*

NEARLY EVERY PROPHET OF GOD WHO EVER WROTE A WORD IN THIS BOOK TALKED ABOUT THAT LAST ENDTIME OF GREAT SORROW & GREAT TRIBULATION, great trouble, great turmoil, great suffering, the World's worst in all of its History!—Which will occur very soon! The Bible is very specific about it & even tells us **exactly** how long this Tribulation period will last! —It tells us that it will be 3-1/2 years, 42 months, or 1260 days! (Dan.7:25; 9:27; 12:7; Rev.11:2,3; 12:6,14; 13:5).

AS THE WORLD SLIPS INTO THIS NEW DARK AGE OF ANTI-CHRIST, ANTI-GOD SAVAGERY, if we, as Christians, do not hole up in the "catacombs" beneath "Rome" so to speak, we're not going to survive! We will **have** to go **underground**! The time of suffering & persecution under the Roman Empire during the early

days of the Church was very similar to what will happen under the coming Antichrist Empire, because Rome was also very anti-Christ. So if you want to know what it's going to be like under the Antichrist, just read the stories & accounts of the Early Church under the anti-Christ Roman Empire.

THIS BEAST, IMAGE–IDOL HAS THE KNOWLEDGE OF EVERYTHING MAN HAS EVER LEARNED & EVER KNOWN! In other words, he will be the smartest creature on Earth, the smartest creation of man that man ever made. And because man has now made an idol, an image, which is smarter than he is himself, man has made his own god & he will fall down & worship it & worship the works of his hands, a new scientific idol that he will worship as God & call God & obey as his God & which the Devil, Satan himself, will be able to bring to life, actual spiritual life by his demonic forces!

HE WILL BE ABLE TO CONTROL THIS IMAGE & GIVE IT ACTUAL LIFE, spirit, by spiritual powers & spiritual forces, to operate it & cause it to command that everyone who refuses to worship it will be killed by the Antichrist forces of the Devil-man.

NO MATTER HOW "INTELLIGENT" THESE COMPUTERS ARE, THE ONE THING THEY LACK, IN A SENSE, IS A SOUL, A CONSCIOUS SPIRIT. But the Image of the Beast, which I'm convinced will be some kind of **super–computer**, will actually be **demonically inspired** to where it actually **does** have **demon intelligence**, more than just what man has programmed it with & fed into it.— So that it **will** be a real **wonder**, & will really be **worshipped**! It will be the **ultimate** in idolatry: Man worshipping the crowning creation of his own hands!

IT SAYS THAT THE FALSE PROPHET "causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads" *(Rev.13:16)*

THE TIME IS SOON COMING WHEN PAPER MONEY WILL NO LONGER BE USED AS A MEDIUM OF EXCHANGE! The money medium of exchange will be replaced by a very remarkable credit system in which every person in the world who belongs to the Antichrist regime will bear a credit number, without which he can neither buy nor sell, and by which he is accredited in his governmental account with the value of whatever goods or services he produces, to which he can charge the goods and services that he himself needs. Men will no longer buy nor sell with money as a means of exchange, but with **a number**, a number which will be given them permanently, without any possibility of counterfeit, change, manipulation or forgery, because it will be branded on each person: "**a mark in their right hand or in their foreheads**." Every man will have his own number, every member of the world system will be branded or tattooed with the mark of the beast like cattle for the slaughter, and will be forced to worship the beast and his image or be killed! The false prophet will use this mark as a means to force people to worship the Antichrist. One can only imagine the pressures of having to own a mark in order to ensure the necessary food for his family.

MS. CYNTHIA SYSTEMITE PROUDLY GETS THE MARK OF THE BEAST.

FOR MILLENNIA, WHAT JOHN DESCRIBED AS THIS NEW WAY OF BUYING AND SELLING, ESSENTIALLY CONDUCTING COMMERCE, seemed fanciful. It is the amazing technological advances of recent years that have made this all sound possible.

THIS IMAGE OF THE BEAST WILL DEFINITELY HAVE SOMETHING TO DO WITH THE MONEY SYSTEM, EVEN IF IT IS A NEW MONEY SYSTEM, "for the love of money is the root of all evil." *(1Tim.6:10)* Money (or credit systems like this one will be) is made by the government and it really represents the power of the beast (king or government). As Jesus said, "Shew me a penny. Whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Caesar's." *(Lk.20:24)* And Caesar **was the beast of his day**, the sixth head of the seven-headed Beast.

"**HERE IS WISDOM. LET HIM THAT HATH UNDERSTANDING COUNT THE NUMBER OF THE BEAST**: for it is the number of a **man**; & his number is Six hundred threescore & six." *(Rev.13:18)*

CREDIT CARD NUMBERS, BANK CARD NUMBERS, THESE IDENTIFICATION CARD NUMBERS, these Social Security card numbers, all of these things, what are they?—The numbers of what? (**A man**.)—The number of a **person**, a **man**! "Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the Beast: For it is the **number of a *man***; & his number is Six hundred three score & six." The preachers always told us before that what that meant was the Antichrist's number. Well, it **is** his number, but now we begin to understand how **men** can be numbered. It is the number of a **man**. It is the number of the **Antichrist** that he puts on each **man.**

AND WHAT IS THIS MARK? HE TELLS YOU IT IS THE MARK OR THE NAME OF THE BEAST OR THE NUMBER OF HIS NAME. Those may be three different things or they may be one & the same thing. Even if it's a **number**, it's still the Mark of the Beast. And even if it's related to his **name**, it's his brand, the same as his name, & it shows you're one of **his** if you take it. So it's all three even if it's only a number—the Mark, the name of the Beast, & the number of his name. So the Mark, even if it's a number, is still the name of the Beast, it's branding you with his name by the fact that you've even got the number.

SO, IT'S THE NUMBER OF A MAN, WHAT MAN?—THE NUMBER OF THE ANTICHRIST! Think of that! It is this very name of "**blasphemy**" that the false prophet deceives the whole world into receiving into their right hand or into their forehead. The big question we all have to ask ourselves is this: Do we want the very name of the Antichrist under our skin or even placed into our forehead? There is much talk these days of receiving a chip under our skin but which is worse, the very name of blasphemy or the chip? The sad fact is that these two are one and the same, they are the **mark** or the **name** of the beast or the **number of his name** and they are the **name of blasphemy**, gift wrapped in modern technology and numerology!

WHEN THE AWESOME, APOCALYPTIC, EARTHSHAKING EVENTS DESCRIBED IN THIS CHAPTER SOON BEGIN TO UNFOLD, WILL YOU BE READY? Will you know what to do? Will you be prepared to survive, & will you know how to help **others** to do so, as well as continue to worship God & encourage others in the Faith during days not unlike those of the Catacombs Church of martyrs under Roman persecution?

ONLY THOSE WHO HAVE THE SEAL OF GOD IN THEIR FOREHEADS, His Own children, the true believers who have the genuine **Jesus** in their hearts, will be hidden & spared by the miracles of God until the Coming of Christ, when they will join Him in the air!—The only way **out** will be **up**!—And the only ones saved will be us!—All those who have had the supernatural, regenerative **rebirth** of the Spirit of God's Love in Jesus, being **born again** by accepting Him into their hearts!

THE TWO HARVESTS!
-REV. 14
-The Rapture & The Wrath!
-ILLUSTRATED BY EMAN ARTIST & Jon Stalter

㉑ REVELATION CHAPTER 14:

The Rapture & The Wrath

THIS IS THE LAST OF THE SECOND SEVEN CHAPTERS OF REVELATION, divided so beautifully into these three sevens of Chapters, plus one about Heaven. The First Seven had to do with what is now past history from John's day through the very End, a sort of a preview & a resume of all history. The Second Seven zeros in on just the last period, the worst & most awful period of man's history, the Tribulation period & its Seven Tribulation Trumpets, & it virtually ends with the Seventh Trumpet, the Last Trump announcing the Coming of Christ, & we zero in a little closer to all the Endtime events which occur upon the blowing of that last trumpet!

NOW, IN THIS 14TH CHAPTER, THE END OF THE SECOND SEVEN OF CHAPTERS, WE COME TO WHAT IS THE GRAND FINALE, it really is a summary of the Grand Finale of events accompanying the Second Coming of Jesus Christ & the Rapture of His Saints! First we have some announcements from Heaven, some important, glorious, authoritative, grand announcements of what is about to happen! And then we have a description of the actual events with a prediction & a quick glimpse of the beginning of the Wrath of God & the doom to come!

"AND I LOOKED, AND, LO, A LAMB STOOD ON THE MOUNT SION, and with Him **an hundred forty and four thousand**, having His Father's name written in their foreheads. And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps: And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth. *(Rev. 14:1-3)*

WHEN JOHN THE BAPTIST SAW JESUS, HE EXCLAIMED, "Behold the Lamb of God," *(Jn.1:29)* so this lamb is Jesus and these 144,000 are the same ones we saw back in chapter 7, They are God's mountain men who have climbed the "hill of God—**Mt. Zion**"—a mountain of spiritual victory over the world.

THESE ARE THEY WHICH WERE NOT DEFILED WITH WOMEN; FOR THEY ARE VIRGINS. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb. And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God. *(Rev.14:4-5)*

FIRST OF ALL, HE SPEAKS OF THE HUNDRED & FORTY-FOUR THOUSAND, & THERE IS A GREAT FANFARE FOR THEIR APPEARANCE, like it's a great grand appearance of the Stars of God's Great Play! It's almost like they're taking a curtain call because they've already appeared in the play before, but here they

appear with Him in Heaven.—This time not just on Mount Zion, Jerusalem, Israel where they first got their start as the first Christians of the Early Church, the pioneers of this great great Family of God, but after they have finally arrived & the play is almost over & they're having their curtain call & the fanfare & the applause & plaudits of all the World in the whole creation, the voice of many waters, thunder, harpers! Wow! What a Grand Finale for any play, huh?

AND THEY SANG A NEW SONG! THEY HAVE A GRAND FINAL NUMBER that they're going to sing as this particular scene closes on this grand dramatic play of the Lord, only it's not just a play, it really happens! And nobody else could sing that song except these who were the ones who bore the earliest cross & the heat of the day & the pioneering of the Church—& they were nearly all Jews, those who began the Church of Jesus Christ!

SO AS WE SAID IN CHAPTER 7 ALL OF THESE FIRST CHRISTIANS WERE JEWS, and they're called here in the fourth verse, "the firstfruits (early believers in Jesus) unto God & to the Lamb." *(Re.14:4)* And as they were named in a previous chapter even by tribes, 12,000 from each tribe of Israel, 144,000 all together.

HE MAKES IT FIGURATIVELY SPEAKING, SAYING "NOT DEFILED WITH WOMEN" & so on, but it doesn't mean that they were a bunch of celibates! It doesn't mean that they had never committed any sins, it simply means that in the sight of God they were pure & holy, sanctified by the blood of Jesus Christ, greatly honoured here in this last grand scene, this great climax of the play of this particular scene of the World's greatest hour of Tribulation which is about to close with the Second Coming of Jesus Christ! They're greatly honoured, greatly praised, there's a great orchestra, there are harps, there are songs, there're thunders, there're all kinds of tremendous celebrations, & God shows that they're in Heaven with Him! Praise God!

GOD IS GREATLY HONOURING THEM HERE in this chapter because they were the pioneers, the earliest martyrs. They're the ones who bore the burden of the heat of the day, the heat of persecution, the heat of martyrdom, the most horrible slaughter & torturing & terrible things, to help get the Church of God started. Once it was rolling, once the Roman Empire & the Roman Emperor himself had accepted Christianity, the job was easy, in a sense. Although then, sad to say, the Romans had not become Christians, but the Christians had become Romans & continued under the name of the new Roman Church to persecute the true believers, the true Christians, the humble followers of the Word of God in His Apostles, Disciples & Prophets.

SO THESE HERE ARE REAL GENUINE JEWS WHO LOVE JESUS & who were the first Christian disciples & followers of Christ in the early pioneer Christian martyrdom era, who suffered the horrible ten persecutions of the Roman Empire. And they're praising God, glorifying God, & here we have several angelic announcements by angels of God, like trumpeters, like heralds of the King coming out on the stage & announcing a new thing that's about to happen or has just happened.

JESUS SAID, "THIS GOSPEL OF THE KINGDOM SHALL BE PREACHED IN ALL THE WORLD FOR A WITNESS UNTO ALL NATIONS: and then shall the end come." *(Mt.24:14)* And in this Chapter, still talking of the Tribulation, John says, "I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people." *(Rev.14:6)* This same angel proclaimed "with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to Him; for the hour of His judgment is come: and worship **Him** that **made Heaven** , and **earth** , and the **sea** , and the **fountains of waters** ." *(Rev. 14:7)*

WHAT IS THE EARTH WORSHIPPING THESE LAST DAYS INSTEAD OF GOD THE CREATOR? They are worshipping man himself and the creation! By following the false, damnable, devilish lie of evolution, Darwin's fairy tale of self-determination or natural selection, which literally means you can have a part in your own creation and decide what you're going to be, they are actually saying that the **creation made itself, man made himself**, therefore man is God. Today's religion is a religion of **man worship** and of the creation itself as embodied in "science **falsely** so called," *(1Tim.6:20)*

A LOGICAL MIND LOOKS AT A MACHINE AND KNOWS THERE HAS TO BE A MACHINIST BEHIND IT. A logical mind looks at a watch and knows there has to be a watchmaker. But stupid idiots look at creation which is a billion times more complex a machine than anything ever invented by man, and they say it just made itself. **Fools! "the fool hath said in his heart, there is no God**. They are corrupt, they have done **abominable works**." *(Ps.14:1)*

THEY SAY, "GOD IS DEAD"—WORSHIP SCIENCE. "GOD IS DEAD"—we control our destiny, so abort your baby. "God is dead"—worship your automobile, your home and television set. "Do your own thing." But the last message to the world is going to be "fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and **worship Him** that **made** Heaven, and Earth, and the sea, the fountains of waters." *(Rev.14:7)*

"AND THERE FOLLOWED ANOTHER ANGEL, SAYING, BABYLON IS FALLEN, IS FALLEN, THAT GREAT CITY, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication." *(Rev.14:8)* Babylon, the worldwide city of merchant materialism that has corrupted the earth, is fallen.

IN THE MIND OF GOD, AS FAR AS HE WAS CONCERNED, BY THIS TIME BABYLON HAD ALREADY FALLEN. She had fallen because she fell prey to the Antichrist government of the Tribulation, first of all during the first half of the Antichrist's reign & rule. The first three-&-a-half years of his seven-year reign he cooperates with Babylon, the false religion of the World. But then at the end of the tribulation he's gonna turn on her & destroy her, his only competition left! *(Rev. 17:16)*—Now, the Protestants have called Babylon the **Catholic Church**, some have called Babylon **all** churchianity, but if you're going to picture this Babylon & you find out she was full of merchants & riches & great wealth & so on, you're not just going to have to include a few little obvious religions.

YOU'RE GOING TO HAVE TO COME FACE-TO-FACE WITH THE GREATEST RELIGION IN THE WHOLE WORLD, which is neither Catholicism nor Protestantism nor Christianity nor Islam nor Judaism nor Buddhism nor any of the Oriental religions or any of the professed confessed actual so-called religions of man, but you're going to have to confess that the greatest religion of this World is the one religion which they don't even call a religion! But all you have to know that it is a religion is by what they worship! What do most people worship?—Who's their god? Who is the god of most of the World?

THE GOD OF MOST OF THE WORLD IS MONEY, THINGS, MATERIALISM! Home, car, television, even a thatched hut & a canoe! Things which they

possess! Jesus said "a man's (true) life consisteth **Not** of the abundance of the things which he possesseth" *(Lk.12:15)*, but that's what man **thinks** his life consists of, & so he worships these things, these idols of his home! They may not be in the figures of statues & actual heathen gods & idols or Christian gods & idols, but they are the **things** that he worships & his **idols**, & that's the god of this World!—Materialism, things, money—Mammon, as Jesus called it in general—the god of wealth, riches, possessions! *(Mt.6:24)*

THERE ARE NOW MANY CHRISTIANS WHO AT THE MOMENT ARE IGNORANTLY TRAPPED IN THIS FALSE SYSTEM—BUT THEY WILL SOON HAVE TO COME OUT—OR STAY IN IT AND RECEIVE THE MARK OF THE BEAST. Because soon all the false religious systems from banks to churches will be totally cooperating with the Anti-Christ government—even as they are already beginning to do now. If a person is a true Christian, he's going to have to drop out! Sooner or later they are going to have to get out of the System.

IF THEY DON'T DROP OUT, THEY ARE NOT CHRIST'S AND THEY WILL BE ON THE RECEIVING END OF THE THIRD ANGEL'S MESSAGE. "And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, The same shall drink of the wine of the Wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of His indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb." *(Rev.14:9,10)*

"AND THE SMOKE OF THEIR TORMENT ASCENDETH UP FOR EVER AND EVER; AND THEY HAVE NO REST DAY NOR NIGHT, WHO WORSHIP THE BEAST AND HIS IMAGE, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name." *(Rev. 14:11)* Whew! How about that? The followers of the beast are really gonna get it, the Wrath of God, and Hell-fire!

BY THIS TIME THE ANTICHRIST HAS DECLARED HIMSELF AS GOD & he has set himself up as god, by this time he's insisted that all mankind take the Mark of his Bestial Image in their foreheads & hands, & everyone who does will be **damned!** And of course the true Christians, the true believers in God will **not** accept that Mark because they already have the invisible Mark of God in their foreheads—faith in Jesus Christ! And those people who have the Mark of the Beast will be damned in torment, it says forever & ever! Well, we'll go into exactly how long that means later, but it means for an **Age & for Ages & so on.**

"HERE IS THE PATIENCE OF THE SAINTS" *(Rev.14:12)*—we know what God is going to do to all who receive the mark, therefore we can endure everything they give us for not taking it.

"AND I HEARD A VOICE FROM HEAVEN SAYING UNTO ME, WRITE, BLESSED ARE THE DEAD WHICH DIE IN THE LORD FROM HENCEFORTH (must be going to be a lot of martyrs at that time.): Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them." *(Rev.14:13)*—What is death to the Christian? To die, as Paul said, is "to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord." *(2Cor.5:8)* When we die we go to be with Jesus and we'll get our reward. Death is our graduation—it's something to look forward to, not something to fear.

NOW WE COME TO THE MOST OUTSTANDING EVENT OF THE WHOLE CHAPTER. "And I looked, and behold a white **cloud**, and upon the **cloud**, one sat like unto the **Son of man** (Jesus), having on His head a golden crown, and in His hand a sharp sickle. And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to Him that sat on the cloud (Jesus), **thrust in thy sickle (talking to Jesus now), and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe**, And He that sat on the cloud thrust in His sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped." *(Rev. 14:14-16)*

JUST A FEW RELATED SCRIPTURES IMMEDIATELY SHOW US WHAT THE HARVEST IS. "The harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels." *(Mt.13:39)* "And then they shall see the **Son of Man** coming in the **clouds…**And then shall He send His angels (the sickle?), and shall gather together His elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of Heaven." *(Mk.13:26,27)*

WHAT BETTER CAN THIS BE THAN THE GREAT GATHERING AND RESURRECTION!

JUST AT THE HOUR WHEN THE FIENDISH ANTICHRIST THINKS HE HAS EVERYTHING UNDER CONTROL—at last he's worshipped by the whole World & he "sitteth in the Temple of God, as God, shewing himself that he is God" *(2Th. 2:4)*—suddenly at the end of the last 7 years—**boom!** —like a bolt from the blue, something happens!—**Jesus comes** & snatches all of His children out of this World!—All believers, all those who refused the Mark of the Beast in either their forehead or their hand & refused to worship him, but preferred to love & live & even die for Jesus!

JUST AFTER THAT DARKEST HOUR IN WORLD HISTORY, WE ARE GOING TO HAVE THE BRIGHTEST DAWN! The brightest dawn comes after the darkest night, & Jesus is going to come back & rescue His Own, His children, His

Church, His people, **everyone** who loves Him & knows Him & has Jesus in their hearts, who believe He is the Son of God, the Messiah.

WHEN THAT IMAGE OF THE HORRIBLE BEAST, THE ANTICHRIST, IS SET UP THERE IN THE TEMPLE AT JERUSALEM, IN THE MIDST OF THAT SEVEN YEAR COVENANT PERIOD WITH THE JEWS, then will begin the Great Tribulation period for which His Word gives us the exact 3-1/2 year length over & over again in so many different ways that you cannot possibly misunderstand it!—3-1/2 years (Dan.7:25;9:27; 12:7; Rev.12:14), 42 months (Rev.11:2;13:5), 1,260 days (Rev.11:3; 12:6) & many other places. It is repeated so many times in so many different ways—days, months & years—so that you will know exactly how long it's going to last!

JESUS WARNED US NOT TO EXPECT HIS RETURN ANY SOONER THAN HAS BEEN PREDICTED. He also warned that there will be many **false** Christs & **false** prophets who will try to deceive people into thinking either that **they** are Christ or that Christ is coming **nearby** somewhere, that He is here or there.—"If any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there; believe it **not**. For there shall arise **false** Christs, & **false** prophets, & shall shew great signs & wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect." *(Mt. 24:23,24.)*

"WHEREFORE IF THEY SHALL SAY UNTO YOU, BEHOLD, HE IS IN THE DESERT; GO NOT FORTH: BEHOLD, HE IS IN THE SECRET CHAMBERS; BELIEVE IT NOT." *(Mt.24:26.)* He says, "Don't believe any of them, because when **I** come you'll **know** it!" The sky will light up like **permanent lightning** from one end to the other, & there will be such a **sign** in the Heavens that you couldn't possibly mistake the fact that Jesus is coming!—

"FOR AS THE LIGHTNING COMETH OUT OF THE EAST, & SHINETH EVEN UNTO THE WEST; SO SHALL ALSO THE COMING OF THE SON OF MAN BE!" *(Mt.24:27.)* He says there's going to be light shining from the East to the West in the sky like lightning! You've seen it when the whole sky lights up with lightning? Well, that's just a flash in the pan, a flash in the sky! The **whole** sky's going to light up & **stay** lit when Jesus comes, while we're gathered up to meet Him in the air!—And the whole World is going to watch it!

"FOR WHERESOEVER THE CARCASE IS, THERE WILL THE EAGLES BE GATHERED TOGETHER." *(Mt.24:28.)* Now, that's a strange thing, what does this mean about a carcase & eagles, vultures?—He's speaking in cryptic, very puzzling language, saying, "Wherever the **Body** is, there are those going to be that feed on **Christ**!"—A rather unsavoury comparison that we, like vultures, feed upon the body of Christ, but He said, "Except you **eat** of My **flesh** & **drink** of My **blood**, you're not going to have any part in Me." *(Jn.6:53-58.)* So here He's speaking of our gathering together or Rapture unto Him.

"IMMEDIATELY AFTER THE TRIBULATION OF THOSE DAYS shall the **sun** be **darkened**, & the **moon** shall not give her light, & the **stars** shall **fall** from Heaven, & the **powers** of the Heavens shall be **shaken**: And **then** shall appear the **sign** of the Son of Man in Heaven: & then shall **all** of the **tribes** of the Earth **mourn**, & they shall **see** the Son of Man coming in the **clouds** of Heaven with **power** & **great glory**! And He shall send His angels with a **great sound** of a **trumpet**, & they shall **gather together** His elect from the four winds, from one end of Heaven to the other!" *(Mt.24:29-31.)*

WHEN JESUS COMES, A GREAT WONDERFUL MIRACLE TAKES PLACE—THE RESURRECTION! All of those who belong to Him, all the saved, will then have a glorious & beautiful & wonderful Resurrection!—Either from the dead or translated, instantly changed & raised from the very face of the Earth, from the living!

MANY MANY TIMES THROUGHOUT THE SCRIPTURES HIS RETURN & OUR CONSEQUENT RESURRECTION IS SPOKEN OF IN BOTH THE OLD & NEW TESTAMENTS! Many times we're told in various ways of this great, apocalyptic event! And although the word "Rapture" itself is not to be found in the Scriptures, it is a handy little word because it sums up what we're talking about, which might otherwise take a little time to explain. So when we use the term "Rapture", it includes the coming of the Lord in the clouds, the sounding of the Trumpet, the dead being raised, the living saved being translated, & all of us being gathered together to be with the Lord, etc.—This is all part of the **Rapture** .

THE APOSTLE PAUL GIVES US A VERY REVELATORY INSIGHT INTO THIS MARVELLOUS EVENT IN 1ST THESSALONIANS, CHAPTER 4: "I would **not** have you to be **ignorant**, Brethren, concerning them which are **asleep**, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope." *(1Th.4:13.)* He says, "I don't want you

guys to be so dumb that you don't know what's going to happen when Jesus comes! I don't want you to be so dumb about death that you don't realise there's going to be a resurrection!"

"FOR IF WE BELIEVE THAT JESUS DIED & ROSE AGAIN, EVEN SO THEM ALSO WHICH SLEEP IN JESUS WILL GOD BRING WITH HIM." *(1Th.4:14.)* What is he talking about when he says those who are asleep in Jesus?—It's an oft–used expression & it means "the dead in Christ", as explained in verse 16 of this same Chapter—those who have died in the Lord, born-again Christians who have already gone on to be with Jesus. All of our dear loved ones who have departed from this life are **already** with the Lord! Their **bodies**, you might say, are **asleep** & have gone back to dust if they've been there long enough. But they themselves, their **spirits**, are not sleeping in the grave.—They're with **Jesus**!—"For to be **absent** from the **body** is to be **present** with the **Lord** !" *(2Co.5:8.)* They've "departed to be **with** Christ, which is far **better** !" *(Ph.1:23.)*

"FOR THE LORD HIMSELF SHALL DESCEND FROM HEAVEN WITH A SHOUT, with the **voice** of the **archangel**, & with the **trump** of God! And the **dead** in Christ shall rise **first**!"—We're not going to rise before them or go before them, **they're** going to rise first! We who are still alive are probably going to watch the resurrection of the dead! **"Then** we which are **alive** & **remain** shall be caught up **together with them** in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air!" *(1Th.4:16,17.)*—In other words, we've got to wait for our departed brethren to be pulled out of their graves before we get to go up, we don't get a head start on them! Then once we're all together, we'll **all** rise **together** to meet Him in the air!—**Wow**! What an occasion!

WITH ONE SUDDEN, SUPERNATURAL, MIRACULOUS, MIGHTY STROKE OF GOD, HE WAVES HIS WAND OF POWER & PRESTO! —We who are alive will be **changed**!—**Translated** & raised incorruptible, to meet the Lord in the air! People talk about the thrill of skydiving!—Well, you're not just going to fall or sail down, you're going to sail **up**! Your body will be changed right on the spot, from a body that's merely alive to a body that's going to live **forever**!

"BEHOLD, I SHOW YOU A MYSTERY; WE SHALL NOT ALL SLEEP" —we're not all going to die in the Lord, some of us are still going to be alive when the Lord comes—"but we shall **all** be **changed**!" *(1Co.15:51.)* He says it's a mystery since

it's pretty hard to understand & explain, because how can you explain that an old corrupt rotten body that's been in the grave for hundreds or even thousands of years is going to come to life & be perfectly whole & even **better** than it was before?

"WE SHALL ALL BE CHANGED, IN A MOMENT, IN THE TWINKLING OF AN EYE" —as quick as you can bat your eye, as quick as you can wink or blink your eye! When?—"At the last **trump**"—there's that trumpet again! "For the trumpet shall sound, & the dead shall be raised incorruptible, & we shall be **changed**!" *(1Co.15:52.)*

"FOR THIS CORRUPTIBLE MUST PUT ON INCORRUPTION, & THIS MORTAL MUST PUT ON IMMORTALITY." *(1Co.15:53.)*—We'll still be the **same**, it's still going to be **you** , but there's going to be a **big difference**! Somehow through a miracle, God is going to do for **our** bodies even as He did for **Jesus**.—Of course Jesus wasn't dead for near as long as many people have been. "He shall **change** our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto **His** glorious body, according to the working whereby He is able even to subdue all things unto Himself." *(Ph. 3:21.)*

MULTITUDES OF YOU ARE GOING TO SURVIVE RIGHT UNTIL THE VERY COMING OF THE LORD, otherwise there wouldn't be anybody left to rapture! So there are going to be many people still functioning for the Lord & surviving & living by faith & preaching the Gospel!— Without the Antichrist & his God-damned Mark of the Beast!!

THE DEVIL CAN'T GET US ALL!—"THEY CAN'T STOP OUR RAIN!"

"WATCH THEREFORE: FOR IN SUCH AN HOUR AS YE THINK NOT THE SON OF MAN COMETH !" *(Mt.24:42,44.)* You wouldn't want to be left behind, would you?—When Jesus comes to rescue His children, His Own, out of this World & all of its horrors & terrors & reign of terror of the Antichrist & Tribulation? You don't want to be left here to go through the following horrible plagues & Wrath of God upon the wicked & Armageddon & Hell thereafter!

IF YOU FOLLOW THE ORDER OF EVENTS, THEN IMMEDIATELY AFTER THIS GATHERING OF THE SAINTS WOULD HAVE TO FOLLOW THE JUDGMENT *(Rom.14:10,12; 2Co.5:10.)*—And the wrath of God upon the wicked left behind. Does it? Just read and see! "And another angel came out of the temple which is in Heaven, he also having a sharp sickle. And another angel came out from the

altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, "Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe." *(Rev.14:17,18)*

"AND THE ANGEL THRUST IN HIS SICKLE INTO THE EARTH, AND GATHERED THE VINE OF THE EARTH (notice it doesn't call this the harvest, but the vine), and cast it into the great wine press of the **WRATH OF GOD**." *(Rev.14:19)*

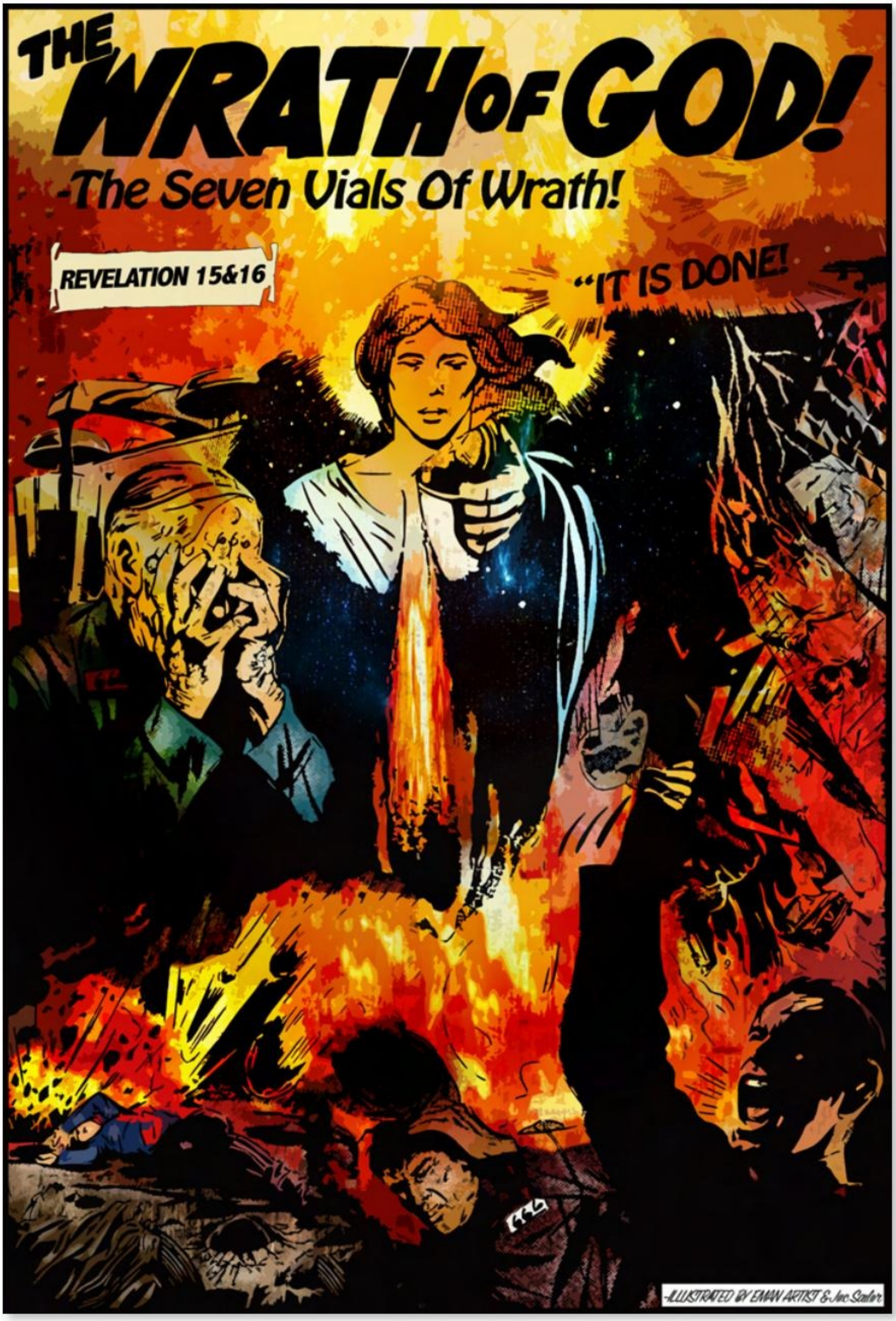
THE PROPHET JOEL ALSO FORESAW THIS GATHERING OF THE WICKED AT ARMAGEDDON to be cast into the winepress of God's Great Wrath when he prophesied: "The Lord shall utter His voice before His army."—Us!—His Heavenly hosts, charging down from the sky with Him at this great battle!—"For His camp is very great: for He is strong that executeth His Word: for the Day of the Lord is great & very terrible; & who can abide it? Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles; Prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near; let them come up: Beat your plowshares into swords, & your pruninghooks into spears. Assemble yourselves, & come, all ye heathen, & gather yourselves together round about." *(Joel 2:11;3:9–11.)*

"PUT YE IN THE SICKLE, FOR THE HARVEST IS RIPE: COME GET YOU DOWN; FOR THE PRESS IS FULL, the fats overflow; for their wickedness is great. Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision; for the day of the Lord is near in the valley of decision!" *(Joel 3:13,14.)*

THE CHURCH MAY SUFFER A LITTLE TRIBULATION, a little spanking from the Lord once in a while, but they're not going to go through the wrath of God. "For God hath **not** appointed us to **wrath**." *(1Th.5:9)* Only the wicked, only those who have totally rejected Jesus and have been persecuting His Prophets, are reserved for this fate.

"AND THE ANGEL THRUST IN HIS SICKLE,...AND GATHERED THE VINE OF THE EARTH; and cast it into the great winepress of the wrath of God. And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs." *(Rev.14:19,20)* Whew! That's some Wrath. 1600 furlongs —do you know how far that is? Over two hundred miles! the length of Israel, **a river of blood 200 miles long!** Think of it!! Whether you think it's symbolic or not, it certainly is talking about a horrible slaughter.

THE NEXT CHAPTER BEGINS THE DESCRIPTION OF THAT HORRIBLE WRATH OF GOD on the Wicked who were left behind after Jesus has gleaned out of the Earth His beautiful, wonderful, great reaping of the harvest of the Christians & the true believers, His Bride in the great Rapture, the Resurrection of the dead & Rapture of the Saints! Will you be there?—Or are you gonna be left behind?


THE WRATH OF GOD!
-The Seven Vials Of Wrath!
REVELATION 15&16
"IT IS DONE!
-ILLUSTRATED BY EMAN ARTIST & Jac Sauter

㉒ REVELATION CHAPTERS 15&16:

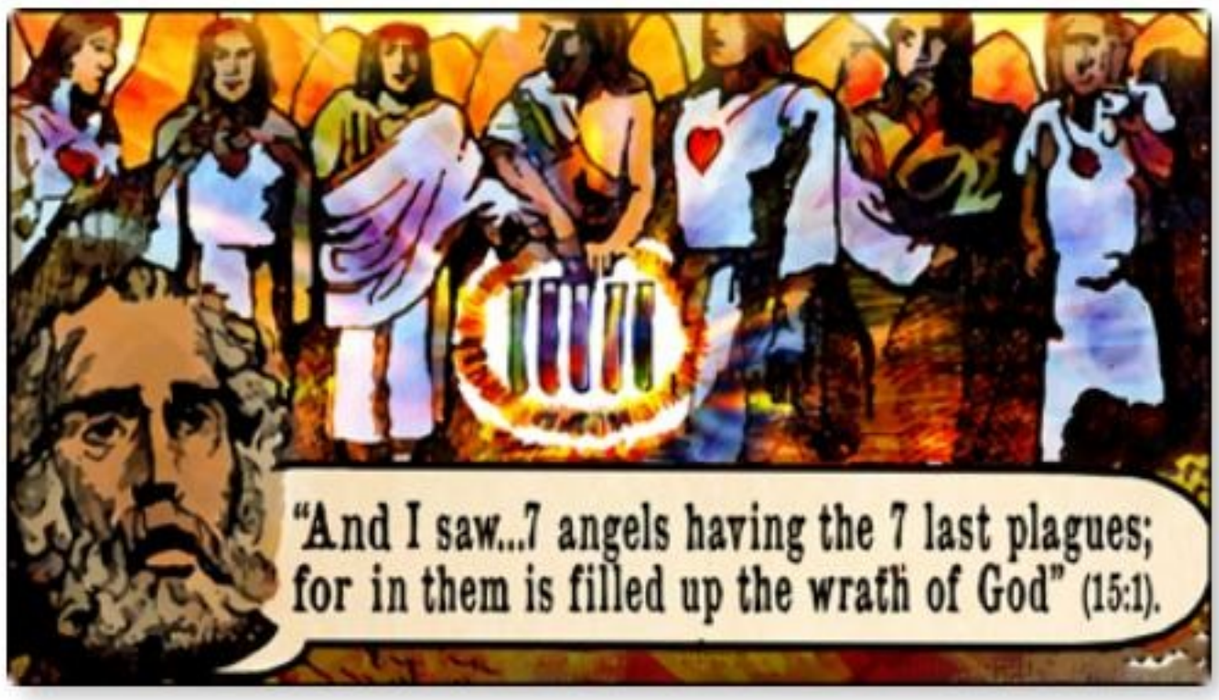
The Wrath Of God

WHEN OUR TESTIMONY HERE IS FINISHED, THE LORD WILL HARVEST ALL THE GOOD GRAIN THAT HE POSSIBLY CAN & will gather it & take it into His garner upstairs.—Farmers always keep their harvested grain upstairs in the barn, to keep it away from the pigs & the rats & the varmints & dampness. The Lord will tell His angels, His reapers, "Gather the wheat into My barn!" *(Mt.13:30.)* And then, according to Revelation Chapter 14, after His grain is safely gathered into His Heavenly garner, He's going to cast the grapes of wrath, all of the Antichrist forces, into the winepress of His indignation! *(Rev.14:14-20.)*

THIS LAST SECTION OF REVELATION, CHAPTERS 15–22, begins with this description of the Wrath of God upon our enemies, then goes into a rather raw revelation about these same enemies and their System: a shocking expose on the God-damned murderous systems of man that helps us to appreciate God's vengeance and Wrath that will totally destroy them.

THE PROPHECY CONCLUDES WITH A PICTURE OF THE GLORIOUS GOLDEN AGE TO COME when there shall be no more war, and the ushering in of a New Heaven and New Earth where Heaven shall come to Earth and God shall dwell with man for ever and ever!

YOU'RE GETTING A PICTURE NOW IN THESE TWO CHAPTERS TONIGHT OF THE HELL THAT'S GOING TO BE GOING ON ON THIS EARTH after Jesus Christ has deserted it & taken out all His Own, His Own people, those who love Him & are saved by His blood & His sacrifice on Calvary. There won't be anybody left behind except the living dead, the dying living, & the Hell that both Satan & God are going to bring upon this Earth! Hell has already been brought by Satan, now God's gonna give His judgements upon all of the kingdom of the Antichrist, this kingdom of the Devil, this kingdom of Hell on Earth brought by this Monster inspired by Satan!



"AND I SAW ANOTHER SIGN IN HEAVEN, GREAT AND MARVELLOUS, seven angels having the seven last plagues: for in them is filled up the wrath of God. And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast (the Antichrist) , and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his **name**, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God. And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb…" *(Rev.15:1-3)*

THE SAVED PRAISE THE LORD! Thank God you see a beautiful picture, it's not all horror! Just before you are given a view & a rundown on this horror that God is going to bring on the Earth by His judgements, you're given a beautiful picture in Heaven of the righteous, the Saved, the Christians who love Jesus standing upon that glassy sea, a sea of glass, so smooth & so beautiful & so polished through which God can see all things that happen—past, present & future!

THERE STAND WE WHO LOVE JESUS & WHO HAVE SUFFERED THROUGH ALL OF THIS HELL ON EARTH & the opposition & persecution of our enemies! There we stand with Christ at last, supreme, glorious, radiant, happy, **singing** the songs of Moses & of the Lord! Hallelujah? The songs of Jesus! And they will praise the Lord! Hallelujah!—And say, "Who in the World could possibly not fear God after all of this?" In chapter 13 you found the whole World wondering after the Beast, but this Heaven above wonders after Jesus! Praise God!

IN THE OLD TESTAMENT, Exodus chapter 15, Moses of old sang his song of **victory** when God delivered him and the children of God out of Egypt by a miraculous parting of the Red Sea and then destroyed all his enemies with the same sea by letting its waters return on the Egyptians, drowning them in a flood. Now in Chapter 15 of Revelation the Endtime children of God are singing the song of Moses and Jesus (The Lamb) whom God used to rescue them from the clutches of their pharaoh: the Antichrist!

"AND AFTER THAT I LOOKED, AND, BEHOLD, THE TEMPLE OF THE TABERNACLE OF THE (ARK OF) TESTIMONY in heaven was opened: And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues" *(Rev.15:5-6)* Where was the Tabernacle of the Testimony, the Ark of the Covenant, the Ark of God which symbolised the presence of God upon Earth & once symbolised the presence of God in the old Jewish Temple? Where was it now? Here you find it in Heaven! This is the second time it's been mentioned here, remember? Second time! And there it is, standing right there in the Temple of God, in Heaven he sees it! And the Angels of Judgement, these Angels of God's Wrath come out of the Temple with these Seven Vials of Wrath!

ACTUALLY A BETTER WORD MIGHT HAVE BEEN BOWLS OF WRATH. In those old- fashioned days they ate & drank out of beautiful bowls, golden bowls, & these symbolised the cup of God's Wrath. As the cup of man's iniquity was full, God poured out His cup of Wrath, seven cups of Wrath upon the wicked Earth & its wicked vile devilish men

"AND ONE OF THE FOUR BEASTS GAVE UNTO THE SEVEN ANGELS SEVEN GOLDEN VIALS full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever." *(Rev.15:7)*— They took these vials of wrath from one of these **four beasts**.—The four beasts which bore the Throne of God clear back in Chapter 4 and in Ezekiel, in that great flying saucer that God rode in back there! Just read Ezekiel, first chapter, & you'll see four beasts there. And there were four beasts around the Throne of God here in Revelation! They appeared several other places, one like a **lion**, one like an **eagle**, one like a **ox**, one like a **man** & so on. What are they? Well, all kinds of theories have been given.

ALL I KNOW IS THEY SEEM TO SYMBOLISE THE GREAT POWERS OF GOD BY WHICH HE RUNS THE UNIVERSE! They seem to symbolise the great power like an ox & like an eagle & like a lion & a man & so on!—All the various symbols of great power!

THE PROPHETS WHO SAW THEM NEVER EVEN EXPLAINED THEM, maybe they didn't understand them either! God's ways are above our ways, as high as the Heaven's above the Earth! *(Is.55:9)* So we're not expected to understand everything God does & has & knows! We're just simple little finite man & we have pretty small minds & we can't possibly comprehend all of the wonders & the creations of God!

SO IT'S VERY IMPORTANT, THIS GREAT EVENT OF GOD'S JUDGEMENTS BEING POURED OUT FINALLY UPON THE EARTH & upon the wicked who remain on the Earth after the righteous have been caught up in the Rapture! It's so important the Bible devotes an entire Chapter just introducing these seven Angels of Wrath! Then it plunges on into their plagues which they introduce onto the Earth in Chapter 16! Notice what kind of plagues they are & what parts of the Earth they affect:

NOW WE ARE GIVEN A VIVID PICTURE OF THE HELL THAT'S GOING TO BE UNLEASHED ON THIS EARTH AFTER JESUS CHRIST HAS DESERTED IT & removed His Church, when God releases His judgements upon the World-kingdom of the Antichrist. In Revelation 15, the introductory Chapter to this event, we see that these final judgements will be delivered by "seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the Wrath of God." *(Rev.15:1.)*— Now, for the actual plagues:

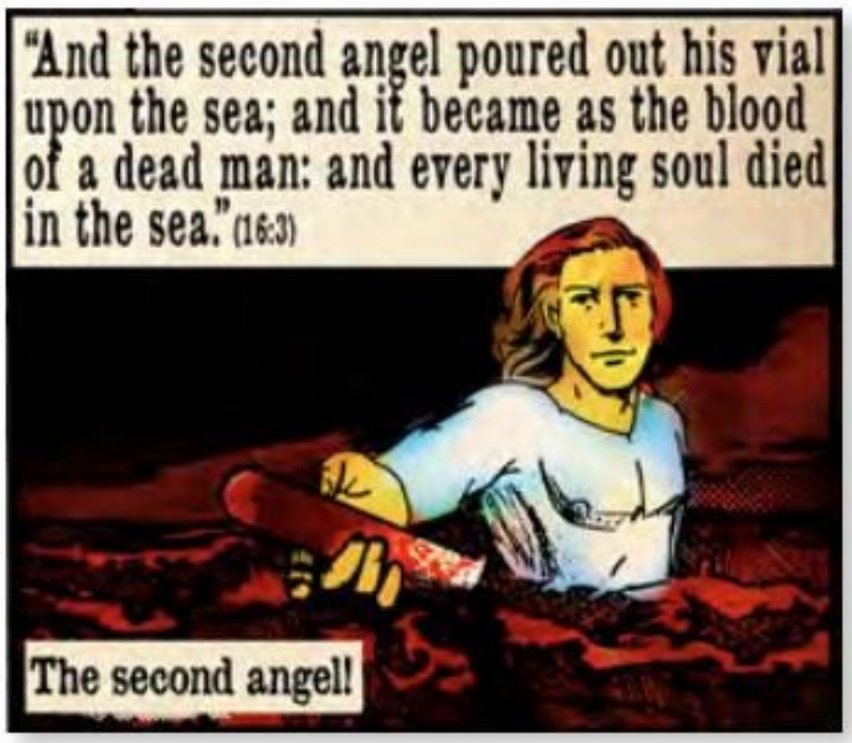
"AND I HEARD A GREAT VOICE OUT OF THE TEMPLE SAYING TO THE SEVEN ANGELS, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the Earth." *(Rev.16:1)*

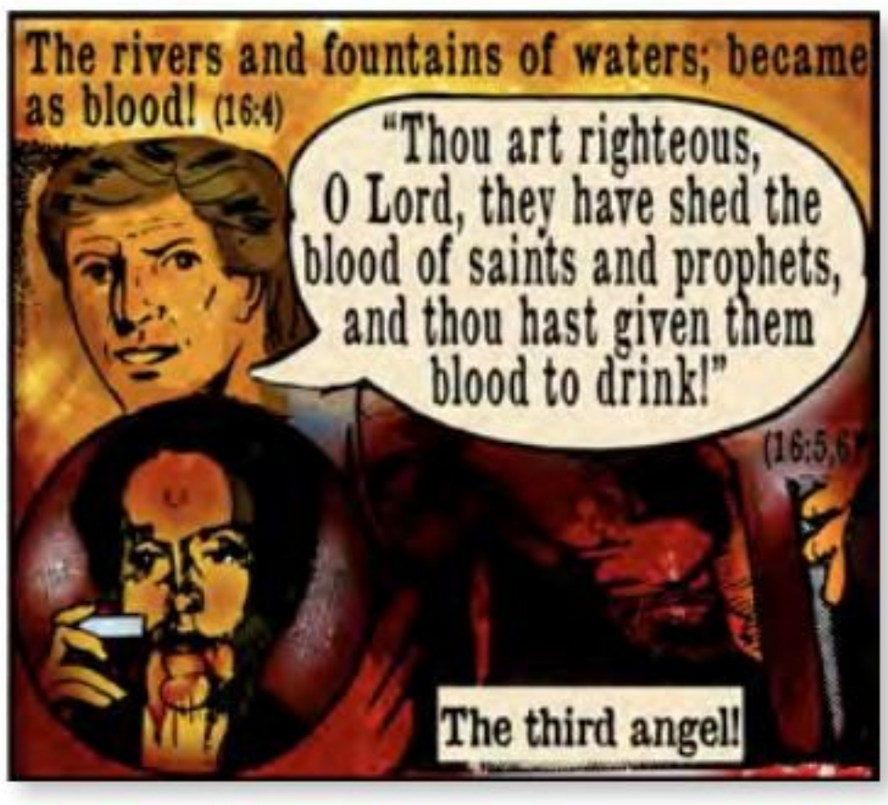
1ST VIAL POURED "UPON THE EARTH "—"And there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image." *(Rev.16:2)* God with the first vial is going to send a plague on the Earth (or land) which will affect the Beast worshippers, in this way.

THE FOLLOWERS OF THE ANTICHRIST WHO ACCEPTED HIS MARK & worshipped his Image, develop sores, horrible sores! Maybe the different types of skin cancer that so many people are getting nowadays are a forerunner of the sores that will fall upon the followers of the Beast, the wicked who are left behind to partake of the judgements of God!

2ND VIAL POURED "UPON THE SEA"—"And it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living soul died in the sea." *(Rev.16:3)*—No stench in this world is worse than that of dead, decaying human blood!

NOW, SOME OF THESE PLAGUES had already been brought about by the judgements of God on the kingdom of the Antichrist during the Tribulation, under the Seven Trumpets of Revelation, Chapters 8 & 9, but they were only partial at that time: A third was destroyed, a third of the waters became blood, a third of the trees were burned up & so on. But this time, under these final Seven Vials of Wrath, the destruction seems to be total, horrible! It says the sea became blood, apparently all the sea, & everything that lived in the sea died!—What a **mess**!



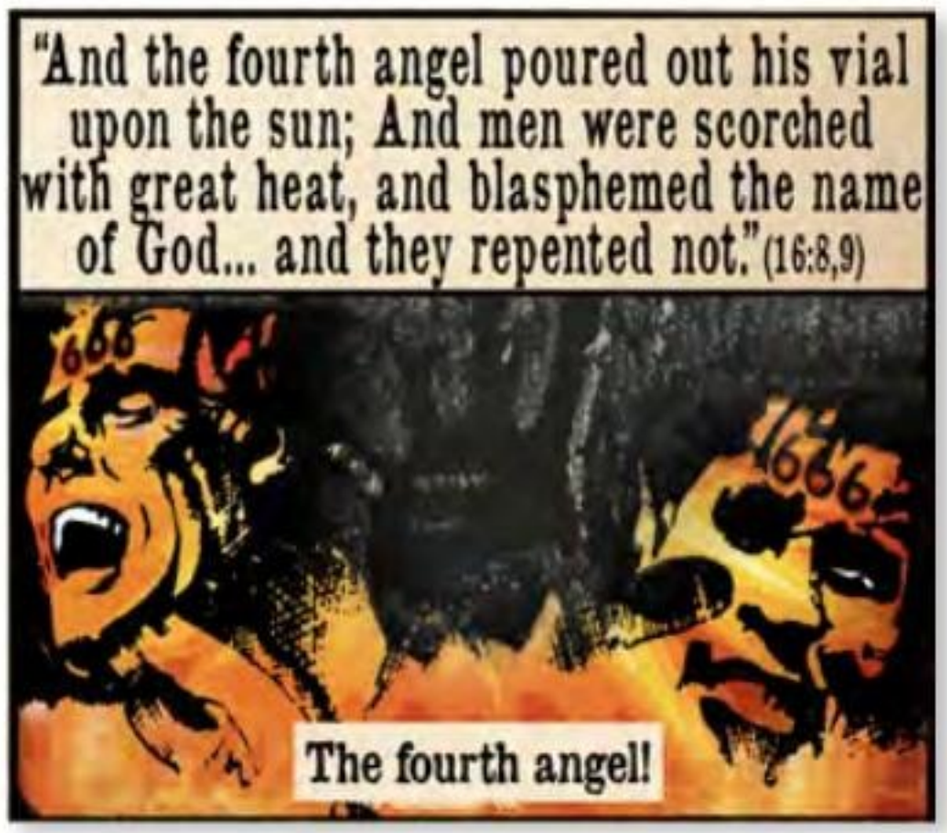


3RD VIAL POURED "UPON THE RIVERS AND FOUNTAINS OF WATERS"—"And they became blood…For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink." *(Rev.16:4-6)*

THE THIRD ANGEL WILL POUR OUT HIS VIAL UPON THE RIVERS & FOUNTAINS & THEY'LL BECOME BLOOD! There'll be no way for the wicked to get a drink of water, there'll be nothing to drink but blood! And the angel says they're worthy of it because they shed the blood of God's prophets & His children & His people, so they deserve to drink blood!—What a vengeance!—How the blood of the martyrs is avenged!

Those that cried from under the altar in Heaven in Revelation Chapter 6, "How long, O Lord, how long until You avenge our blood upon our enemies?!" *(Rev. 6:9,10.)*—Well, here it is! And God kind of stretches it out, He doesn't just kill them off the easy way, quickly, with some kind of an annihilation or sudden end!—That would have been too good for them!

4TH VIAL POURED "UPON THE SUN"—"And men were scorched with great heat." *(Rev.16:8,9)* In the Old Testament it was said that the light of the sun would be increased seven-fold. *(Isa.30:26)*—and heat intensity increases with light. In fact, it's going to be so bright that Isaiah said the moon shall be as the sun. It takes temperatures of 200 to 300 degrees to "**scorch**" a man's flesh, so it's going to be hot as hell—men burning alive because of the heat.



AND WILL THEY THEN REPENT? NO! IT SAY THEY BLASPHEMED THE NAME OF GOD, WHICH HATH POWER OVER THESE PLAGUES: AND THEY REPENTED NOT. " *(Rev.16:9)* What do the wicked do when they're punished for their unbelief and sins? Does it drive them to their knees in true repentance? Now, I mean the truly wicked. Everyone is a sinner everyone has done wicked things; but those who humble themselves and accept Christ, they repent and turn from their sins, they have a real revolution in their lives and turn around and go in a different direction. But do the Wicked?—**No**!

UNDER ALL THESE TERRIBLE PLAGUES, WHAT HAPPENS?-"They blaspheme the name of God." Who? Who do they curse? Who has power over these plagues? The Devil? No, it says **God** does, and as usual when the wicked curse God when things go wrong, they know who's responsible for their plagues, which shows that they know there is a God, which makes God even more justified in spanking them even harder!

5TH VIAL POURED "UPON THE SEAT OF THE BEAST "—"And His kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain." *(Rev.16:10)* When the Bible speaks of the seat of a king it's referring to his throne, usually the central HQ where the throne is located. How and where will the Beast or Antichrist rule over the inhabitants of the Earth? Through the **Image of the Beast located in Jerusalem**, right? It says "that he as God sitteth in the **temple of God**, shewing himself that he is God." *(2Thes.2:4)*

The Antichrist's seat, then, is going to be the soon-to-be-built **Jewish Temple on Mt. Moriah, Jerusalem**. As Daniel the Prophet said, "He shall plant the tabernacles of his **palace** between the seas (Dead Sea and Mediterranean) in the glorious holy mountain" *(Dan.11:45)*—and there is only one "glorious holy mountain" to Jews and that's Mt. Moriah! And Jesus said that the A.C.'s Image, this abomination or idol of the A.C., shall "stand in the holy place"—the Temple. *(Mt.24:15)*

AS WE SAID BEFORE, THE IMAGE WILL PROBABLY BE SOME KIND OF SUPER COMPUTER by which everybody is monitored. What a tremendous way for God to really sock it to 'em through this image or idol that they worship. "Thine own wickedness (this idol) shall correct thee." *(Jer.2:19)* By somehow smiting the seat of the government and probably messing up their computer, the Lord is going to make them go from intense light and heat to such gross darkness and horrible pain that men will chew their tongues in agony! Even now scientists can make their human guinea pigs feel intense pleasure or pain through electronic stimulation of electrodes in the brain. Will God do it through the "mark" that all the Beast's worshippers receive in their forehead or hand?

HERE IS THE PICTURE OF THE WICKED, LEFT ON THE EARTH, DESERTED BY GOD & His children, who were caught up into Heaven to be with Jesus.—Left to their sufferings & their torments, their tortures & their plagues, licking their sores, drinking blood, scorched with fire & now finally in darkness!—Groping around in such thick darkness that they can't even find their way!—How horrible!

THE CURSES & PLAGUES & HORRORS WILL BE SO BAD THAT MEN SHALL GNAW THEIR TONGUES FOR PAIN & shall seek death but not find it, & yet repent not of their sins!—Think of that!— So typical of the genuinely thoroughly hard-hearted wicked who hate God & hate Christ!—In spite of the judgements of God, they will still not repent of their sins, will still not cry out to God for mercy nor ask for forgiveness, but will continue to reject Jesus & refuse to believe & still go on in their wicked ways in the midst of all that horror & Hell on Earth!

IMAGINE!—SORES, BLOOD TO DRINK, SCORCHED WITH FIRE & IN DARKNESS! I can hardly imagine any curses or sufferings that could be worse than these horrible plagues that God pours out upon the wicked Christ-rejecting followers of the Antichrist!—These sinful, fierce, devilish fiends who have persecuted His children, killed His prophets, made war with His saints & caused us to endure Great Tribulation!

IT'S GONNA BE HELL HERE & HELL HEREAFTER FOR THE WICKED!—For those who insist on being unrepentant & rebellious against God! Isaiah foresaw this time of Wrath & prophesied: "Behold, the Day of the Lord cometh, cruel both with wrath & fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: & He shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it. For the stars of heaven & the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkened in his going forth, & the moon shall not

cause her light to shine." *(Is.13:9,10.)*—It's gonna be so smoky & dark they won't even be able to see the sun or the moon or the stars!

"AND I WILL PUNISH THE WORLD FOR THEIR EVIL, & THE WICKED FOR THEIR INIQUITY; & I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, & will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible. Therefore I will shake the heavens, & the Earth shall remove out of her place, in the Wrath of the Lord of hosts, & in the day of His fierce anger! And it shall be as the chased roe, & as a sheep that no man taketh up: they shall every man turn to his own people, & flee every one into his own land!" *(Is.13:11-14.)*—There won't be any place to go for some of them, there won't be any refuge. There will be no place to flee because the whole Earth will become a disaster area under these awful judgements of God!

6TH VIAL—"ARMAGEDDON"—"AND THE SIXTH ANGEL POURED OUT HIS VIAL UPON THE GREAT RIVER EUPHRATES; & the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the East might be prepared. And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, & out of the mouth of the Beast, & out of the mouth of the False Prophet. For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the Earth & of the whole World, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty." *(Rev.16:12-14.)*

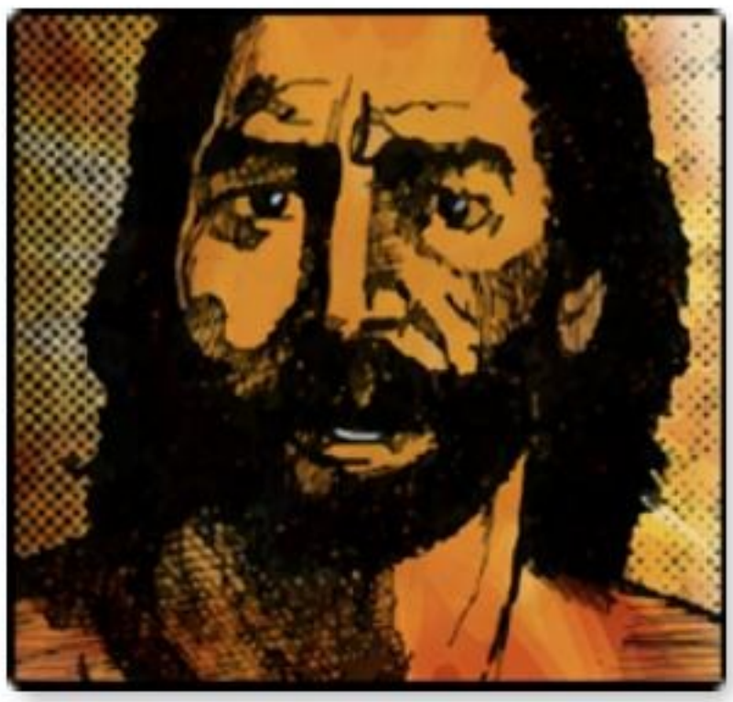
THE RIVER EUPHRATES FLOWS THROUGH IRAQ, BETWEEN JORDAN, SYRIA AND IRAN DOWN TO THE PERSIAN GULF. And it's going to be dried up so these eastern kings and their armies can easily pass over.

THE SIXTH ANGEL DRIES UP THE GREAT RIVER EUPHRATES TO PREPARE THE WAY FOR THE KINGS OF THE EAST & THE ARMIES OF THE EAST. In fact, the kings & armies of the entire Earth will be summoned together for one last great battle—still in violent rebellion against God & His angels & His hosts, & still trying to conquer the Earth, even in their anger & their torment & their pain & their torture!—Still reviling & cursing God & creating even more destruction in a final horrible war called "the Battle of that Great Day of God Almighty"!—Summoned together by the evil spirits of Satan himself & the Antichrist & his False Prophet!

"BEHOLD, I COME AS A THIEF. Blessed is he that watcheth, & keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, & they see his shame. And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon." *(Rev.16:15,16.)*—Now we see what's about to happen under these last two devastating Vials of God's Wrath: Armageddon! You've probably heard of the Battle of Armageddon at some time during your life. With almost every great new war, World War, that has come, people have wondered if Armageddon had finally arrived! But those were only little previews, little samples of the final horror of this final great worst of all wars at the End of the Age of Man!

"ARMAGEDDON" LITERALLY MEANS THE "HEIGHT OF MEGIDDO", which is a big round mountain in the middle of the Valley of Megiddo in central Israel between Haifa & Jerusalem. On maps it is called either the Valley of Jezreel, or the Plain of Esdraelon, & in the middle of it you'll find a place called the Armegiddo or the Height of Megiddo. And it is around this mount that the "Battle of that Great Day of God Almighty" will rage!

THE BATTLE OF ARMAGEDDON ACTUALLY TAKES PLACE UNDER THE SEVENTH VIAL OF THE WRATH OF GOD.—However the wicked forces & armies of the Antichrist are assembled together from all around the World under the **Sixth Vial,** So it's after they have gathered together under the Sixth Vial & are converged into this Valley of Megiddo surrounding the Height of Megiddo, Armageddon, that the seventh angel will pour out his Vial into the air!



THEN JESUS INSERTS A WARNING HERE TO YOU & ME & ANYONE WHO WANTS TO ESCAPE THESE HORRORS: "WATCH OUT, I COME AS A THIEF!—You'd better be ready!—You'd better be ready for the Rapture, the Resurrection, when I come before all this, if you want to escape all this Hell!" And He says you're to watch & keep your garments.—What garments are these?—That suit, coat & tie you're wearing?—That lovely dress you're wearing?—Of course not! He's talking about the "robe of righteousness & the garments of Salvation" *(Is.61:10)*, not natural clothing! He says, "lest ye be found naked". That means lest you be found without His Salvation, without His robes of righteousness, without being saved! *(See Zech.3:4; Mt.22:10–13; Rev.3:5,18; 19:8.)*

7TH VIAL POURED OUT "INTO THE AIR & THERE CAME A GREAT VOICE OUT OF THE TEMPLE OF HEAVEN, FROM THE THRONE, SAYING, IT IS DONE! And there were voices, & thunders, & lightnings; & there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the Earth, so mighty an earthquake, & so great. And the great city was divided into three parts, & the cities of the nations fell: & great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of His Wrath. And every island fled away, & the mountains were not found. And there fell upon men a great hail out of Heaven,

every stone about the weight of a talent (about 100 pounds!): & men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great!" *(Rev.16:17-21.)*

ARMAGEDDON BEGINS WITH THE SIXTH VIAL AND ENDS WITH THE SEVENTH VIAL! A more complete description of this battle is given shortly in our study of the 19th Chapter.

THERE IN THE 19TH VERSE WE ALSO SEE "THE BEAST (ANTICHRIST), and the kings of the Earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war" against God, just as it says here in Chapter 16. And suddenly there is an invasion from outer space and you and
I are part of that invasion. We come charging down from outer space, not on rockets, not on space ships, not on flying saucers, but on great white horses with our Space King!

WE INVADE THE EARTH FROM OUTER SPACE, FROM HEAVEN, AND WE SETTLE THE BATTLE OF ARMAGEDDON. Maybe that's why it says the Seventh Vial was poured out "into the **Air**"—because **we invade the Earth from the air**! The return of Jesus and the saints is **part of the Seventh Vial's destruction**!

UPON THE POURING OUT OF THIS SEVENTH VIAL, A VOICE FROM THE THRONE SAYS, "IT IS DONE!"—Meaning, "This is the End!"—The last scene of this horrible horrific drama of all the damage that man has wrought on Earth! This is his last horror scene, this last horrific battle, warfare being man's favourite sport!—War being man's most ardently pursued occupation, creating the most possible destruction!—Man's inhumanity to man!

AND WHAT'S THE LAST SIGN OF HORROR HERE?—LIGHTNINGS, THUNDERS, A GREAT EARTHQUAKE, the greatest the Earth has ever known & the cities of this Earth divided & the cities of the nations fallen! Not just one little quake in Greece or Italy or North Africa or here or there, a little isolated one-spot earthquake with just one or maybe a few cities to fall, but the cities of the entire **Earth** are going to fall in this one last horrific shake-up of God!

ONE GREAT FINAL EARTHQUAKE IS GOING TO DESTROY ALL THE HELL-HOUSES OF SATANIC POWER CALLED CITIES, those horrible cancers on the body politic of man, those cesspools of iniquity in which man prides himself—his cities! God's gonna throw them all to the ground! Isaiah also envisioned this great final utter destruction of the City System at the time of the Battle of Armageddon when he spoke of "the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall"! *(Is. 30:25.)*

AND GOD GIVES THE FIERCENESS OF HIS WRATH TO BABYLON—here again, speaking of the cities, the great World System, the World Commercial System, the World Money System, Banking System, its cities, its buildings, all tied together in the worship of Mammon, the worship of wealth, the worship of things, the worship of materialism, the greatest religion of the World which nearly all men are members of except the followers of Jesus Christ!—**Great Babylon!—The Great Confusion!**

BABYLON THAT GREAT CITY has already been mentioned a time or two, and we know that the destruction of Babylon has to begin in the period of Tribulation because in chapter 13 it tells us how the false prophet exhorts the whole world to worship only the Antichrist and only his religion, and he will cause all other religions to be stamped out, including the False Church System and the capitalistic money-worship System of **Babylon.**

BUT THE WHORE BABYLON WILL STILL BE HERE, ONLY IN ANOTHER FORM: that of the Antichrist's worldwide socialist/Communist empire. Many of the cities will still be here, and whether they use money or not, they will still be worshipping materialism and idols such as the Antichrist's Image of the Beast. But here, **under the seventh vial, Babylon finally gets it for the last time**, "the cup of the wine of the fierceness of His wrath."

WHEN THE CITIES OF THE NATIONS FALL AT THE SEVENTH VIAL, GOD IS COMPLETING THE DESTRUCTION OF BABYLON: destroying the great towers of mammon worship, the cities of man, which are the centres for all of man's materialistic idols, "For according to the number of thy cities are thy gods…And the idols He shall utterly abolish…in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall." *(Jer.2:2; Isa.2:18; 30:25)*

JOHN'S APOCALYPTIC VISIONS OF THE SIXTH & SEVENTH VIALS HERE IN REVELATION ARE PARALLELED BY EZEKIEL'S DESCRIPTION OF THE BATTLE

OF ARMAGEDDON IN EZEKIEL 38 & 39. He says that there's going to be a great shaking when God finally decides to judge the Antichrist after he has taken over Israel. We know from Daniel 11 & Revelation 11 & 13 that the Antichrist will be there for 3-1/2 years, Jerusalem being his headquarters from where he'll run the World. But after he's caused so much trouble, persecuting the people of God, the children of God, Christians, Jews & Muslims the World over, God finally has to put a stop to him!

SO AT THE END OF THAT GREAT TRIBULATION, AT THE END OF THAT TERRIBLE TIME, GOD HAS LET THE ANTICHRIST GO FAR ENOUGH, He's fed up with him & it's time to judge him, time to stop him!—"For in My jealousy & in the fire of My Wrath have I spoken, Surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel!" *(Ez.38:19.)* When the judgements fall on the Antichrist & his Worldwide kingdom, his anti-God, anti-Christ, anti-religious kingdom of which he's tried to make himself God, God's going to send great earthquakes to Israel, because it will be his capital.

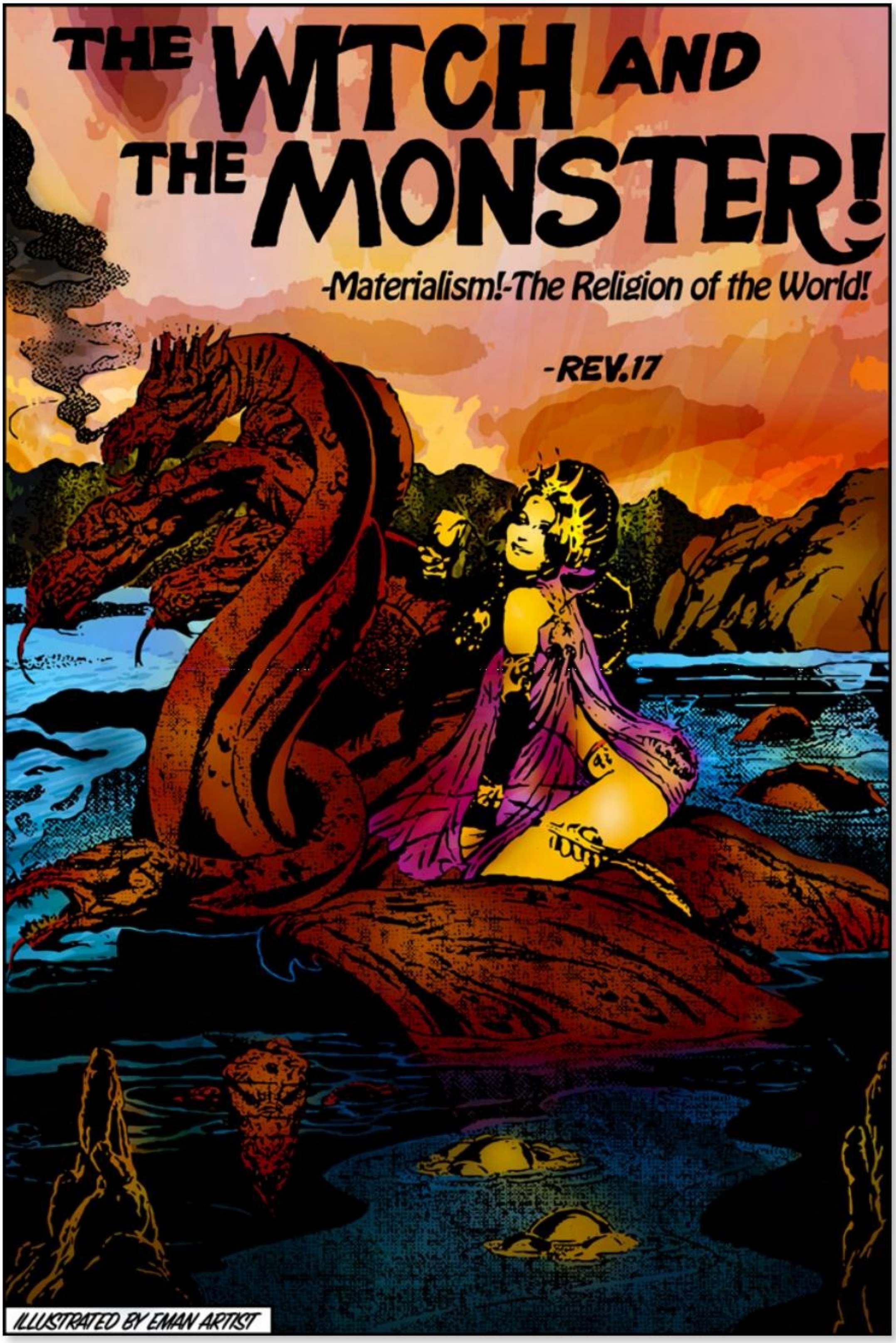
"SO THAT THE FISHES OF THE SEA, & THE FOWLS OF THE HEAVEN, & THE BEASTS OF THE FIELD, & all creeping things that creep upon the Earth, & all the men that are upon the face of the Earth, shall shake at My presence, & the mountains shall be thrown down, & the steep places shall fall, & every wall shall fall to the ground." *(Ez.38:20.)* This sure sounds like part of the Wrath of God, doesn't it? —A mighty earthquake!

"AND I WILL PLEAD AGAINST HIM WITH PESTILENCE & WITH BLOOD; & I will rain upon him, & upon his bands, & upon the many people that are with him, an overflowing rain, & great hailstones, fire & brimstone." *(Ez.38:22.)* What did we read about in Revelation that was a part of the Seventh Vial of the Wrath of God?—Mighty hailstones over 100 pounds each! "Thus will I magnify Myself, & sanctify Myself; & I will be known in the eyes of many nations, & they shall know that I am the Lord!" *(Ez.38:23.)*

IF YOU WANT TO KNOW HOW BAD THIS WAR'S GOING TO BE, THIS FINAL WAR, THE WAR OF ARMAGEDDON, this direct confrontation between the forces of God & His angels against the forces of the Devil & his people, you'll find it in Ezekiel 39!

WELL, IN THE 17th CHAPTER, We get a little bit **out** of all this horror for awhile, & this chapter is literally a flashback just like in a movie. He's going back now to explain to you **why** all this horror & **why** these terrible judgements upon the kingdom of the Antichrist & upon Babylon the Whore & so on, the Antichrist religion, the worship of idols & material things, wealth & riches!

HE GOES INTO THIS NEXT CHAPTER & explains Exactly who this Beast is & who this Whore is & **why** God metes out such horrible judgements upon them, because He explains it here in the coming chapters!


THE WITCH AND THE MONSTER!
-Materialism!-The Religion of the World!
-REV.17
ILLUSTRATED BY EMAN ARTIST

㉓ REVELATION CHAPTER 17:

Babylon: The False Church System

A LOT OF PEOPLE BLAME EVERYTHING ON THE DEVIL, they forget that the Devil can't do anything except what the Lord allows him to do, he's literally working for the Lord. So all these things happening in this Chapter are allowed by God & are part of His plan, partly part of His punishment on wicked man. Wicked people deserve a wicked ruler & harsh severe troubles for their sins.

SO A LOT OF WHAT HAPPENS HERE IS GOD'S JUDGEMENTS ON THE WICKED, & He usually uses even the wicked as His tools many times, which is the way He did to Israel in ancient times. When they were wicked, He would let their enemies overcome them & persecute them & conquer them & even slaughter them & carry them into captivity & all the rest. But then later on after they repented in captivity & under persecution & under His chastening rod, He would slaughter their enemies too!

OF COURSE, THEY NEVER STUCK TO IT, BUT THEY WOULD REPENT & SAY THEY WERE SORRY & beg for forgiveness & beg for restoration & He'd finally let'm out, like any kind, loving, indulgent parent, let'm go again & punish their enemies for having done it, clobber them for having harmed His people, even though He let'm do it. They still shouldn't have done it because they were persecuting God's people. So that when He got His people out of the way, then He could clobber the enemies. So the picture we have in all of this here, again we have the Beast, Chapter 17.

THIS IS ONE OF THE MOST IMPORTANT CHAPTERS IN REVELATION, exposing and analysing for us the relationship between the religious/commercial System and the government, or, as John so aptly describes it, the "fornication" between the "Whore" and the "kings of the Earth." **this chapter is mainly background, giving us an historical analysis of the system** so we can understand how God sees it and why He so utterly destroys it in the 16th, 18th and 19th Chapters.

"AND THERE CAME ONE OF THE SEVEN ANGELS WHICH HAD THE SEVEN VIALS, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters: With whom the **kings of the earth** have committed **fornication**, and the inhabitants of the Earth have been made **drunk** with the wine of her fornication." *(Rev.17:1,2)*

"SO HE CARRIED ME AWAY IN THE SPIRIT INTO THE WILDERNESS: AND I SAW A WOMAN SIT UPON A SCARLET COLOURED BEAST (the same beast

described in Chapter 13), full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns." *(Rev.17:3)* The Beast has existed since the beginning of time! Its first major head was Egypt, remember? And she's been riding it since the beginning as well, she always represents the **false bride**, the **bad woman** in opposition, an antitype to the good Woman, the Bride of Christ & the Church.

THE LORD IS SHOWING US HERE THAT YOU HAVE TO DROP OUT SPIRITUALLY "into the wilderness" if you want to see where the whore, the system, is really at.

AND JOHN SAW THIS "WOMAN…ARRAYED IN PURPLE AND SCARLET COLOUR (ROYAL COLOURS), and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls (precious stones have always represented the power of every economic system from the ancients' "idols of gold and silver" having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication: And upon her forehead was a name written,

MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH." *(Rev.17:4,5)*

IN CASE YOU DON'T KNOW WHAT "TO FORNICATE" MEANS, IT MEANS TO UNLAWFULLY F—K, and here it means **spiritual** fornication with the Devil; putting his kingdom (Babylon, the System) first in your life and serving it instead of dropping out of it to serve in God's Kingdom. (New Jerusalem—the Children of God). As James said, "Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the **friendship of the world the system, Babylon) is enmity with God?** Whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world (the system) is the enemy of God." *(Jm.4:4)*

SO WHO IS THIS GREAT WHORE?—SHE IS OBVIOUSLY THE RELIGION OF THE WORLD! She is the antitype of the good Woman of this book. She is the antitype of the Woman in Chapter 12, The Church or all born-again saved Christians. She is the antitype, therefore, of the Bride of Christ. This Whore, this woman is the bride of the Beast & the Devil! So you have two contrasting characterisations here, & each one is a symbol, of course. These are not actual literal things, but they were pictures that God was drawing for John, illustrations of the real thing.

WHO IS THE GREAT WHORE IN REVELATION 17 ? IT ALL DEPENDS ON HOW YOU LOOK AT THINGS. The Catholic Church looked at this Whore as the Babel of Protestantism. That's what the guy said at the World's Fair in New York when some Catholic official came through the Protestant building with all the various Protestant denominations represented. He said, "It's Babel! It's Babylon! Confusion of tongues!"

THE PROTESTANTS IN THEIR BIBLES, IN THEIR FOOTNOTES, SAID THE CATHOLIC CHURCH WAS THIS WHORE & THE POPE WAS THE ANTICHRIST & they were very explicit in their footnotes. Well, some of the Popes fulfilled the bill pretty well, especially the way they persecuted the Christians & slaughtered Christians & burned their Bibles, etc. No wonder some of the Early Christians under Rome thought that was the Tribulation & Caesar was the Antichrist! Rome was strictly pagan heathen & worshipped idols—other idols, not Christian idols like the Catholics—but worshipped other idols & other gods, the old Roman gods, etc. So it's no wonder that the Early Christians thought that was the Tribulation & thought that Caesar & Nero were the Antichrist!

EVERY NOW & THEN WHEN THINGS HAVE GOTTEN REAL BAD FOR THE CHRISTIAN FAITH, THEY HAVE THOUGHT, "WELL, THAT CERTAINLY WAS THE TRIBULATION & the leader of that System must certainly be the Antichrist!" But none of them filled the bill completely. They have come & they've gone, all of them from the very earliest days back even in Old Testament times & early history & Roman & Greek history, etc. There were many who caused a lot of tribulation & who fulfilled some of the characteristics of the Tribulation & the Antichrists, which were, you might say, foreshadowings & antitypes, meaning foretypes of the Antichrist to come.

SO THERE ARE ALL KINDS OF INTERPRETATIONS OF THIS CHAPTER! you'll find that most of them, still calls this Whore who do you suppose? (The Catholic Church.)

NOW TO BLAME ALL THE WORLD'S ILLS ON THE POOR CATHOLICS, I THINK THAT'S A LITTLE UNFAIR, since they're only a minority of the World's population. And to blame all the World's ills on the **Pope** as being the Antichrist is a little unfair. They try to interpret his name & his crown & all this sort of thing as adding up to 666 **blah blah blah!**

TO CONFINE THIS AWFUL WOMAN TO JUST THE CATHOLIC CHURCH & say that all the peoples of the World & all the kings of the Earth are worshipping her & committing fornication with her & adultery with her & all that sort of thing, I think that's kind of really confining it & limiting it to only a **part** of the World's most popular & favourite religions.

BUT AS FAR AS I BELIEVE GOD'S WORD IS CONCERNED, & as far as my personal opinion is concerned, if the kings of the Earth & all the peoples of the Earth as a whole are going to worship & commit fornication with her, meaning

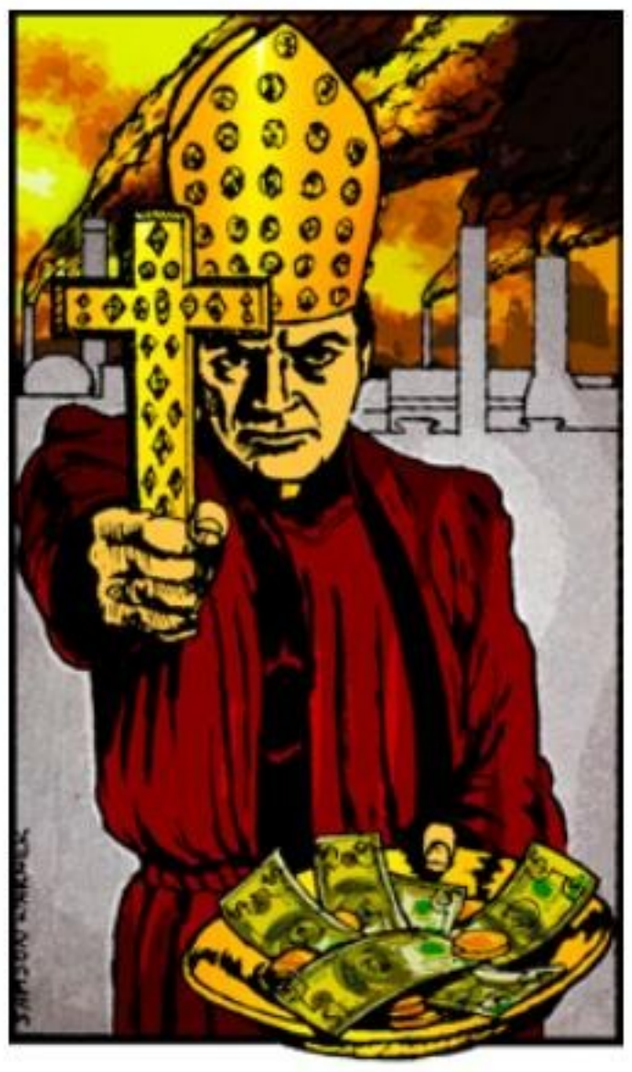
intimate love—I wouldn't call it love, although they love the **World**, they love the **things**—& **spiritual sex** with her, it's got to be broader than the poor Catholics, or even the poor Protestants. It's gotta include **all** false religion!

THE GOOD WOMAN OF CHAPTER 12, THE CHURCH, TYPIFIES ALL TRUE RELIGION, Christians of whatever faith they may be, as long as they're genuine Christians, whatever their denominational name or group name or sect, cult or whatever you want to call them. As long as they're genuine children of God, genuine, saved, born-again Christians, they are a part of that woman in the 12th Chapter, the **True** Church, the **good** Woman, the genuine **Bride** of Christ.

THIS WHORE SYMBOLISES EVERYTHING ELSE EXCEPT THE GOOD WOMAN, THE TRUE CHURCH, everything **else** the people love & commit adultery & fornication with. You didn't know you could commit adultery & fornication with money, with temples, with possessions? Some people love their **cars** more than their **wives**! Some women love their **homes** more than their **husbands**! Most churches love their **temples** more than **God**! So it's **all** fornication as far as God's concerned, it's all having **sexual intercourse with the Devil**, spiritual intercourse with the Devil, & He symbolises it by this foul Whore, an evil woman!

ALTHOUGH SHE'S WORSHIPPED & MADE RICH & FAMOUS & even rides on the back of the Beast & governs what the Beast does & tells the governments what to do—like they stir up governments against us—she's the foulest, most filthy, miserable system in the whole World, & that's **all** false religion no matter what name you give it! I don't care whether it's Catholics or Protestants or Buddhists or whatever you want to call'm!

NOW THAT'S A FACT! I DON'T CARE WHETHER THEY'RE CATHOLICS, PROTESTANTS, EASTERN RELIGIONS OR WHATEVER! If they are not a part of the genuine Bride of Christ, the born-again, the saved, the Jesus-filled, lovers of the true God & the true Messiah, then they are worshippers of this horrible woman here pictured in this Book! So all the world worships her & the beast she rides on, & they commit adultery & pay big prices to do it, make her rich!



EVEN IF THEY DON'T HAVE A MANSION, EVEN IF IT'S JUST A LITTLE CARDBOARD SHANTY or a grass shack, if it has become your god, your idol, what you worship, what you'd rather have than anything in this world, it's your religion, it's your whore, it's your witch that has bewitched you with her craftiness and her demonic power to cause you to worship anything and everything except God, in a spirit of selfishness and greed and not love!—Not self-sacrifice, not love for the Lord, not love for the lost, but only love for yourself!

THAT'S THE RELIGION OF THE WORLD, THAT'S WHAT MOST PEOPLE WORSHIP, THEMSELVES AND THEIR OWN PERSONAL DESIRES and greed and selfishness and wants, the idols of their lives.

WHEN IT'S YOUR EVERYTHING, YOU'D GIVE UP ANYTHING FOR IT, even if it's just a hut or a tin shanty or grass shack on an island, or a Cadillac or a wooden canoe, if it's what you'd rather have above all things on Earth and what you worship, what you love above God and others, then it's your idol, it's your god, it's your **religion**! In the capitalistic commercial system of Babylon, its **temples** are **banks!** Its temples are office **buildings** to which its devotees and worshippers resort to worship eight hours a day from nine to five, five or six days a week!

THAT IS THE RELIGION OF THE WORLD! THAT IS THE GREAT WHORE, BABYLON THE GREAT!—The Mystery of Iniquity, the Great Witch of all Witchcraft that has deceived almost all men upon the Earth into loving things, materials, this life! That is Babylon, that is the Great Whore that the kings of this Earth have made rich and who rides on their backs in power and controls them! It's their religion of lust for things and wealth and riches and power, and she rides on their necks and controls them! She rides on the back of the Beast!

ALL SEVEN HEADS, ALL SEVEN WORLD POWERS, SHE CONTROLLED THEM ALL, BECAUSE THEY ALL WORSHIPPED HER! From Egypt to the Antichrist, all mankind worships her and loves her and f—s her and has fornication and intercourse with her and bestows upon her everything they've got and all their power and all! That's Babylon! Including today's Babylon, America, the capitalist and the communist They all seek and lust after the same things and not God! They worship things and riches and power and money and wealth, and materialism is the god and the religion of this Earth today! She, the great Whore of Babylon, the Witch that hath bewitched them, is the goddess of this world today! She's the one they worship and to whom they give their power and who rules over them!

TODAY VIRTUALLY THE HEAD GOVERNMENT UPON WHICH THIS WOMAN RIDES IS CERTAINLY THE U.S.A., she dominates the most materialistic nation on the face of the Earth today! So in a sense she symbolises the U.S.A., or the U.S.A. is a fulfilment of her symbol of the Whore today.

BUT THE WHORE IS ALL OF THE FALSE RELIGIONS, INCLUDING THE GREATEST IDOLATER OF ALL, which is the U.S.A., because it's the greatest materialistic, richest nation on the face of the Earth, which therefore worships Mammon & money & materialistic things more than any other nation in the World, because she has more of'm!

SO THE U.S.A. IS A FULFILMENT, YOU MIGHT SAY, OF THIS TYPE, OF THIS PICTURE, THIS SYMBOL OF THE WHORE. She's the **Mother** of Harlots. My, look how many other countries follow after the U.S. & its fulfilment of this symbol, how many other horrible materialistic systems has the U.S.A. spawned as being the present day fulfilment of this Whore!

SO HERE WE HAVE A PICTURE OF ALL BAD PEOPLE, ALL FALSE RELIGION, ALL FALSE WORSHIP, all idolatry summed up in this one horrible woman & the Beast that she rides!—Get it?

GOD SAYS TO US, "LOVE NOT THE WORLD, NOR THE THINGS THAT ARE IN THE WORLD, FOR HE THAT LOVETH THE WORLD IS AT ENMITY WITH GOD! Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world!" *(1Jn.2:15; Jam.4:4).* For if you love this world and the things that are therein, you are an enemy of God! Because those who love Jesus, "If any man would come after Me," Jesus said, "let him take up his cross and follow Me. Let him deny **himself**"—let him forsake all—"take up his **cross** and **follow** Me! For he that would save his life shall lose it, and he that would lose his life for My sake and the Gospel's shall save it" *(Mat.16:24,25).*

BABEL (OR BABYLON) WAS THE FIRST CITY MAN BUILT AFTER THE FLOOD and later in this same chapter it says this woman, Babylon, "is that great city , which reigneth over the kings of the Earth." *(Rev.17:18)* so Babylon represents the great worldwide, age-old, capitalistic commercial centres of materialism: **the cities of man!**

THERE ARE TWO WOMEN IN REVELATION REPRESENTING TWO KINGDOMS :

(1) NEW JERUSALEM, the Kingdom of Christ, the Church (Chap.12),

(2) BABYLON, THE WHORE, the System, the kingdom of the Devil. People are working for and building in one or the other.

NEW JERUSALEM IS THE "GLORY OF GOD" *(Rev.21:11)* **BUT BABYLON IS THE GLORY OF MAN** —man's greatest achievements are his cities. That's what he brags about more than anything else, his big buildings and his big cities.

BUT WE AGREE WITH TOYNBEE, THE HISTORIAN WHO SAID, "CITIES ARE MAN'S FESTERING SORES ON THE BODY POLITIC! THE CURSE OF CIVILISATION IS ITS CITIES." They have always been the mother of all

abominations of the Earth. And it is these centres of commercialism that are responsible for all man's wars which are always fought for the "love of money" or economic purposes and power, the power of possession of other cities. "From whence come wars and fightings…Come they not hence, even of your lusts?" *(Jam.4:1)*

IT IS THESE CENTRES OF INDUSTRIALISATION BASED ON THE PRODUCTION OF WAR GOODS and idols that have polluted not only the entire Earth, air and sea, but also the hearts, minds and souls of all the inhabitants of the Earth with the "filthiness of her fornication." **man's idolatry pollutes everything** "for the **love of money** (material things) is the root of **all evil**. *(1Tim. 6:10)*

"AND I SAW THE WOMAN DRUNKEN WITH THE BLOOD OF THE SAINTS, and with the **blood of the martyrs** of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration." *(Rev.17:6)*

THE WHORE HAS TWO FORMS, RELIGIOUS AND COMMERCIAL, BUT REALLY IT'S ALL THE SAME as they both "**Fornicate**," "for the love of money." In her religious form she's been responsible for all the martyrs of history, and in her commercial form for all the millions slain in war, as it says in Chapter 18:24, "In her was found the blood of martyrs, and of saints, and of **all** that were slain upon the Earth."

SORRY TO SAY, THAT "ADMIRATION" WAS KIND OF A POORLY CHOSEN WORD IN OUR PRESENT DAY CONTEXT & MEANING. It means with great **wonder**, astonishment, even horror! Not admiration in the sense in which we use that English word today. To admire today is to respect, to give credit where credit is due, etc. But he is marvelling, astonished, awestruck with the horror of this monstrous woman!

AND WHAT'S SHE DRUNKEN WITH? (THE BLOOD OF THE SAINTS.) What does the false church, the **false woman**, the materialistic religion of this World, the System, what does it always do? It always persecutes the **true Woman**, the true Saints, the true Church! You can always tell the difference between the two. Whichever government you catch persecuting the true Saints of God, like us, is a part of the governments upon whom she's riding & controlling.

SHE INSTIGATES THEIR PERSECUTION! SHE URGES THE GOVERNMENTS TO KILL THE SAINTS & SLAUGHTER THEM & JAIL THEM & PERSECUTE THEM. She is the one that **controls** the governments of the World & **tells** them what to do, & she tells that Beast to devour the Saints. Therefore she's drunk with

their blood, she drinks their blood literally. She's not happy unless she can drink the blood of Saints! Isn't that horrible? She's terrible! All the false religions, no matter what you want to call them, no matter how pretty they may look on the surface, no matter how nice some of their doctrines may be, no matter how good their people may seem to be, they're all a part of this Whore if they are not true Christians, saved, born-again children of God! That's what you need to wake up to!

GOD REALLY SHOOK ME UP & WOKE ME UP ONE TIME ON THE STREETS OF HAIFA AMONGST THOSE JEWS! All my life I'd been taught to adore them, worship them, love them, think they were the true children of **God** & that was **His** country & blah blah, the holy city & the holy land & all that junk that I'd been taught for years, that my parents & other Gospel people were fed by Scofield & his ilk!

THE WHOLE EVANGELICAL CHURCH, CHURCHES, PENTECOSTALS, FUNDAMENTALISTS, THEY'VE EVEN PERSUADED A LOT OF THE MAJOR DENOMINATIONS, big formal denominations who don't even know Jesus or the Holy Spirit or anything, to support the Jews, to back the Jews as being God's chosen people & Israel His chosen land! What a deception! What a monumental, colossal, tremendous deception of the churches of the Last Day to get them to support the Zionists and Israelis!

"AND THE ANGEL SAID UNTO ME, WHEREFORE DIDST THOU MARVEL? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, & of the Beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads & ten horns. The Beast that thou sawest was & is not; & shall ascend out of the bottomless pit & go into perdition." *(Rev.17:7-8)* Now here's a marvellous verse.

NOW THE BEAST HE IS SEEING IS THE BEAST, IN A SENSE, OF ALL AGES. And this evil Whore he's seeing is the false religion of all ages. Yet God in His revelation is leading up here to the very End, the final Antichrist System led by the final Antichrist man & his final Antichrist religion.

SO JUST CONFINING IT TO HISTORY IS NOT SUFFICIENT. It is historical, but in a sense it's also present & it's also future!

SO AGAIN WE GET A LITTLE MORE ENLIGHTENMENT ON THIS BEAST: He "**was** & is **not** "—in other words he was, then he disappeared for awhile—then he "shall ascend out of the bottomless pit." So this Beast is of whom? (The Devil!) He comes out of Hell, he's of the Devil. But where's he going to go again? (Perdition.) "Back into perdition." In fact, Paul calls the Antichrist the "son of perdition," the son of Hell, man of Hell! *(2Th.2:3)*

THIS IS NOT JUST TALKING ABOUT THE DEVIL & HIS IMPRISONMENT IN THE BOTTOMLESS PIT. —Matter of fact, he's going to be thrown **back** in! It is talking about the Beast who is called the Beast, the Antichrist & his government

of Revelation 13. Although the Beast with its seven heads symbolises all great World governments of all history, he is finalised & epitomised, he is summed up in the last final Antichrist government of the World.

THIS FINAL ANTICHRIST GOVERNMENT IS IN A SENSE PART OF ALL OF THEM, ALL OF THEM ARE PART OF HIM, & HE COMBINES THEM ALL IN HIMSELF. But he is mostly a **revival** of one which **was**, but **is not** for awhile, & **yet is**, comes back out of Hell, back out of the Bottomless Pit. And **what** was that major Beast that seems to have vanished from the Earth, but yet is, & is coming back in its fulness? (The Roman Empire!) The **Antichrist Government** is a **revival of old Rome** at its worst with its worst of all Caesars!

"AND THEY THAT DWELL ON THE EARTH SHALL WONDER, WHOSE NAMES WERE NOT WRITTEN IN THE BOOK OF LIFE." Notice there? Only the people who are **not** written in the Lamb's Book of Life are going to really wonder & marvel at him in the sense of worship & falling prey to him & receiving his Mark, etc.

"WHEN THEY BEHOLD THE BEAST THAT WAS, & IS NOT, & YET IS." Remember, the Beast is typical of governments, political governments. So this has to be a description of one of these heads, some head that was wounded unto death. "Was, & is not," & then revives, "& yet is." So the only head of this Beast that that's characteristic of is which head? In Daniel It was the **4th Beast** in the picture of the Beasts, it was the **4th** government in the picture of the **Image**. But actually, in World history, going back to the beginning, **Rome was the 6th** great World Empire. Let"s name'm again: Egypt, Assyria, Babylon, Medo-Persia, Greece & **Rome** !—Sixth.

-THE 7 GREAT WORLD EMPIRES OF HISTORY !-

ALL RIGHT, THEN WE'RE SAYING THAT THE ANTICHRIST IS THE 7TH BECAUSE HE COMES NEXT AFTER ROME. There's been no great genuine **World** government since then. Then the **7th** head is in a sense the **revival** of the 6th head, but it's made as being distinct & separate because it comes much **later**.

"AND HERE IS THE MIND WHICH HATH WISDOM. THE SEVEN HEADS ARE SEVEN MOUNTAINS, ON WHICH THE WOMAN SITTETH." *(Rev.17:9)* Now right away somebody's going to say, "Aha! That means the seven mountains of the Palatine, the seven hills of Rome upon which sitteth the Catholic Church!" Many Protestants have long called this Woman, Babylon, the Catholic Church; however, it goes far beyond the Catholic Church! If the Catholic Church fits the picture, well, all right, include her, but it literally means **seven great kingdoms or world empires, world powers**, the same as the seven heads of this great red Monster or red Dragon, this Beast. Seven great world empires, most of whom have already passed across the stage of history by the time this occurs, and at this time there is one last final great seventh world power of the Antichrist.

NOW INSTEAD OF USING A BEAST TO CHARACTERISE THESE WORLD EMPIRES, He is using seven mountains, always typical of **governments** or great **World empires** or **powers** in the Scripture. When it speaks of "the **mountain** of the Lord's House" it's talking about the **Kingdom** of God, "the Mountain of the Lord," it's talking about God's Kingdom.—Not that silly little old Mount Moriah in Jerusalem, that's ridiculous! Just because the Temple was sitting on there, these Jews say that's the Mountain of the Lord's House & say that's all fulfilled.

MOUNTAINS REPRESENT GREAT WORLD KINGDOMS. The ancient kingdom of Babylon during her world reign was called "the destroying mountain" *(Jer. 51:24,25)* and prophecy referring to Christ's earthly kingdom during the Millennium calls it "the mountain of the Lord's house." *(Isa.2:2)*

THESE SEVEN MOUNTAINS, THEN, ARE THE SEVEN MAJOR WORLD POWERS THROUGH WHICH THE BEAST HAS MANIFESTED HIMSELF and through which the Whore, by sitting on top, a ruling position, has controlled the world.

"AND THERE ARE SEVEN KINGS: ALSO THEY ARE TYPIFIED AS KINGS. Literally the original word used here in the Greek means powers, in other words, also symbolising kingdoms, not just the heads of the kingdoms, but kingdoms, World powers. And here he describes the seven great World powers specifically:

"FIVE ARE FALLEN." AT THE TIME WHEN THIS PROPHECY WAS GIVEN, 90 A.D., FIVE OF THE SEVEN MAJOR WORLD POWERS HAD FALLEN:

1. **Egypt,**
2. **Assyria,**
3. **Babylon,**
4. **Medo-Persia, and**
5. **Greece.**

"AND ONE IS": Rome was in power at the time of the prophecy and was the sixth. "And the **other is not yet come**": This is the **final government of the**

Antichrist, the seventh. "And when he cometh, he must continue a short space." *(Rev.17:10)* This is the short reign of the Antichrist world government, only seven years according to Daniel 9:27.

MOST OF THESE OTHER EMPIRES LASTED FOR HUNDREDS OF YEARS, Rome for a thousand! But when the **Antichrist** comes, he's only going to last **seven years**! Of course, he's had hundreds of years of preparation & distinct 150 to 200 years of actual plotting & planning & bringing about his empire. But he's not going to actually start ruling the **World** until the last seven years.

"AND THE BEAST THAT WAS, & IS NOT"—MEANING THAT IT IS NOT YET COME IN THIS CASE—"EVEN HE IS THE EIGHTH." *(Rev.17:11)*—Here we pop up with an eighth head, how can that be? Well, the explanation is right there clear as can be: "And is **of the seven**." The **eighth** head, so-called, is **of the seven**, it's **one of the seven heads** which was wounded unto death & then is revived. Right? So there you have it, he's still the seventh. He's of the seven. And the amazing thing about it is, he's also of the sixth. These last two heads are actually one & the same, although some may count him as the eighth, as He calls him here, because he's going to be very similar to Rome & like a revival of Rome, but still different & worse, so much so that someone might call him the eighth.

HE SAYS DEFINITELY THAT THE 8TH ONE IS OF THE 7, in other words, the **8th one** is **one of the 7**. And already we know that that final Antichrist kingdom, even though He goes to the extreme of characterising it as being the 8th, is actually the 7th, & we know that the 7th is a revival of the 6th. So in a way, these last three, **6th, 7th & kind of a ghostly 8th are all one** & the same, they are the Devil's own Empire, the Devil's own kingdoms, more of the Devil's than any other kingdoms or empires that ever preceded them!

ROME WAS THE WORST OF ALL, SO THE ANTICHRIST IS GOING TO BE A REVIVAL OF ROME, ONLY EVEN WORSE!—SO MUCH SO THAT HE EVEN SAYS IT'S THE 8TH. It's like what they call in mathematics, to the 8th power. One number times another, times itself, is the square. Then you go to a little three after the number, that's cubed, meaning that's the number times itself times that again.

And then you go on up, & it's all multiples of the same number. 2 x 2 is 4. And then again what do you multiply that by to take it to the cube?: 2 x 4 is 8. That's cubed. Then you go on up, & in this case you go to the 7th & to the 8th power. But actually the last three, 6, 7 & 8 are all one & the same but in various manifestations & in various multiplications, multiple powers, each become worse times itself.

AT THE POINT OF THE ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION (in the very middle of the last seven years, leaving 3-1/2 years to go) the Antichrist is fully possessed of the Devil and he becomes a new man, the Antichrist, with a new government, totally of the Devil. Although it would be the very same head, seventh head, it would now also in a sense become the eighth, and a new government totally anti-Christ!

"AND THE TEN HORNS WHICH THOU SAWEST ARE TEN KINGS, WHICH HAVE RECEIVED NO KINGDOM AS YET; BUT RECEIVE POWER AS KINGS ONE HOUR WITH THE BEAST." *(Rev.17:12)*—They had received "no kingdom **as yet** " **in 90 A.D.** during the Roman Empire, how many horns did the 4th beast in Daniel have?—**ten!** How about the final seventh head of the Beast of Revelation 17, how many horns did it have?—**Ten!** Each of these winds up with ten. The toes in Daniel 2 symbolise the same thing that the ten horns both of Daniel 7 & Revelation 17 symbolise.—Ten final kings or kingdoms or World powers who, as the Lord says here in Revelation 17.

ALTHOUGH THE 10 HORNS WERE ON THE 4TH BEAST (6TH HEAD) ROME *(Dan 7:7,20)* it says they receive **power** as kings one hour with the **Beast**, So, if they are kings during the time of the Beast's government, they are therefore on which head?—The last head, the 7th head. Which means, in a sense, they are on the revived 6th head & the shady, you might say like spiritual power 8th head. They're all on the same head. In other words, they all exist at the same time of the Antichrist. They are part of his kingdom, they are leaders of his kingdom.

SO WHAT ARE THESE TEN COUNTRIES, TEN KINGS OR KINGDOMS, TEN HORNS WHICH HAVE RECEIVED NO KINGDOM AS YET? —In **his** day they were **not** separate kingdoms, countries or powers. In other words, they won't have the power **yet**. They're getting the power **now**! For the first time since Rome, Europe is being united!—For the first time since the days of Rome, when Rome united them **all** under **its** power, just as the Antichrist will unite them all under **his** power. I hope you're understanding some of this, at least, so you'll recognise what's happening.

THE ROMAN EMPIRE COVERED MOST OF EUROPE & THE MIDEAST. Because those 10 nations are remnants of the Roman Empire, Then they have got to be nations of Europe &/or the Mideast.

WHO COULD IT BE BESIDES EUROPE? IT'S OBVIOUSLY EUROPE! I think it's **apparently** Europe! I can't prove it by the Bible, the Bible doesn't say anything about the European Economic Community, but it says a lot about the ten nations which grow out of the **Roman Empire**, & that's **Europe**! And they're the most powerful. Compared to them the Mideast is nothing, all it's got is oil. Compared to nations of the World, Europe is the most powerful of all! I'm personally convinced of it! You don't have to believe it if you don't want to. I can't make you believe anything. But I'm convinced that it's Europe, because Europe is the remnant of the old Roman Empire. Right? It's still got some of the iron in it, too!

THIS FINAL POWER OF ROME & THE NATIONS OF WHICH IT'S COMPOSED DO NOT RECEIVE POWER OR HAVE A TRULY UNITED POWER AGAIN LIKE WHEN THEY WERE UNITED IN ROME, UNTIL THE VERY LAST DAYS UNDER THE BEAST! He unites them. They receive power **one hour** with the Beast. You say, "I thought it was 3-1/2 years, I thought maybe it was even 7 years, Well, here we're having the use of the term "**one hour**" in a figurative sense, in **a symbolic sense,** meaning a very short time. We talk about, "That was back in Abraham's day," but Abraham didn't just live one day, he lived scores of years! He was 175 when he died, he lived a lot more years than one day!

SO OFTEN THE LORD SPEAKS OF A DAY AS BEING A PERIOD OF TIME. In this case He's speaking of a very **short** period of time, so short that it's symbolised as only **one hour**, very short. And compared to all these other kingdoms that lasted for centuries, some for almost a thousand years, like Egypt, Assyria & Rome, seven years is nothing!—**One hour** compared to the rest of World history.

"THEY'LL RECEIVE POWER AS KINGS ONE HOUR WITH THE BEAST"—that's when Europe will really come into its own with real power at last! They've been trying to unite under the EEC, the European Economic Community, for a long time, trying to unite not only **economically**, but now they're trying to unite **politically**, & when this hour comes they're going to unite **militarily** with the **Beast**! Because they are going to have the power then with fire, fire power, to destroy the Whore! It says so here. One hour they're going to unite with the Beast, the very last of this World's history!

"FOR THESE SHALL HAVE ONE MIND, & SHALL GIVE THEIR POWER & STRENGTH UNTO THE BEAST." *(Rev.17:13)* Which way is most of Europe going to go? Is it going to side with its present ally America?—No! These ten great world powers or kings or kingdoms or world leaders will **give** their power to the Beast!

AFTER THREE WHICH HE OVERTHROWS —(*Dan.7:8,24.)* they will recognise him as the Superman, the Devil-man, Satan incarnate in the flesh, and they will voluntarily surrender their power and their kingdoms unto him and cooperate with him in order that he might control the whole world and become its great world dictator, the Antichrist. So they have one mind and give their power and strength unto the Beast.

"THESE (TEN HORNS) SHALL MAKE WAR WITH THE LAMB, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for He is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with Him are called, and chosen, and faithful." *(Rev.17:14)*

BUT THAT DOESN'T MEAN HE'S GOING TO OVERCOME THEM RIGHT NOW, RIGHT THEN. This is a **future prediction**, leaping over the present that He's describing here, to reassure you, "Don't worry about it that all these major powers are going to get together with the Antichrist & try to rule you & the World, etc., they're against the Lord." They're even going to try to make war with **Him**! But He's talking about the future, not right now. He's talking about later.

WHEN DO THEY FINALLY GET TOGETHER AGAINST THE LORD & TRY TO ATTACK HIS FORCES, OF ALL THE RIDICULOUS THINGS? (Armageddon.) It hasn't happened yet. This is describing Armageddon here, but it's a **flash-forward** in the movie. You can skip over this 14th verse completely & carry on the narrative in perfect chronological order without it. It's just a reassurance, as the Lord often does in this book, He'll stop & reassure you about the future. When things are so bad He'll give you a little promise about the future. It's happened a lot of times, where there's a little verse thrown in to reassure you about the future.

"AND HE SAITH UNTO ME, THE WATERS WHICH THOU SAWEST, WHERE THE WHORE SITTETH, ARE PEOPLES, & MULTITUDES, & NATIONS & TONGUES." *(Rev.17:15)*—The whore in verse 2 sits "upon many waters," which is interpreted here in verse 15: "The waters…where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations and tongues"—showing the oppressive weight of the System on its miserable masses.

I'D SURE HATE TO HAVE THE WHORE SITTING ON ME, WOULDN'T YOU?—Especially as vile & as filthy as this one is! In other words, she rules over the peoples of the World, worldly people, not us, thank God! She **tries** to rule us, but she has a tough time trying to do that! And when she **can't** rule us, then she tries to **persecute** us & kill us if she can.

"AND THE TEN HORNS WHICH THOU SAWEST UPON THE BEAST, THESE SHALL HATE THE WHORE & SHALL MAKE HER DESOLATE & NAKED, & SHALL EAT HER FLESH & BURN HER WITH FIRE!" They'll make her desolate (Barren.) Completely deserted! "And naked." Boy, she was really dressed up before this! "Shall eat her flesh"—totally devour her—"& burn her with fire." Now that's all symbolic here in the case of this figurative woman, but when you apply it to the most Capitalistic nation on the face of the Earth, the head of all Capitalism such as the U.S.A., you can sure see that happening, can't you?—In an Atomic War or however God chooses to do it. Obviously it's man's instrumentality here that God uses. It says that **they** are going to do it, these ten kings who cooperate with the Antichrist are going to do it, to do his will, have one mind, & apparently that's his will, to destroy this Whore!

NOW HERE THERE COMES A SORT OF DIVISION. We have talked about Communism & Capitalism in the possible theory of the two horns representing the two different types of Materialism, but here it sounds like they have a little parting of the ways.—But maybe not entirely. Because the Antichrist System is going to turn out to be another kind of religion entirely, neither Communism nor Capitalism.

SO IT'S QUITE POSSIBLE HE WILL DECIDE TO DESTROY NOT ONLY ALL THE RELIGIOUS RELIGIONS, AS YOU MIGHT SAY, BUT ALL THIS MATERIALISM OF BOTH CAPITALISM & COMMUNISM! Isn't that what he's doing when he sets himself up as god & his Idol to be worshipped? Here's a **new** god which his fathers have **not** worshipped *(Dan 11:38)*, the Jews have worshipped materialism ever since I can remember! But here's a **new** god, he's made himself a **new** god. He gives his power to a **new** god that his fathers have

not worshipped. Obviously it wasn't one of their religions, obviously it must not have been even the greatest religion of all, Materialism, whether Communistic or Capitalistic.

SO HE DESTROYS THE MOST OBVIOUS SYMBOL OF CAPITALISM. It's my opinion, my belief at least, that America is the most outstanding head of Capitalism. I think that's obvious, I don't have to prove it. But I don't think he's going to allow them to worship Communism or any of their former ideas either. It's all going to be a **new** religion, total obedience to the Antichrist & worship of his Idol & acceptance of his Mark of the Beast! He's going to destroy the whole works!

BUT IF THERE'S ANY PICTURE OF THE WHORE, & possibly other Capitalistic cities of the World involved, it's America

IF THERE WAS EVER A COUNTRY THAT TYPIFIED BABYLON, it is today's United States of America!—A great, evil, wicked, violent country where they worship violence, material things, money, war & nearly everything that's evil! They are **creators** of evil!

ANYHOW, HE'S GOING TO GET THESE KINGS TO COOPERATE WITH HIM. Apparently they're going to be willing to fall down & worship him & make him their new god, his Idol their new symbol of worship, accept his Mark of the Beast, & they're going to destroy the rest, strip her, make her naked, desolate, devour her & burn her with fire!

THE ANTICHRIST WILL DESTROY THE WORLD CAPITALIST SYSTEM! He will destroy the world communist system! He will destroy the world materialistic system and demand worship of **himself** as God!—The Devil in the flesh, the Devil incarnate! He will say, "I am God! Stop worshipping all these things! Stop worshipping wealth and capitalism or communism or whatever, I am God! Stop worshipping this Harlot, this Whore of materialism you've always worshipped! From now on, I'M God!" So he destroys her! He destroys capitalism, communism, materialism, all of it, and demands self-worship of Satan in the flesh, the Devil in the flesh! He demands that all nations and persons worship Satan—the god of this world! So they destroy Babylon so they'll only worship him!

"FOR GOD HATH PUT IN THEIR HEARTS TO FULFIL HIS WILL." *(Rev.17:17)* Whose will is **this**? The Antichrist & these kings, they think it's **their** will, but **God** has put this idea into their hearts, because **He** hates the Whore too! So He lets these rascals do His dirtywork.—Get it? "And to agree & give their kingdom unto the Beast, until the Words of God shall be fulfilled."

IT'S ALL A PART OF GOD'S PLAN, Don't worry about it! Don't fear it! God's just working out His plan. He's literally getting the Devil to destroy himself & the Devil's forces to destroy themselves. "A house divided against itself shall not

stand!" *(Mat.12:25)* And the house will be divided against itself, the World will be divided against each other, & they'll eat & devour & destroy each other! So we'll have a lot less to do when we get here. Praise God

"AND THE WOMAN WHICH THOU SAWEST IS THAT GREAT CITY"—what's its name?—Babylon, confusion, chaos! "Which reigneth over the kings of the Earth."—Kings & everybody else, all but **us**, all but **true** Christians, thank the Lord!

THE WORLDWIDE CITY SYSTEM OF COMMERCIALISM, composed of churches, banks, and all other "religions" based on the love of money and serving the god of materialism.

WHAT BETTER TYPIFIES MATERIALISM TODAY—wealth, power, greed, money, riches, things—than the cities of man, like New York, the great city system, the great world city system of man which are his monuments, his gods, his temples of worship!—His banks, his office buildings and all his religious temples, his worship to his god Mammon—materialism, things, riches!

"Therefore Shall Her Plagues Come In One Day! And She Shall Be Utterly Burned With Fire: For Strong Is The Lord God Who Judgeth Her." -REV.18: 8
THE FALL OF TODAY'S WORLD SYSTEM!
-REV.18
THE ATOMIC WAR!
-ILLUSTRATED BY EMAW ARTIST & Jon Sailer

㉔ REVELATION CHAPTER 18:

Destruction Of Babylon!

NOW IF YOU DON'T UNDERSTAND WHAT WE'RE TALKING ABOUT OR WHO IS THIS BABYLON, this Babylon is not just the ancient Babylon city of old—of which that Babylon was a type of the Babylon of all ages and the Babylon of today, the great world city commercial system of wealth and money and riches and things and materialism! The religion of the **world** is the worship of **things** and not God! **that** is the Babylon which He's talking about. That is the Babylon which is used as the symbol and a symbolic name of all other Babylon's and world systems from the beginning to the end!

IN FACT, FROM THE VERY TIME THAT CAIN DISOBEYED THE LORD and instead of sacrificing the blood sacrifice that he was told to, decided he would sacrifice whatever he wanted to sacrifice, he would set his own standards, his own religion and decide on his own sacrifices, that would be his religion. And as a result God was greatly displeased and refused to accept his sacrifice, but rather accepted the sacrifice of his dear brother Abel who sacrificed a blood offering, a lamb, symbolic of Jesus Christ, which was pleasing to the Lord.

AND CAIN WAS VERY WROTH AND ANGRY WITH HIS BROTHER ABEL THERE OUTSIDE THE GARDEN OF EDEN IN THE VERY BEGINNING, because God accepted his younger brother Abel's sacrifice and rejected his, the older brother Cain's. And the Lord asked him, "Why art thou wroth? Why is thy countenance fallen? Why art thou cast down?" He said, "If thy sacrifice is not accepted, then sin lieth at the door." *(Ge.4:5-7)* There are many people today who try to pretend to worship God and be religious and be holy and have some form of religious worship, but it's not God's! It's not what He has asked for. Only the blood of Jesus Christ can be a sacrifice and satisfy His commandments.

SO CAIN WAS SO WROTH WITH HIS BROTHER—THIS CAIN, THIS FIRST SYMBOL OF FALSE RELIGION and the worship of things and materialism and the gods of this world and disobedience unto the Lord, that he became very angry with his dear little brother whose sacrifice was simpler and perhaps less abundant but was in obedience, a blood sacrifice of a lamb symbolising Jesus. So that Cain, the first false religionist, the head of the world's first false religion of disobedience to God and substituting his own righteousness and his own way and his own sacrifice instead of that which was commanded by God, became angry with the true believer, Abel, there just outside this Garden of Eden.

HE BECAME SO ANGRY BECAUSE THIS SIMPLE LITTLE YOUNGER BROTHER TRUE BELIEVER HAD BEEN ACCEPTED BY THE LORD because of his simple blood sacrifice, just trusting Jesus! Not mounting up piles of fruits and vegetables and wealth unto his supposed God, but just symbolising the sacrifice of the blood of Christ. So that Cain, the beginning and the head of the world's first false religion, rose up like all other false religions of the world and like the

world's whole false religion from the very beginning, the Great Whore, Babylon, the great witch who hath bewitched the world with her sorceries and her fornications! He rose up in anger, this self-righteous hypocrite, this Scribe and Pharisaical false religionist like all the rest that followed him!

HE ROSE UP AND TRIED TO KILL THE TRUE WORSHIPPER, THE OBEDIENT, LOVING WORSHIPPER OF GOD, the one who had obeyed God and given the right sacrifice, and he did; he killed him!—Killed his own brother in a jealous, envious rage because his brother's sacrifice was accepted—so simple, so humble, but so obedient. And his own materialistic, wealthy, abundant sacrifice of his fruits of the field, his fruits of his own hands, his own labors, his own self-righteousness was rejected of God and displeased God because sin lay at his door in disobedience to God!

HE HAD NOT TRUSTED THE BLOOD OF CHRIST BUT HE WAS TRUSTING THE WORK OF HIS OWN HANDS, the labor of his own hands, his own works, his own self-righteousness to save him. And when he found out his sacrifice was rejected by God and this simple loving sacrifice of the blood of the lamb was accepted from Abel, Cain rose up in anger, self-righteousness, hypocrisy, jealousy, envy, and **killed** his brother Abel!—The true, sincere, obedient worshipper and a truster in the Word of God, a truster in the blood of Jesus, he killed him!

THIS SIMPLE LITTLE PICTURE OF CAIN AND ABEL and the murder of Abel by his older brother Cain in jealous rage is a picture of the False Church and the True Church from that time on through 6,000 years of man's history. The False Church, the false religion, the self-righteous, hypocritical, proud, selfish, self-dependent religion which rules over the kings of the Earth has always persecuted the poor pitiful little minority of Bible-believing, God-believing, God-obeying, Christ-trusting Christians and believers since the beginning of time.

THE FALSE CHURCH HAS ALWAYS PERSECUTED THE TRUE CHURCH, so Babylon, this iniquitous Whore, this false religion of the world, of all false churches and religions of the world put together—including man's greatest religion, the worship of materialism and wealth and riches and things— has always persecuted the true little church of believers who love and obey God and believe His Word and trust Him and follow Jesus.

HERE IN THIS GREAT BOOK OF REVELATION WE HAVE TWO WOMEN PICTURED: This horrible Whore, witch, deceiver, sorceress who has deceived the nations of the Earth and rules over the kings and the powers and the governments of the Earth, always persecuting the true Bride of Christ, the true, pure, simple, childlike Church of Jesus Christ, the real Wife of Christ, always persecuted and hounded and vilified and tortured and always suffering under this false bride, this pretended bride of God, the false woman, the false wife, the false whore, the phoney church!

WE SEE THE TWO WOMEN OF THIS BOOK, ONE VERY GOOD, BEAUTIFUL AND PURE LIKE MARY HERSELF, THE BRIDE OF CHRIST; the other evil, wicked —though beautiful—but a licentious fornicator, adulteress, witch, harlot and Mother of Harlots, the False Church! Not only the false religions but the greatest religion of all, that of the worship of things, materialism—riches, wealth, power! She is the false bride who rules over the kings of this Earth! She is the bride of many kings and many whoremongers and many governments and many rulers! She loves and f—s them all for gain in order that she might be rich and powerful and rule as a queen, and she thinks she shall see no sorrow!

WHILE THE POOR PITIFUL LITTLE TRUE BRIDE OF CHRIST, FLEES LIKE A LITTLE CHILD OUT INTO THE WILDERNESS for protection by the Lord, persecuted by the Devil and hounded by his Witch, chased after by the Monster and persecuted by his Mistress, who at last she gets her due, at last! We're going to see in this Chapter what happens to her in the end, here at the very end of the Last 7 years when the Antichrist himself finally destroys her! This Antichrist government, this great Red Beast turns upon her and devours her and destroys her with fire, and his ten kings devour her, pitch into her and burn her with fire and destroy her!—All the false religions of the world, all the false religions of Babylon city system, the commercial, capitalistic, materialistic system of the world!

SO FINALLY GOD IS GONNA DESTROY THIS GODDESS MAMMON, the great Whore, the great Witch, the great Harlot, Babylon, symbol of all Babylon's, all wicked, wealthy cities, all the rich and the powerful of all ages! But particularly the Babylon of the Last Day, symbolised and optimised by the leaders of capitalism such as America today!

GOD THINKS IT'S SUCH A TREMENDOUS EVENT THAT HE DEVOTES AN ENTIRE CHAPTER TO IT, a fairly long chapter, in how she is finally destroyed, how the world cities are finally destroyed, how their banks and office buildings and temples of worship are finally totally destroyed, wiped out, and a great deal of the world! Very suddenly, very quick, He says, in a day, in one hour! All the great riches are destroyed!

HAVING COME INTO POWER, THE ANTICHRIST, SATAN IN THE FLESH, THE DEVIL-MAN, DECIDES HE NO LONGER NEEDS BABYLON, the great commercial, capitalistic, communistic city system of materialism, so he destroys it! but then the Lord even destroys those who destroyed her, God is just and makes sure everyone gets it! just like He used to do about Israel. He would let her enemies destroy her & scatter her, & then He'd destroy them!

SO, THIS DESTRUCTION OF BABYLON WILL HAVE TWO FULFILLMENTS:

1. In the destruction of America

2. A final fulfilment in the destruction of the Antichrist System at the Second Coming of Jesus Christ.

FIRST AN ANGEL COMES DOWN FROM HEAVEN crying with a loud voice, "**BABYLON THE GREAT IS FALLEN, IS FALLEN**, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird." *(Rev.18:2)* This shows the system's complete spiritual fall to total depravity and perversion.

"FOR ALL NATIONS HAVE DRUNK OF THE WINE OF THE WRATH OF HER FORNICATION (the System's wars for commerce, trade wars for the intercourse of Capitalism, over which every war is fought because of the love of money and the lust for power!), and the kings of the Earth have committed fornication with her, and the **merchants of the Earth are waxed rich** through the abundance of her delicacies." *(Rev.18:3)*

EVERY CAPITALISTIC SYSTEM HAS MADE RICH MEN OF ITS MERCHANTS, Doesn't that sound like the U.S.A.? At least **part** of it has **got** to be the U.S.A., that's for sure! The U.S.A. certainly makes a good dandy bad example of this Whore today! All these most affluent nations have just **rotted**, become corrupt, they stink now! No wonder God's got to wipe'm out!

SO-CALLED HOMOSEXUALITY IS RAMPANT TODAY. They give it a nice big fancy name, when it's nothing in the World but **Sodomy**!—Sodden with iniquity! And God has wiped out whole nations & empires & cities for those wicked sins of men with men working iniquity! It's getting popular & accepted & touted & publicised!

WELL, YOU CAN HARDLY PICTURE ANYTHING WORSE THAN THIS GAL! "And the merchants of the Earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies." Well, they got rich on her, if you take the U.S.A. as an example of this, you say that she's Babylon. Every country in the World, who do they want to have

as their main customer & who do they want to sell to & who is the main market they aim at?—**The United States of America!**—Because they're the only ones willing to pay high prices & will pay the most for their products. So the whole World is trying to sell to the U.S.A. They give as the measure of their success how much they manage to sell to the U.S.A. compared to what they have to buy from the U.S.A.

OH, THEY WANT HER DELICACIES, they want all of her frills & electronics & fancy cars & junk & computers & whatnot, they want those too. But to get those they have to sell to her. So the merchants of the Earth are all seeking to sell to her.

"...COME OUT OF HER, MY PEOPLE, THAT YE BE NOT PARTAKERS OF HER SINS, and that ye receive not of her plagues. For her **sins have reached unto Heaven**, and God hath remembered her iniquities." *(Rev.18:4,5)*—God has always commanded his people to **"drop out",** to come out of the whore, and this is still his message to his children caught in the greatest Whore of all time, America, and it is going to be the final message to the Antichrist world empire.

AMERICA'S "SINS" OR IDOLS ("idols... which your own hands have made unto you for a sin"—*(Isa.31:7)*, Have not only by their spiritual stench reached unto the spiritual heavens, but she has polluted the celestial heavens as well.

THE WORLD IS ABSOLUTELY CRAZY FOR VIOLENCE! They **love** violence! The Bible says, "Them that love death." Them that lust after blood, God's Word says. *(Pro.8:36; Rom.3:15)* They have a bloodlust! They like to see blood shed! They like to see people killed! They like to see violence & suffering! Isn't it horrible?—Terrible! So I certainly wouldn't want any of **my** kids to ever look at that kind of junk!

THE WHOLE WORLD SEEMS TO LOVE VIOLENCE, LOVE DESTRUCTION, LOVE BLOODSHED! Why else would they have these tremendous World wars in which millions of people are killed? How can they stand themselves? I look at pictures of those scientists who are extolled as great men of science, the great sacred cows, the great priests of the great new religion of science, & yet these guys are planning to literally **murder** millions of people!

"REWARD HER EVEN AS SHE REWARDED YOU"—HE'S SAYING TO GOD —"AND DOUBLE UNTO HER DOUBLE ACCORDING TO HER WORKS: In the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double!" The angel is saying, "Sock it to her, Lord! Double to her the judgment and the cruelty and the punishment and the persecution that she gave the saints!" "How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, **I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.** Therefore shall her

plagues come in **one day**, death & mourning & famine; & she shall be utterly burned with fire!"—Sounds like the atomic war "for strong is the Lord God Who judgeth her!" *(Rev.18:6-8)*

THIS FALSE RELIGIOUS SYSTEM OF MAMMON WORSHIP HAS BEEN RESPONSIBLE FOR THE DEATHS OF ALL THE SAINTS AND PROPHETS from the days of Egypt on down to today's various political religions around the world. Which in an earlier chapter was "spiritually called Sodom and Egypt and **where also our Lord was crucified**." This is her crowning crime because "she saith in her heart I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow." *(Rev.18:7)*

SO WHEN WE ARE TALKING ABOUT A QUEEN WHO INSISTS SHE IS NO WIDOW, we are talking in the spiritual sense of a queen who was once married to God and in this same sense was married to Jesus. Jesus Himself of course was crucified and as Pilot said, was the King of the Jews. Pilot asked the Pharisees, "shall I crucify your king?" The chief priests answered, "we have no king but Caesar" and he Pilate said, "what then of Jesus?" they said, "crucify him! his blood be upon us & upon our children !" *(Mt.27:25.)* the Jews killed their King & therefore God was through with them as a nation, when they murdered their own king! assassinated their own Messiah! They immediately lost the Kingdom & were no longer a kingdom or a nation or a people as far as God was concerned. Jesus exposed them as a false, hollow, hypocritical, empty **shell** of **lies** of the **Devil!**

BUT THE JEWS LIKE A SNAKE IN THE GRASS HAVE PENETRATED INTO THE HEARTS OF THE NATIONS which it encountered, it undermined & devoured all the non Jewish power of those states. These wicked old boys who run the outfit. They've got the World in the palm of their hand!—Industry, money, banks, politics, the media, everything! They control it, they rule it! They're still working on it, of course, & getting more of it all the time. So that today, Jewish money power, influence, brains and informational media and education now largely influence the entire world and particularly America.

THE JEWS ARE STILL IN DENIAL, THEY STILL THINK THEY ARE MARRIED TO GOD WHAT A BUNCH OF LIARS & HYPOCRITES & POLITICIANS, TYPICAL RELIGIOUS LEADERS! The leaders are a bunch of money-mad politicians, criminals These Jews hate Jesus because He had exposed them. They hate Him because He exposed their sins to the public, & so they kept attacking Him.

JESUS PROVED BEFORE THE PEOPLE, before the common multitude, the mob, that they were **phonies** & **fakes** & **hypocrites**! And they were furious because they were exposed! So they said, "We've got to kill Him! He must be killed!"

WE'RE THE ONLY JEWS OF TODAY! WE'RE THE ONLY TRUE CHOSEN PEOPLE OF TODAY! WE'RE THE ONLY TRUE ISRAEL OF GOD TODAY Jesus said, "He that doeth the will of My Father, he is My mother & My brother & My sister! He's the true Jew, the true people of God, the true Israel, the true chosen people of God, they that do the will of My Father…And this is the will of God, that ye do believe on Jesus Christ Whom He hath sent!" *(Jn.8:44; Mt.12:48-50; 1Jn. 3:23.)*

"AND THE KINGS OF THE EARTH WHO HAVE COMMITTED FORNICATION & LIVED DELICIOUSLY WITH HER SHALL BEWAIL HER & LAMENT FOR HER." *(Rev.18:9)*—Are the kings of the Earth going to be sorry that she's being destroyed?—They certainly are going to be sorry, but not for the same reasons! We're going to be glad, they're going to be sorry! "When they shall see the smoke of her burning." It certainly sounds like atomic fire to me, doesn't it to you?

"STANDING AFAR OFF FOR THE FEAR OF HER TORMENT, SAYING, ALAS, ALAS, THAT GREAT CITY BABYLON, THAT MIGHTY CITY! FOR IN ONE HOUR IS THY JUDGEMENT COME." *(Rev.18:10)* In one place it says **one day**, another it says **one hour**. In other words, it's going to be **in one hour of one day**, boom, & gone!

"AND THE MERCHANTS OF THE EARTH SHALL WEEP & MOURN OVER HER, FOR NO MAN BUYETH THEIR MERCHANDISE ANY MORE: The merchandise of gold, & silver, & precious stones, & of pearls, & fine linen, & purple, & silk, & scarlet, & all thyine wood, & all manner vessels of ivory, & all manner vessels of most precious wood, & of brass, & iron, & marble, & cinnamon, & odours, & ointments, & frankincense, & wine, & oil, & fine flour, & wheat, & beasts, & sheep, & horses, & chariots, & slaves & **souls of men** !" *(Rev. 18:11-12)*—That just about covers everything that the Great Whore trades in, doesn't it?—All of her products, all of her goods, all of her wealth, from virtually everything on Earth, including the very souls of men, slaves of her religion!

THIS LAST PHRASE IS THE WORST, "AND THE SOULS OF MEN!" She trafficked in souls of men, **damning** the souls of men, sending them to Hell, leading to Hell the souls of men by her doctrines & her churches & her evil practices & her false beliefs, especially in making men love her & love her things & worship her, to make sure they're **damned**! Souls of men, that's the worst traffic of all!

"AND THE FRUITS THAT THY SOUL LUSTED AFTER ARE DEPARTED FROM THEE." Now who's He talking to?—The Whore, Babylon. It sounds like the U.S.A., huh? If it's not the U.S.A., then she's certainly a dandy bad example of it & certainly part of it, like the head of it, the worst of all! The mother of harlots She's the most materialistic nation on the face of the Earth! America pretends to be Christian, pretends to be religious: "God's country! God bless America! Land that I love!"—How horrible!

HOW COULD GOD BLESS SUCH A MONSTROUS NATION THAT HAS SLAUGHTERED MILLIONS OF PEOPLE, that has had nothing but war since its very beginning! It was **pioneered** with violence, it was **settled** with violence, it spread abroad with violence, it continued to spread violence throughout the World & has slaughtered millions upon millions of people & is still persecuting the poor throughout the Earth.

"AND THE FRUITS THAT THY SOUL LUSTED AFTER ARE DEPARTED FROM THEE, & all things which were dainty & goodly are departed from thee." *(Rev. 18:14)*—All these things that the U.S.A. loves & Europe loves, etc. "Thou shalt find them no more at all."

"THE MERCHANTS OF THESE THINGS WHICH WERE MADE RICH BY HER, SHALL STAND AFAR OFF FOR FEAR OF HER TORMENT, WEEPING & WAILING!" *(Rev.18:15)* Who's going to be weeping & wailing? (The merchants.)—Because they loved to sell to America, they were making a lot of money on America.

"AND SAYING, ALAS, ALAS, THAT GREAT CITY, THAT WAS CLOTHED IN FINE LINEN & PURPLE & SCARLET & DECKED WITH GOLD & PRECIOUS STONES & PEARLS! For in **one hour** so great riches is come to **nought**! And every shipmaster & all the company in ships & sailors & as many as trade by sea stood afar off." *(Rev.18:16-17)*

SOUNDS LIKE THE REST OF THE WORLD IS GOING TO WITNESS HER DESTRUCTION FROM A DISTANCE, AS THOUGH IT WOULD BE TOO DANGEROUS TO EVEN GET CLOSE TO HER!…Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in **one hour** is she made desolate." (Suddenly!)

"AND CRIED WHEN THEY SAW THE SMOKE OF HER BURNING, SAYING, WHAT CITY IS LIKE UNTO THIS GREAT CITY!" *(Rev.18:18)* Sounds like New York, doesn't it?—City of all cities where everybody wants to go, "the big apple," blah blah! Oh, how sickening! **They don't realise what a horror it is!** It's terrible! It stinks! I mean, it's a cesspool of iniquity, it's a sore on the body politic, it's like a cancer on the World!—And yet it's praised as the greatest city in the World, the aim of anybody who wants to really enjoy the World & all its things & pleasures, New York is it! And this is the city they all worship & admire, the great Whore, the city that ruleth over the World & the nations. I'll tell you, New York is certainly symbolic, certainly a dandy bad example of this Whore! It sounds just like her!

"AND THEY CAST DUST ON THEIR HEADS & CRIED, WEEPING & WAILING." *(Rev.18:19a)* I'll tell you, when it happens I'm going to be shouting, "Hallelujah!"

"SAYING, ALAS, ALAS THAT GREAT CITY, WHEREIN WERE MADE RICH ALL THAT HAD SHIPS IN THE SEA BY REASON OF HER COSTLINESS!" *(Rev. 18:19b)* Anybody who can manage to trade with America gets rich. "For in **one hour** is she made desolate." Boy, God can finish her off in a hurry!—After all these 200 years they've been building America, years & years building that horrible city of New York City! Of course, it's already beginning to rot & fall apart.

"REJOICE OVER HER, THOU HEAVEN, & YE HOLY APOSTLES & PROPHETS; FOR GOD HATH AVENGED YOU ON HER!" Hallelujah! That's what we're going to do! We're going to rejoice over **God-damned** New York & **God -damned** America & the **God-damned** System, the whole God-damned thing! It's all of the Devil, the vile Whore!—We're not going to be crying, we're going to be praising God & shoutin' hallelujah!

FOR GOD HATH AVENGED YOU ON HER...for **thy** (her) merchants were the **great men** of the **Earth**; for by thy **sorceries** (the deceitfulness of riches and the witchcraft of wealth!) were **all** nations **deceived**." *(Rev.18:20,23)* American affluence is the dream of every country the world over, and her luxuries, sins and violence, from her music to her crimes, are imitated by nations around the world!

"AND A MIGHTY ANGEL TOOK UP A STONE LIKE A GREAT MILLSTONE, and cast it into the sea (the nations of the world), saying, **thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down**, and shall be found **no more at all**." *(Rev. 18:21)*

JESUS IS THE MILLSTONE THAT WILL GRIND SATAN'S SYSTEM TO POWDER!

THIS IS THE FINAL DESTRUCTION OF BABYLON, "found **no more at all**", which happens at the Coming of Christ, and **Jesus is that millstone**, "the **Lord…**a Living **Stone**, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious. And whosoever shall fall on this **Stone** shall be **broken**: but on whomsoever **It** shall **fall**, It will **grind him to powder**." *(1Pet.2:3,4 & Mt.21:44)*

"AND THE VOICE OF HARPERS AND MUSICIANS, AND OF PIPERS, AND TRUMPETERS, SHALL BE HEARD NO MORE AT ALL IN THEE!" *(Rev.18:22)* The kind of pipers & musicians & trumpeters that are trumpeting their Satanic music today!, I'll be tickled pink when they're all silenced! "And no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee; & the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee."—No more factories, no more manufacturing all those steel goods & tanks & armour & guns & atom bombs & all the rest of that slop!

"AND THE LIGHT OF A CANDLE SHALL SHINE NO MORE AT ALL IN THEE." *(Rev.18:23a)*—No more electricity. "And the voice of the bridegroom & of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee."—No more peaceful enjoyment of all their riches at the expense of the poor of the World & the suffering & martyrdom of the poor.

"FOR THY MERCHANTS WERE THE GREAT MEN OF THE EARTH; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived." *(Rev.18:23b)* "And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of **all that were slain upon the Earth**." *(Rev. 18:24)* This Witch who practiced her witchcraft and sorcery to deceive man, to deceive all the world to follow the Beast and his Antichrist, is finally destroyed by her own lover—the Antichrist!

SHE IS MURDERED BY HER OWN MATE, THIS DEVIL-MAN, THIS SATAN-IN-THE-FLESH! This Antichrist destroys her, along with his kings who turn on her, and burn her with fire and destroy and devour her and she is gone forever!—The false Bride, the false Wife, the imitation Bride who is nothing but a whore and a harlot of the kings of this Earth who have lived deliciously with her in luxury and wealth and have promoted her and carried her upon their backs and their necks to great power and glory!

AT LAST SHE'S DESTROYED BECAUSE SHE DESTROYED YOU, GOD'S SERVANTS AND GOD'S CHILDREN She persecuted you, she harassed you, she annoyed you, she tormented you, she tortured you, she jailed you, she

deprogrammed you, she kidnapped you, she tried to drive you out of your faith and almost out of your minds, if not out of this life!—And finally destroyed in these Last Days many of you, martyred you, killed you, slaughtered you, massacred you, to get rid of **her** tormentors!

BECAUSE YOUR MESSAGE, YOUR WITNESS, YOUR WORDS OF GOD NEEDLED HER, tormented her and tortured her and annoyed her, so she tried to wipe you out to get rid of her guilty conscience and that convicting message, preaching against her sins and her iniquity and her abominations and her worship of this world, the god of this world, the Devil-in-the-flesh and the things of this Earth, having worshipped the creature and the creation more than the **creator!** *(Rom.1:25)*

AND HERE IS THE BIGGEST CRIME OF ALL! "And in her was found the blood of the Prophets, & of the Saints, & of **all** that were slain upon the Earth!" And so is destroyed her in whom was found the blood of the prophets and of the saints and of all that were **ever slain upon the face of the Earth!** All the people of God, all the Christians, all believers in God in both Old and New Testaments were destroyed in her, this worldwide Babylon of sin and iniquity and Mammon and materialism and the worship of the things of this Earth instead of God! This wicked Woman, the false Bride is finally destroyed—all false religions, all false worship, all false gods and the things which man today worships!

SO SHE IS THE WORLDLY SYSTEM, LITERALLY THE RELIGION OF THE WORLD! you'll notice down in the 18th & 19th verses of Chapter 16, particularly the 19th, it says "cities of the nations." That's more than one nation, So apparently only the head of Babylon is destroyed first, the U.S., which is obviously the greatest capitalist nation on the face of the earth & the leader today of virtually all mammon. So until God has really destroyed **all** of Mammon, **all** of Babylon, of **all** nations, she's not altogether destroyed, & that destruction obviously continues right on through the whole Wrath of God.

THE DESTRUCTION OF THE MOST POWERFUL, GREATEST, RICHEST, WORST NATION ON THE FACE OF THE EARTH, THE U.S.A., BEGINS UNDER THE ANTICHRIST WITH THE HELP OF HIS TEN KINGS OF EUROPE, but that's in the Tribulation, before the Rapture, as according to Revelation 17 & 18, it cannot occur until the Antichrist is already in power & has the cooperation of the ten kings of Europe! But Babylon obviously continues until God has destroyed the **entire** World System.—Not just America, Then He'll turn around & destroy the Kings of Europe too & the whole dirty filthy-lucre system of Worldwide Babylon! *(Rev 16:18-19)*

THE MARRIAGE SUPPER OF THE LAMB!
-OUR VICTORY CELEBRATION IN HEAVEN!
-REV.19

㉕ REVELATION CHAPTER 19:

Victory Of Jesus Christ

"AND AFTER THESE THINGS I HEARD A GREAT VOICE OF MUCH PEOPLE IN HEAVEN." *(Rev.19:1)* After what things? (The destruction of Babylon.) **Modern** Babylon, the modern confusion of the System & this Pit that we have to live in. Jesus said we are **in** the World, we can't help that, but we are not **of** the World. *(Jn.15:19)* We have to **live** in it but we don't have to **belong** to it, & one of these days it's going to belong to **us** when we get it a little better cleaned up! I wouldn't even **want** it the way it is, would you?

SO THIS CHAPTER TAKES PLACE AFTER THE FALL OF BABYLON. —At the end of the Tribulation by the Antichrist & his kings. So apparently he's in power & therefore it must be the Tribulation.

ALSO THERE'S ANOTHER SCRIPTURE, QUITE CLEAR, THAT SHOWS IT OCCURS JUST BEFORE THE COMING OF THE LORD. in Chapter 14 we've been through the Tribulation & all the Trumpets & everything & one of the first things you hear in the 8th verse is that Babylon is fallen.

THE GOSPEL IS PREACHED TO ALL NATIONS JUST LIKE JESUS SAID! He said, "And then shall the End come!" *(Mat.24:14)* So there we have it in Revelation 14, the 6th verse. Even if **we** fail, God's going to get an **Angel** to finish up the job! "To preach unto them that dwell on the Earth, to every nation, kindred, tongue & people!"—Try to get it out to **everybody**! Of course, that still doesn't mean that everybody that's ever lived will have heard the Gospel, but that at the very End there, God's going to give those people every possible chance to hear the Truth & hear of His Love & get saved, so they'll be without excuse when all these other horrors fall upon them!

AND THEN BABYLON IS FALLEN! It's amazing here, it talks about "she" etc., "the wine of the wrath of **her** fornication". *(Rev.14:8)* This is several Chapters before Babylon's even described, but it's obviously the same old gal! Then what comes after that? It keeps talking about **Babylon**, her fall, **God's Wrath** on her & the **Mark of the Beast**, it's all about the Tribulation in this 14th Chapter. It talks about the **martyrs**, those that die in the Lord, & then finally you get down to the **14th** verse & you've got the **Rapture**. The 14th, 15th & 16th verses are all about the Rapture!

SO ACCORDING TO THE SPECIFIC SCRIPTURES HERE, BABYLON IS OBVIOUSLY DESTROYED BEFORE THE COMING OF THE LORD! So although God says He sent it & He in effect says that He's doing it, actually Babylon is destroyed by the Antichrist & his ten kings. And when? (At the end of the Tribulation.) Apparently that's going to be part of the final horrors of the Tribulation, & it sounds like Atomic War to me! So therefore, the destruction of Babylon

occurs toward the **end** of the Tribulation, & apparently just before the coming of the Lord.

AT THE SOUND OF THE SEVENTH TRUMPET THE CHURCH WAS RESURRECTED TO BE WITH JESUS and the **Wrath of God began to be poured out on the wicked** remaining on the Earth. During this time of Wrath. (Chapters 15-16), we are going to be up in Heaven having a Heaven-of–a–party.

"I HEARD A GREAT VOICE OF MUCH PEOPLE IN HEAVEN, SAYING, ALLELUIA; SALVATION & GLORY & HONOUR & POWER UNTO THE LORD OUR GOD!" *(Rev. 19:1)* It's obvious that now after that destruction of Babylon, the Rapture has occurred. He's already told you several other places where the Rapture occurred, He doesn't have to specifically describe the Rapture again. It's obvious that the Rapture has already occurred, all these people are up in Heaven saying, "Alleluia! Salvation & glory & honour & power unto the Lord our God!".

"FOR TRUE & RIGHTEOUS ARE HIS JUDGEMENTS." *(Rev.19:2a)* What judgements? "For He hath judged the great Whore." That's what He's talking about.— Wiped out **millions** of people in a big Atomic War, apparently. You say, "Well, that's horrible! Why would God allow such a thing to happen?— Millions of people to get slaughtered!" Well, I'll tell you why, most of them **deserve** it! He's cleaning up the World, & nothing does it like fire!

"HE HATH JUDGED THE GREAT WHORE WHICH DID CORRUPT THE EARTH WITH HER FORNICATION, & HATH AVENGED THE BLOOD OF HIS SERVANTS AT HER HAND." *(Rev.19:2b)* In other words, He's taken vengeance on all these Antichrist people that have been persecuting Christians & doing horrible things.

"AND AGAIN THEY SAID, ALLELUIA!" *(Rev.19:3a)* Now what's the difference between "Hallelujah" & "Alleluia"? "Hallelujah" comes from Hebrew & the "Alleluia" from Greek. It's the same word, meaning "glory to God".

"AND HER SMOKE ROSE UP FOR EVER & EVER!" *(Rev.19:3b)* Now literally, the actual Greek says "for an age & an age". But the Bible translators translated it "for ever & ever", probably on the instigation of some of those church clerics who wanted to make sure that you knew Hell was going to last **for ever** & you'd better come to **church**! But it ain't necessarily so in that case. This is a translation, their

idea. Because the accurate translation—you can look it up for yourself if you want to—is "for an age & an age".

WHAT DO ALL AGES HAVE? (AN END!) It's a time period & all ages have an end. So even **Hell has an end**, believe it or not! So all these places where it says "for ever & ever" does not mean in our language what it was interpreted to be here, eternal, forever, like Eternity. It means for a long time, & that's bad enough! If you were **in** it, you'd think it was forever! But it's for a long time, for whatever God's justice requires that the punishment should be.

"AND THE FOUR & TWENTY ELDERS & THE FOUR BEASTS FELL DOWN & WORSHIPPED GOD THAT SAT ON THE THRONE, SAYING, AMEN; ALLELUIA!" *(Rev.19:4)* What are they doing? (Praising God!) For destroying Babylon. They're praising God for His just judgements on the vile, filthy wicked World!

"AND A VOICE CAME OUT OF THE THRONE, SAYING, PRAISE OUR GOD, ALL YE HIS SERVANTS, & YE THAT FEAR HIM, BOTH SMALL & GREAT!" *(Rev. 19:5)* Boy oh boy, it sounds like everybody's praising the Lord up in Heaven!

"AND I HEARD AS IT WERE THE VOICE OF A GREAT MULTITUDE, & as the voice of many waters, & as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia!" *(Rev. 19:6)* Everybody's shouting Hallelujah, how about that! I'll tell you, if you're in Heaven when all this is going on, I'll bet you're going to be shouting Hallelujah, when you see what's happening on Earth. "For the Lord God omnipotent reigneth!" Hallelujah! Who's taken over? Who's going to reign now? (God!) The **Lord's** taken over & He's going to **reign**! Here Babylon's destroyed & God's raining out His judgements on Earth while we're having a wing-ding of a party Upstairs!

LIKE AN INVITATION FROM ABOVE AFTER "THE EARTH CASTS OUT HER DEAD" ***(IS.26:19)*****, JESUS CALLS TO HIS CHURCH: "COME, MY PEOPLE, ENTER THOU INTO THY CHAMBERS**, & shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself as it were for a little moment, until the indignation (the Wrath of God) be overpast. "For the Lord cometh out of His place to punish the inhabitants of the Earth for their iniquity!" *(Is.26:20,21.)* The Bridegroom comes for His Bride, takes her safely away into the Bridal Chamber, shuts the door, & we have the Marriage Celebration with Him!—While the wicked, Christ– rejecting forces & followers of the Antichrist partake of the Wrath of God!

WE WHO ARE RESURRECTED & RAISED & RAPTURED TO BE WITH THE LORD AT THE END OF THE TRIBULATION IN THE FIRST RESURRECTION, we'll get our rewards right away up in Heaven at the Marriage Supper of the Lamb!—There will be a great feast & a great ceremony & God will pass out the gifts, the presents, the rewards to all of those who loved & served Him!—Isn't that wonderful? That's going to be better than Christmas!—When Jesus passes out the presents to all the children who've been good!

"FOR WE SHALL ALL STAND BEFORE THE JUDGEMENT SEAT OF CHRIST. Every one of us shall give account of himself to God. For we must all appear before the Judgement Seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad." *(Rom. 14:10,12; 2Co.5:10.)* When Jesus sits on His Judgement Throne, He's going to pass out the prizes & the surprises & the rewards.—Or in some cases, maybe no rewards. *(Mk.8:38.)*

BUT REMEMBER, REWARDS HAVE NOTHING TO DO WITH YOUR SALVATION! The rewards are something you work for & you earn by your faithfulness & your diligence & your hard work & your soul-winning! But a lot of Christians get confused by the Bible verses on rewards & crowns & apply them to salvation, & then think they've got to work for their salvation.—But you can't work for your salvation!— It is a free gift of God! *(See Eph. 2:8,9; Tit.3:5; Mt.16:27; Rev.22:12.)*

NOW DON'T GET THIS JUDGEMENT & REWARDING OF THE CHRISTIANS, the born-again, the saved, mixed up with the great final judgement of the unsaved, which is an entirely different occasion at an entirely different time! The judgement of the unsaved dead takes place a thousand years later, after the Millennium, when they are all raised to meet God at the Great White Throne Judgement described in the 20th Chapter of Revelation, which we will cover shortly.

"LET US BE GLAD & REJOICE, & GIVE HONOUR TO HIM: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, & His wife hath made herself ready." *(Rev.19:7)* Who's His wife? (We are!)—Praise God! Hallelujah!

THE LAMB'S WIFE IS THE CHURCH OF JESUS, THE SAINTS. As Paul said to the Christians that he had led to the Lord, "I have **espoused** you to one **husband**, that I may present you as a **chaste virgin to Christ...**that ye should be **married to another**, even to **Him** who is **raised** from the **dead**." *(2Cor.11:2; Rom.7:4)* A "**marriage**" is **not** a wedding **ceremony** but the **uniting in one** of the **man** and **woman**, in this case the total spiritual unification of Jesus and His saints.

"AND TO HER WAS GRANTED THAT SHE SHOULD BE ARRAYED IN FINE LINEN, CLEAN & WHITE: FOR THE FINE LINEN IS THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF SAINTS." *(Rev.19:8)* Now when it says fine linen it's all symbolic here. It's very symbolic in a lot of these things. I don't think they make linen up in Heaven, I doubt it.

LINEN WAS A MATERIAL THAT THEY MADE OUT OF THE STEM OF FLAX PLANTS, MADE OUT OF FLAX. They peeled off the stem & they'd beat it to a

pulp until then they could spin it into thread & they'd make cloth out of it. Linen was cloth. But it was a very heavy kind of thick stiff cloth, if any of you have ever had any experience with genuine linen. Frankly, I don't think I'd care to have any **real** linen! So I don't think they're really talking about real linen. It's symbolic! And He also says it's righteousness! It hasn't got anything to do with material cloth, actually. But He had to explain this in childlike terms so you'd understand it.—It's like robes of **Light**! He's talking about the robes of righteousness! **it's not our own righteousness either**, but, as Paul said, "not having mine **own** righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, and the righteousness which is of God by faith." *(Ph.3:9)*

"AND HE SAITH UNTO ME, WRITE, BLESSED ARE THEY WHICH ARE CALLED UNTO THE MARRIAGE SUPPER OF THE LAMB. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God." *(Rev.19:9)* This is the Marriage Supper, this is the big Party! The wedding is usually first & then they have the Marriage Supper afterwards, like the reception party when they have all the cake & ice cream & wine & all that sort of thing. So this is talking about the celebration, the good time, the party, the biggest Party you ever went to!

"AND I FELL AT HIS FEET TO WORSHIP HIM, & HE SAID UNTO ME, SEE THOU DO IT NOT: I am thy fellowservant, & of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus; worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy." *(Rev.19:10)* Who's this guy he fell down at his feet to worship that was telling him all about these things? Was he an Angel? (No.) He was another Christian, & it sounds like maybe he was a Prophet, one of the Prophets like John. And John thought it was so wonderful & he was so wonderful telling him all these things, he fell down to worship him & thought it was some kind of an Angel. But he said, "Don't worship me, I'm just a guy like you!"—Which goes again to show you there are lots of people like that Up There, all the good spirits.

THROUGHOUT THE BIBLE AND CHURCH HISTORY THERE ARE MANY RECORDED INSTANCES OF GOD USING DEPARTED SAINTS FOR SPIRITUAL MESSENGERS like the angels. For one example, Jesus had Moses and Elijah appear to Him to comfort and talk with Him about His coming crucifixion. *(Lk. 9:30,31)* Verses 8 and 9 of Revelation 20 also show again that this angel was one of the prophets.

WHAT'S THE SPIRIT OF PROPHECY? You say, "Well, I'm not a prophet, I can't prophesy." (The testimony of Jesus.) Your very **witness**, talking about Jesus is the spirit of prophecy! See, the trouble is that most people think of prophecy as predicting the future, but the word prophecy here is taken from a Greek word

called “prophetes” which actually means **forth** telling. Not **fore** telling, but **forth** telling, preaching the Gospel to all the World, to every creature!

THE FIRST HALF OF THE CHAPTER WAS ABOUT THE Marriage Supper of the Lamb! Everybody in Heaven is praising & worshipping the Lord, a very happy scene, & now comes the heavy part!—The Battle of Armageddon! And it’s going to tell you who the actors are here in this scene.

“AND I SAW HEAVEN OPENED, & BEHOLD, A WHITE HORSE; & HE THAT SAT UPON HIM WAS CALLED FAITHFUL & TRUE!” *(Rev.19:11a)* Who is He? “His Name is called The Word of God”—**JESUS CHRIST**! The same horse and rider that were under the first seal in Chapter 6, that went forth” conquering and to conquer”, and in this Chapter we have the final conquest! The Lord in the last half of this Chapter has many names, see if you can find them! One’s “Faithful” & one’s “True”! Isn’t that just what the Lord is like? That’s what the Lord is! We’ll come to the rest of them as we go along, but see if you can recognise’m, I’m sure you will! In fact, one of them is even a **secret** name, nobody knows what it is!

THERE ARE CERTAIN SECRETS IN THIS BOOK THAT WE DO NOT KNOW & WE CAN’T EXPECT TO KNOW, & we’re not going to know until it’s God’s time to tell us! There may be secrets that we will be told when the time comes, but we don’t know them now. So anybody that thinks he understands everything in the Book of Revelation, I’m a little doubtful about his veracity!

“AND IN RIGHTEOUSNESS HE DOTH JUDGE AND MAKE WAR!” *(Rev.19:11b)* You mean God even makes war, the Lord even makes war?—Yes! In fact, we’re making war right now! Mankind has been in a continual war, even Heaven is at war & has been for thousands of years, ever since even before the World was created! Satan fell before the Creation. Satan was the Archangel of God, the right hand of God. He was the Archangel of Light, Lucifer. In Latin that means “the lightbearer”. But he wasn’t satisfied with being next to God, he wanted to be God! So the Lord had to demote him completely. And About a third of the Angels. They’re not cast out of Heaven until the middle of the Antichrist reign, the beginning of the Tribulation, remember? That’s the 12th Chapter of Revelation. *(Rev.12:4,9)*

"HIS EYES WERE AS A FLAME OF FIRE, & ON HIS HEAD WERE MANY CROWNS! *(Rev.19:12a)* Why does He have many crowns, What is He? (King of kings!) He not only wears His Own crown, but if He's a King over other kings, He's entitled to theirs too !

"AND HE HAD A NAME WRITTEN THAT NO MAN KNEW BUT HIMSELF!" *(Rev.19:12b)* So, who wants to tell me what that name was? You mean you don't know? How come you don't know?—Because He didn't tell us, that's why! "A name written that no man knew but Himself"—what name is this now?—Name number 3! He's already got Faithful, True, & now a secret name!

"AND HE WAS CLOTHED WITH A VESTURE DIPPED IN BLOOD!" *(Rev.19:13)* You could say, well, that was His **Own** blood He shed for **us**. Well, that might be one interpretation. But it comes from an Old Testament Scripture about the man coming from Bozrah with his vesture dipped in blood. He was a man of **war** coming to **fight**! It shows that He's a **fighter**! Fighters got bloody in those days, it was hand-to-hand conflict with hand-held weapons!—Really gory! "And His name is called the Word of God!" That's name number 4 already!

"AND THE ARMIES WHICH WERE IN HEAVEN FOLLOWED HIM UPON WHITE HORSES, CLOTHED IN FINE LINEN, WHITE & CLEAN." *(Rev.19:14)* Here are the resurrected saints following Jesus into battle. I don't know where the Lord got all these horses, but if He can create them on Earth, He can surely do it in Heaven!

THE TERM LINEN IS USED SEVERAL TIMES IN REVELATION because it was the only real white type of material that was considered very fine material. Today even the rich seem to have stopped using it, but it used to be a material of the rich, very fine quality linen. And it used to be decorated with embroidery & lace & all that sort of thing. Anyhow, it was the sign of something very fine to wear, & white, very white.

"AND OUT OF HIS MOUTH GOETH A SHARP SWORD!" THIS SHARP SWORD IS THE LORD'S WORD. *(Rev.19:15a)* —"The sword of the Spirit, which is the Word of God" and "by the Word of the Lord were the Heavens made." *(Ep.6:17; Ps. 33:6)* If the Lord can use His Word to create and give life, He can certainly use it to destroy and kill! He says it's even sharper than a two-edged sword! *(Heb.4:12)* So why fiddle around with material swords when you can use the Word, which is

even sharper! "He shall smite the Earth with the rod of His mouth, & with the breath of His lips shall he slay the wicked!" *(Is.11:4.)* "For, behold, the Lord will come with fire, & with His chariots like a whirlwind, to render His anger with fury, & His rebuke with flames of fire! For by fire & by His sword will the Lord plead with all flesh: & the slain of the Lord shall be many!" *(Is.66:15,16.)*

"THAT WITH IT HE SHOULD SMITE THE NATIONS!" *(Rev.19:15b)* **—WITH HIS POWER!** Which shows it's going to be much more powerful than just any ordinary sword. And it sounds like the **Word** to me! He's going to just speak the Word. He's not even going to have to use any other weapon but the Word. The Lord spoke the Word & the Worlds were created! Think of the power of His Words! If He could speak words & the Worlds were created, He could certainly speak the Word to destroy His enemies!

"AND HE SHALL RULE THEM WITH A ROD OF IRON!" *(Rev. 19:15c)*—Again the symbolism. Jesus isn't going around batting people with an iron stick or an iron rod, it's **symbolic**! It symbolises or represents the **power**, the tremendous enormous power that Jesus will rule with! The Lord is not coming as a gentle babe in a manger this time; He is not coming with mercy now. **He's coming as a great warrior and judge to make war !!!**

"AND HE TREADETH THE WINEPRESS OF THE FIERCENESS OF THE WRATH OF ALMIGHTY GOD!" (*Rev.*19:15d)—Now, Jesus isn't actually trampling around in some kind of a winepress, trompin' on grapes with His feet!—Here again is a symbolism. This is the time for God to crush the grapes of wrath of the Enemy! It's a time for God to crush the Enemy so that his blood runs out like wine when the grapes are crushed. *(Also Rev.14:20.)*

"AND HE HATH ON HIS VESTURE & ON HIS THIGH A NAME WRITTEN, KING OF KINGS & LORD OF LORDS!" *(Rev.19:16)* He is the King of all kings & Lord of all lords! How many names does this make now? We've got Faithful, True, Secret, Word of God, Almighty God, King of kings & Lord of lords! That makes a perfect seven! **Seven names of God in this passage**!

"AND I SAW AN ANGEL STANDING IN THE SUN; & HE CRIED WITH A LOUD VOICE." *(Rev.19:17)* Boy, I'll tell you! If any of us stand in the sun, we get a hot foot,

that's for sure! But an Angel can stand in the sun without even burning! Where the temperatures rise to 6,000 degrees centigrade, some phenomenal amount! I don't know whether they really know or not because they're wrong about a lot of other things.

IN ORDER FOR YOU TO SEE THE ACTUAL WONDERS OF GOD'S CREATION, you've got to spit out the garbage they tell you about how many million years it took for that monkey to grow a tail & all that baloney!—How this clam decided to do so-&-so, or that little animal decided to do so-&-so & adapt itself in order to do this or that! What a lot of **bull**! Just plain **shit**! The Devil's own shit! I like to give it the kind of name that it really deserves! Shit is a real bad ugly dirty stinky name. It's the Devil's shit, lies, stinkin' lies, because it's **not so**! But this **is** so!

"AN ANGEL STANDING IN THE SUN & HE CRIED WITH A LOUD VOICE!" I don't know whether he meant by this that he was actually standing **on** the sun or he was shining in the sun so he looked like the sun, but whichever, it's possible with Angels! "And he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of Heaven, come & gather yourself together." (*Rev.19:17)*

NOW WHY IN THE WORLD IS HE SUMMONING ALL THESE BIRDS TO COME? Well, if there are going to be thousands & thousands of people killed so that the blood runs deep in Israel, in the brooks & in the rivers, there are going to be a lot of stinking dead people after that war, right? Remember how long it took'm to just bury all the dead after this war? (7 months.) (Eze.39:12) That's bad enough, they're pretty stinking by that time. In fact, a lot of them are down to nothing but bones by that time, as he says.

BUT WHY DO YOU THINK GOD, IN HIS MERCY, ACTUALLY SENDS THESE VULTURES TO EAT UP THE DEAD?—TO CLEAN UP THE MESS! The faster the vultures & the hyenas & the wild dogs & the eaters of carrion & dead flesh eat up all the rotten meat, the quicker the stink will be over & they'll be able to bury the skeletons, at least, & get rid of them! It's going to be such a horrible battle, so many dead people, as well as a lot of live bad ones, that God's going to allow the hawks & the eagles to attack even the **live** ones! Imagine!

BUT IF YOU'VE GOT ALL THESE WARLIKE BIRDS THAT CAN PECK, & PECK OUT THEIR EYES & EAT ON THEIR FLESH, I'LL TELL YOU, THE ANTICHRIST FORCES ARE GOING TO HAVE AN AWFUL LOT TO DEAL WITH! —Not only us riding down on big horses zapping them, but all these birds attacking them! Think of that!—Both the living & the dead!—The living to get rid of the bad people, & the dead to get rid of the garbage! They attack the living to help **us**, they're fighting on our side!

THIS IS A DIFFERENT SUPPER FROM THE MARRIAGE SUPPER, the kind you and I don't want to attend—it's going to be such a horrible slaughter of the wicked! "For by fire and by His sword will the Lord plead with all flesh: and…the slain of the Lord shall be at that day from one end of the Earth even unto the

other end of the Earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the ground." *(Is.66:16; Jer.25:33)* the Lord is going to have to use all these scavengers and birds of carrion to clean up the place!

AGAIN, EZEKIEL'S DESCRIPTION OF THIS HORRIFIC BATTLE OF ARMAGEDDON REMARKABLY PARALLELS JOHN'S, where God says, "Speak unto every feathered fowl, & to every beast of the field, Assemble yourselves, & come; gather yourselves on every side to My sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, even a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, & drink blood! Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, & drink the blood of the princes of the Earth…Thus ye shall be filled at My table with horses & chariots, with mighty men, & with all men of war, saith the Lord God!" *(Ez.39:17- 20.)*

"THAT YE MAY EAT THE FLESH OF KINGS, & THE FLESH OF CAPTAINS, & THE FLESH OF MIGHTY MEN, & THE FLESH OF HORSES! AND OF THEM THAT SIT ON THEM, & THE FLESH OF ALL MEN, BOTH FREE & BOND, BOTH SMALL & GREAT." *(Rev.19:18)*—Everybody!—Little people, big people, officers, rich people, poor people, all those that are bad & members of the Antichrist Kingdom are going to get killed.

"BEHOLD, THE LORD COMETH WITH TEN THOUSANDS OF HIS SAINTS, TO EXECUTE JUDGEMENT UPON ALL, & to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, & of all their hard speeches which ungodly sinners have spoken against Him!" *(Jude 1:14,15.)* —The word translated as "convince" here in our Bibles is "exelegho" in the original Greek, which literally means to "convict fully" or to "punish"!—And boy, are they gonna get punished!

"AND I SAW THE BEAST & THE KINGS OF THE EARTH, & THEIR ARMIES, GATHERED TOGETHER TO MAKE WAR AGAINST HIM THAT SAT ON THE HORSE & AGAINST HIS ARMY!" *(Rev.19:19)*—By the time we've ridden out of Heaven & we're down attacking his forces, he's going to gather together & try to fight us! Isn't that silly?—As though he could fight **us**! It shows you how **dumb** the Devil is & how dumb the Antichrist is to think they can fight **God**! I mean, he wouldn't have become anti-Christ in the first place if he hadn't thought he could fight God & God's people. So the Enemy's pretty dumb to think he can overcome **us**! He may be able to fight us, but he can't win! He may be able to give us trouble & battles, but he can't win the victory! We're going to win the war! So all they do, they're just like pests that cause us trouble, but we are going to win!

"AND THE BEAST WAS TAKEN"—who's the Beast? (The Antichrist.) "And with him the False Prophet"—who's he? (His propaganda minister.)—I think it's going to be headed certainly by an actual personality, a man, this False Prophet, definitely. "That wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the Mark of the Beast, & them that worshipped his Image." *(Rev.19:20a)*

"THESE BOTH WERE CAST ALIVE INTO A LAKE OF FIRE BURNING WITH BRIMSTONE." *(Rev.19:20b)* They don't go to any temporary waiting place waiting to be judged, they're all tossed right straight into Gehenna, the Lake of Fire, Hell! They get their Hell right quick because that's what they're going to get in the long run anyhow! No monkey business, no delays, no court appeals, no technicalities! They were judged on the spot & sent straight to Hell by the Judge Himself!

"AND THE REMNANT WERE SLAIN WITH THE SWORD OF HIM THAT SAT UPON THE HORSE, WHICH SWORD PROCEEDED OUT OF HIS MOUTH." All He's gotta do is speak the Word & slaughter them all! We may not have to do anything but just ride along & enjoy the victory & watch Him kill'm!

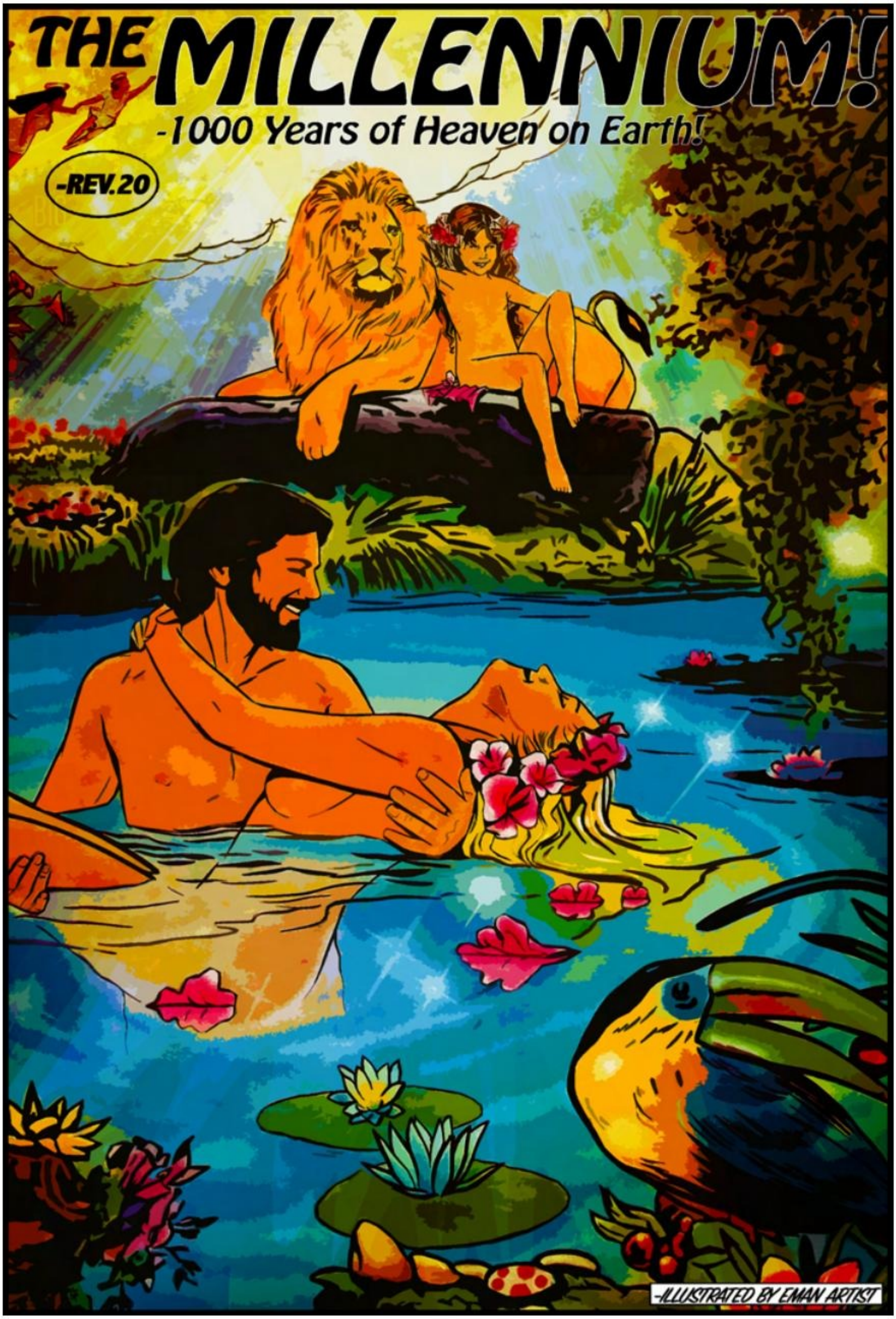
WHO'S THE REMNANT?—Everybody else who had the Mark of the Beast, all the rest of the Beast's people. All the rest of the soldiers & warriors & horrible evil wicked Beast people that God said were going to be completely destroyed! "And all the fowls were filled with their flesh."

HE SAYS, "I WILL RENDER VENGEANCE TO MINE ENEMIES, & WILL REWARD THEM THAT HATE ME! I will make Mine arrows drunk with blood, & My sword shall devour flesh! Rejoice, O ye nations, with His people: for He will avenge the blood of His servants, & will render vengeance to His adversaries, & will be merciful unto His people." *(Deut.32:41-43.)*

AND ALTHOUGH THE SLAUGHTER & CARNAGE RESULTING FROM THIS BATTLE WILL BE UNPARALLELED by any wars or disasters before it, it will not be total.—There will still be some remaining who will survive it. Even of the armies of the Antichrist, the Lord says He will spare one sixth of them. *(Ez.39:2.)* And as for the wicked nations that these forces come from, many will be destroyed by the horrors of the judgements of the Wrath of God—the earthquake, the great hail & all these horrible horrors that take place under the Seven Vials of God's Wrath—but some will survive. God will have mercy on some & they will survive! *(Dan.12:12)*

THE LORD WILL NOT ANNIHILATE EVERYBODY DURING THE WRATH OF GOD, NOR AT ARMAGEDDON WHEN WE RETURN & WIPE OUT THE FORCES OF THE ANTICHRIST & his followers.—Otherwise, if they all died at Armageddon, where would all of the people & all of those nations come from that we're going to rule over in the Millennium?—You'll see in the next Chapter, which is a detailed study on the Millennium, the one-thousand-year Golden Age Kingdom of Christ on Earth, that there are going to be lots of survivors!—Probably the most worthy & deserving.

WHEN JESUS COMES, THE EARTH WILL SHAKE, & HEARTS WILL QUAKE, WILL YOU BE READY?


THE MILLENNIUM!
-1000 Years of Heaven on Earth!
-REV.20
-ILLUSTRATED BY EMAN ARTIST

㉖ REVELATION CHAPTER 20:

The Millennium

THE WORLD TODAY IS SUCH A MESS & THERE ARE SUCH MESSERS RUNNING IT! In fact, in all the 6,000 years that man has been trying, he has never been able to save himself. Man's plans have never succeeded & never will!

ANY SYSTEM, WHETHER IT BE CAPITALIST, SOCIALIST, COMMUNIST, DEMOCRACY OR DICTATORSHIP, WHATEVER IT IS, IS GOING TO BE A FLAT FAILURE WITHOUT GOD!—And although man's final one-World government which is soon to arise under the Antichrist will purportedly be the greatest, most powerful, most ideal government he's ever had, man's ultimate creation, it will turn out to be the most horrible, hellish, heinous government of Satan himself, Hell on Earth, the worst government the World has ever known!

MAN'S MOST IDEAL GOVERNMENT IS GOING TO FALL FLAT ON ITS FACE! —BUT THEN GOD IS GOING TO STEP IN & REALLY STRAIGHTEN THINGS OUT! For only the direct & forceful intervention of God Himself through the Second Coming of Jesus Christ to mete out His violent Wrath upon the wrong-doers, to save His Own children from His enemies, & to set up His Own Kingdom of totally righteous & authoritarian rule here on Earth, will ever bring a reign of true perfection, with peace & justice for all!

AS YOU RECALL FROM OUR LAST CHAPTER, immediately after Jesus' return & our Rapture & Resurrection to be with Him, the Church, His born-again children, will join the Lord in that wonderful Wedding Supper of the Lamb in Heaven, while the wicked will be suffering the Wrath of God on Earth, where they will finally gather together under their Satanic, Devil-possessed, Antichrist leader to actually attempt to war against Jesus Christ Himself & His resurrected Heavenly forces in the horrific Battle of Armageddon!

IN THIS FINAL GREAT BATTLE OF ARMAGEDDON, THE FORCES OF GOD GAIN A GLORIOUS VICTORY OVER THE FORCES OF SATAN & DESTROY HIM, or at least defeat him, & his Antichrist Devil-man & his False Prophet & his whole kingdom! Then we, the Saints of God, along with our King Jesus Christ, will take over this World as it now is—this present World—& we will organise it & rule it & run it the way it should have been run if man had yielded to God!

THE BIBLE SAYS THAT THIS AMAZING PERIOD WILL LAST FOR ONE THOUSAND YEARS You can't find the word "Millennium" in the Bible, but it does speak of a thousand years, which is a millennium, coming from the Latin word "mille", "a thousand"—the thousand year reign of Christ upon Earth! The first thing the Lord does in the millennium is to get the "old boy" tied up so he can't cause any more trouble —at least for a while!

"AND I SAW AN ANGEL COME DOWN FROM HEAVEN, HAVING THE KEY OF THE BOTTOMLESS PIT and a great chain in his hand. And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the **Devil** , and **Satan**, and **bound him a thousand years**, And cast him into the **bottomless pit**, and shut him up, and set a seal upon, him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and **after that he must be loosed a little season**." *(Rev.20:1-3)*

THE DEVIL IS GOING TO BE CAST INTO A BOTTOMLESS PIT DURING THE ENTIRE MILLENNIUM. How could a pit not have a bottom? Well, both science and the Bible teach that **the earth's centre is a fiery inferno, a hollow sphere of molten fire**. If you were able to bore a hole through the Earth's crust and you got down there and fell in, how far would you fall?

YOU'D FALL DOWN UNTIL YOU PASSED THE CENTRE OF GRAVITY and then you'd fall upward until you slowed down, stopped, and began to fall back down again—you'd go back and forth, back and forth, like a pendulum, and never hit bottom. That's literally what the heart of the earth is: "a bottomless pit "!

"AND I SAW THRONES, AND THEY SAT UPON THEM, AND JUDGMENT WAS GIVEN UNTO THEM (these are all the martyrs of **Jesus** and those who **didn't** worship the Beast)…and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years. But the rest of the dead (the wicked) lived not again until the thousand years were finished." *(Rev.20:4,5)*—The righteous of all ages are raised at the end of the tribulation to live and reign with christ during the millennium. But the wicked who have died throughout all time aren't raised until the end of the thousand years.

"THIS (THE RAPTURE) IS THE FIRST RESURRECTION. BLESSED AND HOLY IS HE THAT HATH PART IN THE FIRST RESURRECTION: On such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with Him a thousand years." *(Rev.20:5,6,)*

DURING THIS THOUSAND YEARS IS WHERE ALL THOSE BEAUTIFUL VERSES COME IN ABOUT THE LION LYING DOWN

WITH THE LAMB and the bear eating grass like the ox. When the nations "shall beat their swords into plowshares and their spears into pruning hooks…neither shall they learn war anymore…they shall not hurt nor destroy in all My holy Mountain (or Kingdom)," saith the Lord. *(Isa.2:4; 11:9)* Some of the wicked will still be here during this period, but they'll be under our rule, rule like a "rod of iron", and they'll be compelled to do what God says.

IN ORDER FOR THE LORD & US TO ESTABLISH A NICE, BEAUTIFUL, GOOD, CLEAN HEAVEN ON EARTH, WE'LL FIRST HAVE TO CLEAN UP THE HELL ON EARTH THAT THE ANTICHRIST & HIS DEMON-POSSESSED PEOPLE LEFT BEHIND!—And the horrible slaughter left behind by God's Own judgements & our Battle of Armageddon against them! So there will certainly be some cleaning up to do! In Israel alone, it's going to take seven months just to bury all the dead, & seven years to clear away all the wreckage of the instruments of war, to clear away & burn the weapons & vehicles of war, etc.!—Seven years to clean up the rubble, debris & wreckage left behind by the terrible Battle of Armageddon! *(Ez. 39:9,14.)*

SO THAT WILL BE OUR FIRST JOB DURING THE FIRST SEVEN YEARS OF THE MILLENNIUM: DIRECTING THE WORLDLINGS & THE SURVIVORS IN THIS BIG CLEAN-UP OPERATION! It sounds like it will be a pretty big assignment & a tough job, & I'm sure it will be!—But with supernatural bodies & supernatural power & the wisdom of God & the Lord's direction, organisation & Heavenly government, I'm sure it won't be too difficult for us!

EVERYDAY, MILLIONS OF CHRISTIANS ALL OVER THE WORLD PRAY, "THY KINGDOM COME, THY WILL BE DONE ON EARTH AS IT IS IN HEAVEN!" But I'm sure most of them don't really appreciate the tremendousness of that statement in the Lord's Prayer & how literally it is going to come true & be fulfilled! It's actually going to be like Heaven, Heaven on Earth, with God's Will being done & His Kingdom come—on Earth as it is in Heaven! And we will be His officers, enforcing His Will as we rule & reign over the Earth with Him!

BUT MOST OF THE CHURCH PEOPLE DON'T SEEM TO REALISE HOW REAL THE MILLENNIUM IS GOING TO BE! They've got that imaginary picture of just floating around aimlessly on a cloud playing a harp or something! They don't realise how real & practical & down-to-Earth it will all be!

THE PROPHET DANIEL DESCRIBED THE TAKEOVER OF THIS WORLD'S GOVERNMENTS BY CHRIST'S MILLENNIAL KINGDOM in his famous vision back in Daniel, Chapter 2. He saw a great image, which represented History's various great World Empires, being destroyed by "a Stone which smote the image upon his feet", smashing it to pieces which are blown away like the chaff!—"And the Stone that smote the image became a Great Mountain (Kingdom), & filled the whole Earth!" *(Dan.2:34,35.)*

"FOR IN THE DAYS OF THESE KINGS"—the ten toes of the image, the ten final government leaders who fully cooperate with & yield to the Antichrist *(See Rev.17:12-14.)* —"shall the God of Heaven set up a Kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: & the Kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces & consume all these kingdoms, & it shall stand for ever!" *(Dan.2:44.)*

ONE OF THESE DAYS VERY SOON, THE KING IS GOING TO COME BACK TO CLAIM HIS KINGDOM!—The Kingdom of the Most High shall come & shall destroy all the anti-Christ kingdoms of the World! Jesus is going to come & destroy'm all! And He's going to restore the World under us & we're going to rule & reign over it with Him!

GOD WILL THEN SWEEP AWAY ALL THIS WORLD'S KINGDOMS, BUT NOT ALL THE PEOPLE!—Many of them will still be here, but we'll be ruling over them. —"And there was given Him dominion, & glory, & a Kingdom, that all

people, nations, & languages, should serve Him: His dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, & His Kingdom that which shall not be destroyed. But the saints of the Most High shall take the Kingdom, & possess the Kingdom for ever, even for ever & ever!" *(Dan.7:14,18.)*

WHETHER MAN LIKES IT OR NOT, GOD IS GOING TO BE SUPREME & JESUS WILL REIGN FROM SHORE TO SHORE & we will rule & reign with Him with that rod of iron! Then wicked man will be forced to do what's right & forced to obey for a thousand years!—"And judgement was given to the saints of the Most High; & the time came that the saints possessed the Kingdom. And the Kingdom & dominion, & the greatness of the Kingdom under the whole Heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the Most High, whose Kingdom is an everlasting Kingdom, & all dominions shall serve & obey Him!" *(Dan.7:22,27.)*

"AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS IN THE LAST DAYS, THAT THE MOUNTAIN (KINGDOM) OF THE LORD'S HOUSE SHALL BE ESTABLISHED IN THE TOP OF THE MOUNTAINS, & shall be exalted above the hills; & all nations shall flow unto it. And many people shall go & say, Come ye, & let us go up to the Mountain of the Lord, to the House of the God of Jacob; & He will teach us of His ways, & we will walk in His paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, & the Word of the Lord from Jerusalem!" *(Is.2:2,3.)*

JESUS CHRIST IS GOING TO SET UP HIS THRONE IN JERUSALEM & make it His Millennial capital!

"AND HE SHALL JUDGE AMONG THE NATIONS, & SHALL REBUKE MANY PEOPLE: & THEY SHALL BEAT THEIR SWORDS INTO PLOWSHARES, & THEIR SPEARS INTO PRUNINGHOOKS: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more!" *(Is.2:4.)*—Complete disarmament at last! That will be the World's first real genuine disarmament, beating their weapons into instruments of peace!—Hallelujah!

AT LAST THERE WILL BE PEACE ON EARTH WHICH SHALL NEVER END UNDER THE REIGN OF JESUS CHRIST, THE SON OF GOD & PRINCE OF PEACE HIMSELF! Today's wicked & vengeful men of war will be stopped at last as God "destroys them that destroy the Earth!" *(Rev.11:18.)*— Those who brought war & conflict to the Earth! Only then shall the men of peace & the God of peace & the Prince of Peace rule & reign & bring final "peace on Earth!" *(Lk.2:14.)*

THEN "ALL THE ENDS OF THE WORLD SHALL REMEMBER & TURN UNTO THE LORD: & all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before Thee. For the Kingdom is the Lord's: & He is the Governor among the nations. He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the Earth; He breaketh the bow, & cutteth the spear in sunder; He burneth the chariot in the fire!" *(Ps.22:27,28; 46:9.)* He's going to stop all this war business, He's going to break the arrows & the swords & the shields & the bows, etc. All those chariots & planes & tanks & missiles & bombs & all that are going to be burned up, thank God!

JESUS TOLD HIS DISCIPLES, "THE KINGDOM OF GOD IS WITHIN YOU" *(Lk. 17:21)*, & this is true for all of us who know & love the Lord—we already have Heaven on Earth in our hearts! But the problem is, there is still Hell all around us! But in that day He's going to wipe away all this Hell on Earth, & He's going to set up His Kingdom of peace & righteousness & fairness & justice & goodness & mercy & love! And that's going to literally be Heaven on Earth!—His Kingdom won't only be within us, it will be all around us!

"THE LORD MOST HIGH IS A GREAT KING OVER ALL THE EARTH."—In the Millennium! —"He shall subdue the people under us, & the nations under our feet! For God is the King of all the Earth: sing ye praises with understanding! God reigneth over the heathen: God sitteth upon the throne of His Holiness." *(Ps. 47:2,3,7,8.)*

"THE MOUNTAINS SHALL BRING PEACE TO THE PEOPLE, & THE LITTLE HILLS, BY RIGHTEOUSNESS. He shall judge the poor of the people, He shall save the children of the needy, & shall break in pieces the oppressor." *(Ps.72:3,4.)* —The World is going to see a righteous Judge at last, a righteous King, a righteous Ruler, Who will have a righteous government!—No more corruption, vice, crime, payola, bribery or crooked judges & crooked politicians, but a righteous government & righteous, just justice for all!

"HE SHALL COME DOWN LIKE RAIN UPON THE MOWN GRASS: AS SHOWERS THAT WATER THE EARTH. He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, & from the river unto the ends of the Earth." *(Ps.72:6,8.)*—The Kingdom of Christ on Earth is going to completely cover the whole World! "For the Lord hath broken the staff of the wicked, & the sceptre of the rulers. The whole Earth is at rest, & is quiet; they break forth into singing!" *(Is.14:5,7.)*

THERE'LL BE NO MORE BIG POWERS & OPPRESSED POOR!—Only the Kingdom of Jesus Christ, Heaven on Earth, fairness & justice for all & eternal happiness forever!—"Yea, all kings shall fall down before Him: all nations shall serve Him. And blessed be His glorious Name for ever: & let the whole Earth be filled with His glory; Amen, & Amen!" *(Ps.72:11,19.)*

THE MILLENNIUM WILL BE ALMOST LIKE AN EXTENSION OF THIS AGE NOW, because the World & its people will still be living in time. But to us who are resurrected & raptured at the Coming of Christ, time shall be no more! *(Rev.10:6.)* —We will not be bound by time any longer! But those who still remain on the Earth, having survived the horrors of the Wrath of God upon the wicked, will still be bound by time.

THE EARTH WILL STILL BE LIVING IN TIME.—The unregenerate, unsaved people who survive the holocaust of God's Wrath, first of all the Antichrist's wrath & then Armageddon & Christ's Wrath—who by some miracle manage to survive it, who are blessed by being allowed to survive it—will still be bound by time & space here on Earth just as we were before we left with Jesus.

BUT THE NORMAL, NATURAL PEOPLE ARE GOING TO BE THE SAME THEN AS THEY ARE NOW!—Human beings still in their mortal bodies whom God's blessed by allowing them to live through the horrors that preceded.—And they're going to feel blessed, too, when they realise that they managed to be Millennial survivors! But they will live almost exactly like they are living now: They'll still have to go out fishing, they'll still have to raise food, they'll still have to make clothes, they'll still have to live in a normal natural World—in fact, the same World they're living in now!

THE NATURAL MEN ARE GOING TO BE JUST WHAT THEY ARE NOW, ONLY THEY WILL BE UNDER OUR GOVERNMENT. So for them, things are going to be exactly like they are today, except for one big difference: We'll be the top dogs, the officers, the supreme rulers! We'll be in charge, Jesus & His Kingdom will be the government, & we'll be His governors, His officers, His leaders, His rulers of the World! "We shall be kings & priests unto God," He says *(Rev.1:6)*, & we will rule the Earth!

THE EARTH WILL BLOSSOM LIKE A ROSE & ALL GOD'S CREATION WILL BE IN PERFECT PEACE & BEAUTIFUL HARMONY & AT PEACE WITH ONE OTHER.—No more of man's cruelty toward man, no more of man's inhumanity to man, but all will be peace & beauty, like the Garden of Eden restored!—Heaven on Earth once again as it was in the Beginning, but even better, because we'll have Jesus!

"FOR IN THE WILDERNESS SHALL WATERS BREAK OUT, & STREAMS IN THE DESERT. And the parched ground shall become a pool, & the thirsty land springs of water. And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by. And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the Garden of Eden; & the waste & desolate & ruined cities are become fenced, & are inhabited." *(Is.35:6,7; Ez.36:34,35.)*

"LET THE HEAVENS REJOICE, & LET THE EARTH BE GLAD; LET THE SEA ROAR, & THE FULNESS THEREOF!" *(Ps.96:11.)*—Are the Heavens rejoicing & is the Earth glad today? Paul tells us that the whole Earth is groaning today, not rejoicing!—"The whole creation groaneth & travaileth in pain, waiting to be delivered!" *(Rom.8:22,23.)* The whole Creation, in a sense, is under the curse of sin & the Devil & his demons & his pests & vipers & thorns & thistles & sin & sickness etc. But in the Millennium, it will be partially delivered & greatly restored!

"LET THE FIELD BE JOYFUL, & ALL THAT IS THEREIN: THEN SHALL ALL THE TREES OF THE WOOD REJOICE!" *(Ps.96:12.)*

"THE WOLF ALSO SHALL DWELL WITH THE LAMB, & THE LEOPARD SHALL LIE DOWN WITH THE KID; & the calf & the young lion & the fatling together; & a little child shall lead them. And the cow & the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together: & the lion shall eat straw like the ox. And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, & the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice' den." *(Is.11:6-8.)*

THE ONLY FORMS OF TRANSPORTATION THAT ARE GOING TO BE LEFT WILL BE THE GOD-GIVEN, GOD-CREATED, GOD-ORDAINED ONES—horses, camels, mules, wagons, etc.—which were good enough for the World for more than five thousand years before they ever heard of anything else! Most of the World lived in peace & plenty without all these God-damned, gasoline-powered, pollution- spouting, environment-hurting & life-destroying automobiles!

IN THE MILLENNIAL KINGDOM OF JESUS CHRIST THERE WON'T BE ANY OF THESE STINKING AUTOMOBILES BELCHING FUMES ANYMORE, or any of these big smokey smoke-belching factories! So they won't have to worry about oil anymore! They're not going to have all of this modern destructive machinery & smoke & oil & nuclear power & whatnot! The World is going to go back to animal transportation & carriages & wagons etc.! They'll sure appreciate the animals then! Perhaps for transporting heavy loads of raw materials, foods, etc., they'll go back to sailing vessels, powered by God's Own good clean winds & currents!

THE WORLD'S GOING TO GO BACK TO THOSE BEAUTIFUL DAYS WITH ONLY THE BEAUTIFUL CREATION OF GOD AROUND THEM & the wonderful creatures of God to help them plow & power & transport what little they have to supply their meagre needs, even as the poor of the World still do to this very day in the most remote parts of the Earth!

"THERE SHALL BE NO MORE THENCE AN INFANT OF DAYS, nor an old man that hath not filled his days: for the child shall die an hundred years old." *(Is. 65:20.)*

LIFE IS OBVIOUSLY AGAIN GOING TO BE LENGTHENED TO GREAT LONGEVITY, as it was before the Flood, when men lived to be nearly a thousand years of age! If somebody died at the age of 100 you would have thought, "Poor fellow, just a babe!" And that's what it means in that Scripture, "for the child shall die an hundred years old."—In other words, anybody dying at 100 will be considered just a child!

THE PEOPLE OVER WHOM WE RULE WILL STILL BE LIVING IN THEIR NATURAL PHYSICAL BODIES & WILL STILL BE HAVING CHILDREN, STILL DYING & SO ON. But because the curse will be removed & things will be so natural & it will be such a slower pace, they're going to live like they did before the Flood.—Everybody will live like Methuselah!—For a thousand years! *(Gen. 5:27.)* So the people who enter the Millennium alive are going to look like they're almost the same age at the end of the thousand years! They just won't seem to grow old anymore, or very little.—How wonderful!

"FOR IN THAT DAY SHALL THE DEAF HEAR THE WORDS OF THE BOOK, & THE EYES OF THE BLIND SHALL SEE OUT OF OBSCURITY, & out of darkness. The meek also shall increase their joy in the Lord, & the poor among men shall rejoice in the Holy One of Israel. Behold, a King shall reign in righteousness, & princes shall rule in judgement. And the glory of the Lord shall be revealed, & all flesh shall see it together: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it!" *(Is. 29:18,19;32:1;40:5.)*

EVERYONE ON EARTH WILL SEE HIS GLORIOUS POWER & KINGDOM, & EVERYBODY WILL BELIEVE THEN!—He even says, "And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, & every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for they shall all know Me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the Lord." *(Jer.31:34.)*

THERE WILL STILL BE FREE WILL & THERE WILL STILL BE PEOPLE WHO DISOBEY, even whole countries & nations that will rebel & refuse to yield! And as a result, the curses of God are going to fall on them & they're going to have drought & famine & all kinds of judgements.—The nations which refuse to obey & are rebellious will be punished! *(See Zech.14:16–19.)*

NOW WE'VE ALREADY LEARNED THAT AT THE VERY BEGINNING OF THE MILLENNIUM, immediately after Jesus Christ & His Heavenly forces conquer the Antichrist & his forces at the Battle of Armageddon, Satan will be bound in the Bottomless Pit "till the thousand years should be fulfilled: & after that he must be loosed a little season."—It is this final "little season" that we are now going to deal with:

"AND WHEN THE THOUSAND YEARS ARE EXPIRED, SATAN SHALL BE LOOSED OUT OF HIS PRISON, & shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the Earth, Gog & Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. And they went up on the breadth of the Earth, & compassed the camp of the saints about, & the beloved city: & fire came down from God out of Heaven, & devoured them. And the Devil that deceived them was cast into the Lake of Fire & brimstone, where the Beast & the False Prophet are, & shall be tormented day & night for ever & ever." *(Rev.20:7-10.)*

AFTER A THOUSAND YEARS OF THE VISIBLE, PERSONAL, SUPERNATURAL REIGN OF CHRIST AND HIS CHILDREN ON EARTH and a time of beautiful peace and prosperity, **the wicked will again try to overthrow his kingdom**. "Let favour be showed to the wicked, yet will he not learn righteousness: in the land of uprightness (Christ's Kingdom) will he deal unjustly, and will not behold the majesty of the Lord." *(Isa.26:10)* It just shows you how utterly under control of the Devil the unsaved are—they'll just do what the Devil tells them. They still won't love and obey God even after all His mercy upon them during the Millennium.

"HE SHALL GO OUT TO DECEIVE THE NATIONS WHICH ARE IN THE FOUR QUARTERS OF THE EARTH, GOG & MAGOG, TO GATHER THEM TOGETHER TO BATTLE." Now where have we heard about Gog & Magog before?—The Antichrist & his invasion of Israel & the great Battle of Armageddon, as described in Ezekiel 38 & 39. But be careful you don't get these two battles mixed up, because although they both involve "Gog & Magog", they are a thousand years apart!

THE BATTLE OF ARMAGEDDON IS LED BY "GOG"—a name given to the Antichrist in Ezekiel 38—from "the land of Magog"—Russia—& Which at the end of the Wrath of God period, we conquer his forces & take over the Earth at the very beginning of the Millennium! But this Battle of Gog & Magog takes place at the very end of the Millennium, after the thousand years is over & Satan is released from his prison for "a little season".

THE FACT THAT GOG & MAGOG FEATURE IN BOTH THE BATTLE OF ARMAGEDDON AT THE BEGINNING OF THE MILLENNIUM & THE BATTLE OF GOG & MAGOG AT THE END OF THE MILLENNIUM shows that it is going to be an attempted revival of the same empire & the same forces over which the Antichrist & the False Prophet ruled. Only this time, the Devil won't be using the body of a man as he did with the Antichrist, but the Devil himself will personally try to revive his anti- Christ Satanic kingdom, the kingdom of Gog & Magog that he had before the Millennium.

REMEMBER, A LOT OF THE PEOPLE THAT WE'RE GOING TO BE RULING OVER ARE REALLY HANGOVERS, LEFTOVERS FROM THE ANTICHRIST'S KINGDOM who somehow managed to live through the Wrath of God & survive it & will still be around when we start ruling & reigning with the Lord over all the Earth. And in spite of the visible, all-powerful Kingdom of Christ on Earth for a thousand years, an awful lot of these people are obviously still not going to receive Jesus as their Saviour & will again be deceived & misled to follow the Devil when he comes back at the end of the Millennium.

SO THIS BATTLE OF GOG & MAGOG IS SORT OF LIKE THE DEVIL'S SECOND COMING!— He comes back to lead his people again, & they certainly will be his people if they didn't receive Jesus! Imagine, even after a thousand-year reign of Jesus Christ in person, with us as His personal officers & police & guardian angels, they will still rebel against the King of kings & His Heavenly Kingdom on Earth!

IMAGINE, MOST OF THE SAINTS WILL HAVE LITERALLY COME BACK FROM THE DEAD! There will be millions of us, perhaps billions, who will have returned from the dead to rule & reign with Christ on the Earth over the Worldly people who are left after the horrors of the Holocaust! They will see us, they will hear us, they will feel us, & they will feel & see & know the miraculous supernatural powers that we have as rulers of the Kingdom of God! They will see it demonstrated, they will know it's true, they will know God exists, they will know that Jesus is the Son of God, the Messiah! They will know it's all true, & yet they will not receive it!

TIME DOESN'T HEAL IN THIS CASE, IT DOESN'T CHANGE THE NATURE OF THE TRULY WICKED, it doesn't change the nature of those & their descendants who had followed the Antichrist & the Devil, who refused to receive & accept & become a part of the Kingdom of God. So in this Heaven on Earth of Christ's Kingdom on Earth, they're going to be uncomfortable misfits, odd-balls, constantly resenting it & grumbling, complaining & murmuring, & finally rejoicing

to see the Devil himself let loose so they can follow him to the full again, in open rebellion against the Lord & His Government!

SO WHEN GOD FINALLY TESTS THEM & LETS THE DEVIL LOOSE AGAIN, JUST TO SEE WHO HAS REALLY CHANGED & REFORMED & GOTTEN CONVERTED & SAVED & who really loves the Lord & is really following Jesus, to sift them & to winnow them, the Devil's going to find a lot of rascals who are willing to again follow him, who believe his lies & think he can win, who didn't like the bondage of the Kingdom of God & God's strict rules of behaviour & love! And they will rebel again!— They will go along with the Devil & try to actually destroy God's camp of the saints!

SO AGAIN, GOD WILL HAVE SIFTED THE TARES FROM THE WHEAT & SEPARATED THE SHEEP FROM THE GOATS! By giving the wicked who want to rebel a chance to rebel, they will come out into the open at the end of the Millennium & follow Satan into the Battle of Gog & Magog & openly show their rebellion, the rebellion they had in their hearts all the time.—Their refusal to become citizens of the Kingdom of God & their refusal to be in subjection to the rule & reign of Christ & His saints on Earth!

"WHEN THY JUDGEMENTS ARE IN THE EARTH, THE INHABITANTS OF THE WORLD WILL LEARN RIGHTEOUSNESS."—Thank God some will learn & will receive it! But, "let favour be shewed to the wicked, yet will he not learn righteousness: in the land of uprightness will he deal unjustly, & will not behold the majesty of the Lord!" *(Is.26:9,10.)*

IT'LL BE THE LAST GREAT TEST FOR MANKIND ON EARTH!—And just as Adam & Eve were deceived in the Garden of Eden, & just as the World will soon be deceived by the Antichrist, these rebels who are on probation during the Millennium will again be deceived by the Devil when he's released & will follow him into battle against the Kingdom of God!

AFTER THE DEVIL HAS GONE THROUGHOUT THE EARTH & GATHERED HIS INNUMERABLE COMPANY OF WICKED, KINGDOM-OF-GOD-REJECTING FOLLOWERS, it says, "And they went up on the breadth of the Earth, & compassed the camp of the saints about, & the beloved city: & fire came down from God out of Heaven, & devoured them!" *(Rev.20:9.)* The only city that could be called "the beloved city" here is Earthly Jerusalem, which Jesus is going to take over & from where He's going to reign as King of the Earth during the Millennium.

THE HEAVENLY SUPER-CITY "NEW JERUSALEM" WILL NOT COME DOWN TO EARTH UNTIL AFTER THE MILLENNIUM, IN THE NEW HEAVEN & THE NEW EARTH. (Which period we will soon cover!) So this cannot be referring to the Heavenly City but must be Earthly Jerusalem, the Beloved City which is mentioned many times by the Prophets as being the Headquarters of the coming Millennial Kingdom of the Messiah.

IT SAYS THEN THAT "FIRE CAME DOWN FROM GOD OUT OF HEAVEN, & DEVOURED THEM." *(Rev.20:9.)* Got the picture?—Here is the Camp of the New Saints, the Millennial Saints, the Saved of the Millennium, surrounded by the forces of the anti-Christ, anti-God Devil—Satan in person on Earth again!—This time not even disguising himself as the Antichrist, but leading his human forces personally.

AND THIS TIME GOD IS SO FED UP WITH THEM THAT HE JUST SENDS DOWN FIRE OUT OF HEAVEN TO DEVOUR THEM COMPLETELY! He annihilates all the anti-God, anti-Christ wicked remaining upon the face of the Earth! In fact, He causes such a horrible fire to come down from Heaven that it completely wipes out the entire Earth! Not the ball itself, but the entire surface of the Earth will be completely burned over & burned out & purified from all the horrors of man, & God will start all over again with a new creation, as we'll read in a following chapter!—A New Earth!

HE PROMISED NEVER TO DESTROY THE WORLD AGAIN WITH A FLOOD OF WATER, but this time, at the very end, He's going to destroy it with a flood of fire! He's going to purify it & destroy the pollution, the germs, the contamination, the wicked, the curse, & all evil, & remake the surface of the Earth into another Garden of Eden.

HE'LL PURGE THE WHOLE SURFACE OF THE BALL! That's the only way He's ever going to get rid of all the nuclear wastes & toxins & pollution & all, not to mention all the junk flying around in the air! There are already around four or five thousand satellites above the Earth, besides all the pieces of junk, spent cartridges & spent rockets, etc.! No wonder He's got to destroy both the atmospheric heavens & the Earth!

FOR "THE HEAVENS SHALL PASS AWAY WITH A GREAT NOISE, & THE ELEMENTS SHALL MELT WITH FERVENT HEAT, THE EARTH ALSO & THE WORKS THAT ARE THEREIN SHALL BE BURNED UP! Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation & godliness, looking for & hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, & the elements shall melt with fervent heat? Nevertheless we,

according to His promise, look for New Heavens & a New Earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness." *(2Pe.3:10-13.)*

WE KNOW THAT THIS TERRIFIC, CATACLYSMIC, CATASTROPHIC JUDGEMENT OF GOD THAT WILL WIPE OUT THE WICKED MILLENNIAL REBELS IN ONE FINAL GREAT EXPLOSION is only going to burn up & destroy the surface of the Earth & the atmospheric heavens, because God's Word says that the Earth is established forever! *(Ps.78:69.)*—And that His eternal Heavenly Space City will come down to this Earth, where God will dwell with men forever! *(Rev.21.)*

NOW IF GOD'S GOING TO SEND DOWN FIRE FROM HEAVEN TO DEVOUR THE FORCES OF THE DEVIL, can you possibly imagine, by any stretch of your imagination, that this fire devours not only the Devil's forces, but also the camp of His Own saints? Do you think He's going to allow His Own children to die in fire & flame, even if they're saved & would go to Heaven afterward? Do you think He's going to let them be devoured by fire?—I don't believe it!

I'M CONVINCED THAT ALL THESE PEOPLE WHO HAVE BEEN WON TO THE LORD & HIS KINGDOM ON EARTH DURING THE MILLENNIUM & are following Him & living righteously & in cooperation & in submission to Him & His saints will be spared in some manner at the end of the Battle of Gog & Magog when this fire comes down from God to destroy their enemies & even the whole surface of the Earth! In some way they will be spared!—Because the fire is to destroy their enemies, not them!

HOW GOD DOES IT, I DON'T KNOW, because it's not explained exactly. But obviously the fire is not to devour them, but their enemies & the surface of the Earth, so that the whole ball can be totally purified from all its pollution & contamination & horrors & wreckage & the mess that still remains at the Battle of Gog & Magog.

NO DOUBT BOTH THEY, THE MILLENNIAL SAINTS, & WE, WHO HAVE BEEN SAVED IN THIS PRESENT DISPENSATION & will reign with Him during the Millennium, will all be raptured out of those devouring fires & will be enjoying the Heavenly City! After all, why shouldn't these newly converted Millennial Saints enjoy the Heavenly City along with us? They got saved & fought the Devil & his crowd just like we did, suffered for their faith just like we did, so why shouldn't they get raptured just like we did? Why shouldn't they go to Heaven? Why shouldn't they even go to the Heavenly City? They bucked the Devil's wicked crowd during the Millennium, so maybe who knows why not?

"AND I SAW A GREAT WHITE THRONE, & HIM THAT SAT ON IT, FROM WHOSE FACE THE EARTH & THE HEAVEN FLED AWAY; & THERE WAS FOUND NO PLACE FOR THEM. And I saw the **dead**, small & great, stand before **God**; & the **books** were opened: & another book was opened, which is the **Book of Life**: & the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the

books, according to their **works**. And the **sea** gave up the dead which were in it; & **death** & **Hell** delivered up the dead which were in them: & they were **judged** every man according to their **works**. And death & Hell were cast into the Lake of Fire. This is the **second death**. And whosoever was **not** found written in the Book of Life was cast into the **Lake of Fire**." *(Rev.20:11–15.)*

NOW MAKE SURE THAT YOU DON'T CONFUSE THIS FINAL "GREAT WHITE THRONE JUDGEMENT" AT THE END OF THE MILLENNIUM WITH THE "JUDGEMENT SEAT OF CHRIST" *(Rom.14:10)*, which occurred a thousand years earlier at the Marriage Supper of the Lamb in Heaven! The Judgement Seat of Christ is an entirely different judgement altogether in which **we**, the **saved**, the born-again, are judged by **Christ** Himself, because we know Him, where He will reward us according to our works, & from where we go on to conquer & rule & reign with Him over the World for a thousand years.

BUT THIS GREAT WHITE THRONE JUDGEMENT IS NOT FOR THE SAVED AT ALL!—This judgement is for all the dead, small & great, including all those who lived through the Millennium & yet followed the Devil & were then destroyed at the end of it—**all** the dead of **all** ages who were **not** saved & therefore did **not** take part in the "First Resurrection" at Christ's Second Coming. **All** the people who ever lived, whether good or bad, if **un** saved, will have to stand at this Great White Throne Judgement of God!

HERE IS THE AWESOME PICTURE OF GOD HIMSELF AT THE LAST GREAT JUDGEMENT OF ALL THE DEAD WHO WERE NOT SAVED. Now the preachers always say that this is the judgement of "the wicked", but it does not say "the wicked" here at all!—It simply says "the dead".—Some not so wicked, some very wicked, some perhaps even good!—But **none** of them **saved**.

SO LET'S JUST CALL THEM THE UNSAVED, BECAUSE THERE'LL BE VARIOUS CLASSES OF UNSAVED, AS YOU'LL SEE. There'll be the ignorant & the somewhat innocent, & the good who tried to do the right thing.—The Bible says so! *(Rom.2:12-15.)* Then there will also be various degrees of the guilty & the very wicked, the horrible, the cruel & on down the line!

IT SAYS THAT HE SAW "THE DEAD, SMALL & GREAT, STAND BEFORE GOD; & THE BOOKS WERE OPENED"—**several** books, a lot of books, maybe millions of books! "And **another** book was opened, which is the **Book of Life**"—a very important book! "And the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their **works**." *(Rev.20:12.)* Apparently this could be their own memories, or records that God somehow keeps of their words & works.

THEY SAY THAT EVERYTHING YOU'VE EVER SEEN, HEARD, THOUGHT OR DONE IS RECORDED IN YOUR OWN PERSONAL TAPE RECORDER, YOUR SUBCONSCIOUS MIND. In fact, science says that you never really forget anything! So certainly God is able to turn on everyone's little recorder & run through their entire life, in a fraction of a second if necessary, & judge everything they've ever done.—He could do it for the whole **World** simultaneously if He wanted to! So this "opening of the books" might be the Lord reeling off or reading off everything everyone's ever done, in order to judge them fairly & accordingly.

"AND THE DEAD WERE JUDGED OUT OF THOSE THINGS WHICH WERE WRITTEN IN THE BOOKS, ACCORDING TO THEIR WORKS." Now what does this mean, "according to their **works**"? Most of the preachers & churchy theologians today teach us that God is just going to toss them **all** into Hell & that's that!—Throw them all into the Lake of Fire & be done with it!

BUT IF EVERYBODY'S GOING TO GO TO HELL ANYWAY, WHAT THE HELL'S THIS JUDGEMENT FOR? If everybody who's going to be spared from the flames of Hell & Lake of Fire has **already** gone to Heaven & is **already** saved, what's the purpose of this Great White Throne Judgement of God?—Of the **un** saved who were never resurrected to begin with, & of all those who were destroyed in the fire when the Earth & atmosphere were burned up? What's this Great White Throne Judgement **for** in the 20th Chapter of Revelation?—Why doesn't God just toss them **all** straight into Hell?

WELL, IT'S OBVIOUS THAT SOME ARE GOING TO BE PUNISHED WORSE THAN OTHERS, & some are going to get very little punishment, if any! Others are going to get plenty, just what they deserve, but no more! God is going to make a **difference** & judge everybody **justly** & **righteously** & **mercifully**, according to their **works**!

THERE'S SO MUCH IN THE WORD OF GOD SHOWING THAT THERE WILL BE DEGREES OF PUNISHMENT JUST AS THERE ARE DEGREES OF REWARD. God is just & God is thorough & "every man will be rewarded according to his works"! *(See Ps.62:12; Jer.17:10; Mt.16:27; 2Co.5:10; Rev.2:23; 20:13;22:12.)* We'll

even have to "give an account of every idle word, for by thy words shalt thou be justified, & by thy words shalt thou be condemned." *(Mt.12:36,37.)*

JESUS HIMSELF SAID THAT THEY WHICH KNOW THE LORD'S WILL, YET STILL DISOBEY & DO THINGS DESERVING PUNISHMENT, shall receive **severe** punishment! But those who did **not** know His Will & yet did things worthy of punishment shall receive **light** punishment.—"And that servant, which **knew** his Lord's will, & prepared not himself, neither did according to His will, shall be beaten with **many** stripes. But he that knew **not**, & did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with **few** stripes. For unto whomsoever much is **given**, of him shall be much **required**." *(Lk.12:47,48.)*

SO THEIR BEING "JUDGED ACCORDING TO THEIR WORKS" simply means that they will be rewarded or punished according to how **good** they were, or how **bad** they were, & obviously there's going to be a **difference**! "For the work of a man shall He render unto him, & cause every man to find according to his ways. Yea, surely God will **not** do wickedly, neither will the Almighty pervert judgement." *(Job 34:11,12.)* God is just, fair & righteous, & everybody is going to get exactly what they deserve & need.

"AND THE SEA GAVE UP THE DEAD WHICH WERE IN IT; & DEATH & HELL DELIVERED UP THE DEAD WHICH WERE IN THEM: & THEY WERE JUDGED EVERY MAN ACCORDING TO THEIR WORKS." *(Rev.20:13.)* Again, here we see the **Second Resurrection**, of all the **un** saved dead, some of whom have been **confined** to the bottom of the sea & other places as ghosts & spirits!—Apparently the punishment, or at least the temporary probation, that some of the unsaved dead are given is to be assigned to stick around near their dead body or their former habitat, etc.

BUT DURING THIS SECOND RESURRECTION, ALL OF THESE "REST OF THE DEAD" COME UP FROM EVERYWHERE!—Out of the sea, out of the graves, from past aeons of time—all the unsaved dead that ever lived!—All those who **didn't** get saved during this Age of Grace of the past 6,000 years of Earthly History, plus all those who **didn't** get saved during the Millennium!—All those who **didn't** get saved in these **7,000 years** are going to be raised in this **Second Resurrection** to stand before the Great White Throne Judgement & to be judged out of the Books!

ANOTHER VERY INTERESTING POINT IS REGARDING "DEATH & HELL DELIVERING UP THE DEAD WHICH WERE IN THEM". —Does this mean that some will be resurrected out of Hellfire, only to be judged & cast **back** into the flames from which they just came? Well, if we look up the original Greek word

which our translators translated as "Hell" here in this passage, it will shed a lot more light on this question:

THE ORIGINAL GREEK WORD USED HERE IS "HADES", which, perhaps to your surprise, you'll find does **not** mean a fiery, flaming, torturous "Hell" at all! "**Hades**", literally means "the **unseen state**"!—In other words, the **Spirit World**!—The invisible realm of ghosts & spirits! So the unsaved who have died & departed from this life are merely in an unseen state! They're not all in Hellfire, neither are they stuck in a hole in the ground, the "grave", which is another translation of "Hades" in our English Bibles.

BUT OF COURSE, THE CHURCH DOESN'T WANT TO ADMIT THAT THERE'S ANY PLACE ELSE TO GO BESIDES HEAVEN & HELL!—And that's been one of the things that has caught in the craw of many a sinner & many an unsaved & potential believer who just couldn't believe in that kind of Church doctrine, that God would send everybody straight to Hell who didn't happen to go to Heaven!—Here is the original meaning in black-&-white, showing that where it says "grave" or "Hell" in our Bibles it doesn't always mean Hellfire!—It's the Spirit World!

THE TRANSLATORS SHOULD HAVE USED THE LITERAL TRANSLATION TO MAKE IT CLEARER. But frankly, I think the **Churches** didn't want to leave any loopholes to allow anybody to think they could crawl through & escape eternal hellfire torment hereafter, so they just kept translating these words as "Hell" & gave everybody the conception that Hell could be nothing other than the Lake of Fire, & not "the unseen state" of the Spirit World which it really is!

"AND DEATH & HELL WERE CAST INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE. THIS IS THE SECOND DEATH." *(Rev.20:14.)*—It does not say here that all these **people** were cast into the Lake of Fire, only **Death** & **Hell**. In other words, Death, or the power of death, & Hades, the Spirit State, are cast into the Lake of Fire. These former places or states of confinement or punishment or imprisonment are now cast into the Lake of Fire.

EARLIER WE LEARNED THAT ONE OF THE "BOOKS" WHICH WAS OPENED AT THIS GREAT JUDGEMENT THRONE WAS THE "BOOK OF LIFE", which you'll find out now is a very, very important book.—Because after Death & Hell are cast into the Lake of Fire, it says, "And whosoever was **not** found written in the **Book of Life** was **cast** into the **Lake of Fire**!" *(Rev.20:15.)*

IT DOES NOT SAY THAT THEY WERE ALL CAST INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE. It says, "And whosoever was **not** found written in the **Book of Life** was cast into the Lake of Fire." In other words, there's going to be another dividing at the last Great White Throne Judgement between the sheep & the goats, between those who deserve to go to Hell & those who don't!

BUT IF THE BOOK OF LIFE CONTAINS ONLY THE NAMES OF THOSE WHO WERE SAVED IN THIS LIFE, AS THE PREACHERS HAVE ALWAYS TAUGHT, WHY BRING IT OUT AT THIS GREAT WHITE THRONE JUDGEMENT OF THE UNSAVED?—Just to prove they're not in there? If none of these people are going to be spared at all from Hell, why in the World would the Lord need to open this Book at all? If **everyone** written in the Book of Life is **already** saved & **already** raptured & **already** in Heaven, & **none** of these folks at **this** Judgement are written in there & it's just a bare blank book, then why bother?

NOW DON'T FORGET, ONLY THE UNSAVED ARE PRESENT AT THIS GREAT WHITE THRONE JUDGEMENT, but nevertheless a **difference** is made between these unsaved as to whether they are **in** the Book of Life or **not**, & only those **not** found in the Book of Life are cast into the Lake of Fire.—But **not all** of them! So who's **not** found in the Book?—Well, obviously the **most wicked** & those who absolutely **rejected** Christ & **rebelled** against Him, like all of those Mark-of-the-Beast people in the Tribulation & all of those rebels who at the end of the Millennium turned against the Camp of the Saints when the Devil tried to pull his big revolt!

THOSE PEOPLE DESERVE HELL!—I'd say they really **deserve** the flames & the Fiery Lake!— After a thousand years of the personal, visible, loving reign of Jesus Christ & His Saints on the Earth & the manifestation of God on every hand, they still rebelled against God, so they **deserve** to go to Hell! I'd say if anybody ever deserved it, **they** deserve it!

SO FROM ALL I CAN GATHER FROM THE SCRIPTURES, IT SEEMS THAT THE LAKE OF FIRE IS PRETTY BAD PUNISHMENT FOR THE VERY WORST!—To be cast into the Lake of Fire you've got to be a pretty wicked sinner who has really been **defiant** of God & of every opportunity God has given you to repent, & really done a lot of damage & hurt a lot of people—like Hitler & some of those sorts of characters—those who have turned many astray.

IN OTHER WORDS, ALL OF THE WORST ARE GOING TO BE CAST INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE, THE FLAMES OF HELL! And all of the best true **Saints of God** are going to inhabit the **Holy City**! And those who were not bad enough to go to

Hell & yet not good enough, through **Christ's goodness, to go to Heaven, will be in-between somewhere, wherever God chooses to place them!**

SO EVEN AMONGST THE UNSAVED THERE ARE BOTH THE GOOD & THE BAD—not good enough for **Heaven**, in other words, through the Blood of Christ, nor bad enough for **Hell**.—But they were found written in the Book of Life & thereby **spared** from the Lake of Fire.—Not saved for Heaven & not damned to Hell, but found written in this Book of Life & spared! Apparently they will be given some form of life instead of the death penalty, some fate other than Hell.

MOST CHURCHES TODAY PROMOTE THE FALSE DOCTRINE OF AN ETERNAL HELLFIRE FOR EVERYBODY WHO DOESN'T ATTEND THEIR CHURCH! Religious teachers & church theologians teach that in the Afterlife, all mankind will be divided into two distinct classes: The "Saved" & the "Wicked", or unsaved.—And they often consign everyone but themselves, who of course they consider the "Saved", to an eternal burning, torturing, fiendish, unending Hellfire, where there's no difference in punishment or reward!

WHEN A SINCERE YOUNG MAN ONCE TOLD ME, "I CAN'T BELIEVE IN A GOD THAT'S GOING TO SEND ALL THESE PEOPLE TO HELL FOREVER, people that never even had a **chance** to hear about Jesus, little **babies** & **ignorant natives** & the millions of people of **different** religions who are fairly righteous & are trying to do the **best** they know how, living up to whatever light they've got.—I just can't believe in such a God!" I replied,

"WELL, I AGREE WITH YOU!—I DON'T BELIEVE IN SUCH A GOD EITHER!" For I am personally convinced, from my own study of the Scriptures & people & the nature of God, that God has mercifully made some other provision besides Heaven & Hell for such people. For instance, should people who **never heard** the Gospel, heathen who never even **heard** the Name of Jesus, should they all be thrown into an everlasting torment & fiery Hell forever when they never even had a chance? Whose **fault** was it that they never heard?—The churchy do-nothing **Christians** ought to be thrown into torment & fiery Hell for **their** sin of not telling them & not preaching the Gospel to them like they **should** have! *(Mk.16:15.)*

CAN YOU POSSIBLY IMAGINE LITTLE BABIES GOING TO A PLACE LIKE THAT?—It's **ridiculous**! I just cannot believe that false, unbiblical, unscriptural doctrine of eternal Hellfire & brimstone & torment & torture that the churches push! If it were true, I couldn't believe in God, for He'd be a **monster**!—To punish ignorant, innocent people who did the best they could, even though they never heard about Jesus & thus never received Him!

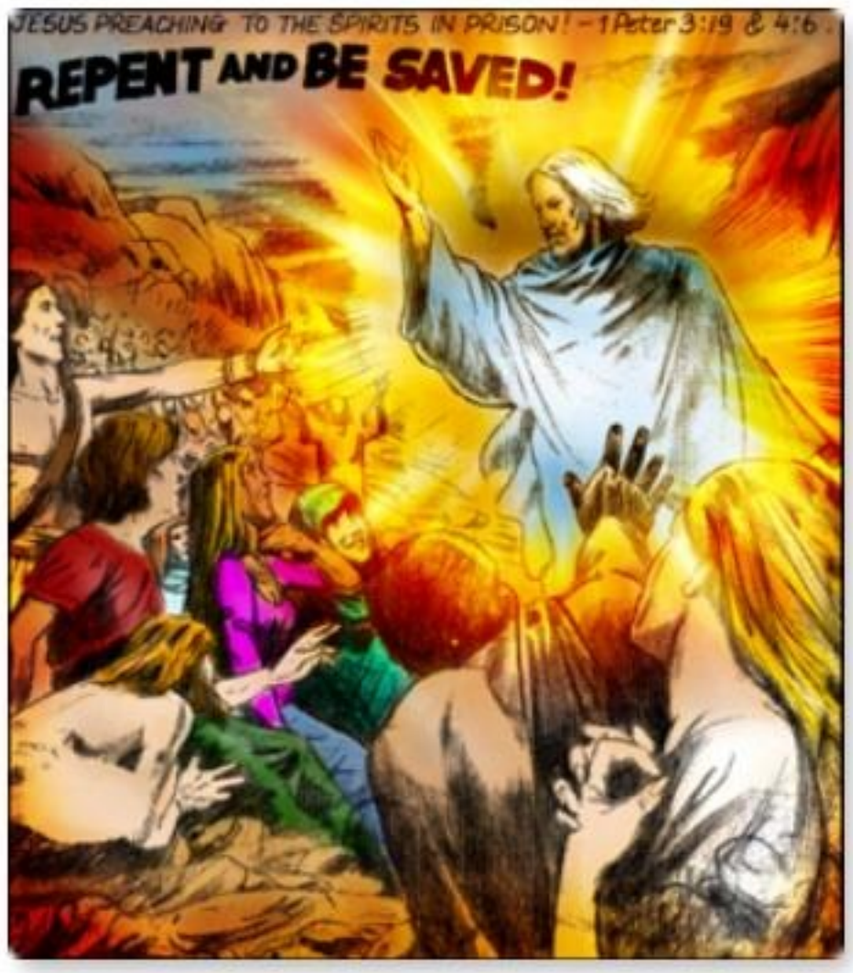
BUT TO THESE EXCLUSIVE EVANGELICALS & FUNDAMENTALIST CHURCHY THEOLOGIANS, IT'S EITHER HEAVEN OR HELL & THAT'S IT! —Period! "When you die unsaved, Brother, that's it!—You're finished!" They say you go to Hell & you're stuck there in the torment & the flames forever! It wouldn't matter if you were the best man on Earth, if you didn't believe in Jesus, to Hell you go & in Hell

you stay & that's it!—You get the same evil punishment as the Devil & all his demons! That's what they teach & preach!

BUT WHAT KIND OF A GOD WOULD DO A TRICK LIKE THAT? I just can't believe that kind of thing! Although that's what I was taught all my youth, thank God I finally woke up to the facts & the Scriptures & the reality & the reason & the logic & the plain common sense that our God is **not** that kind of a monster! —That there are **other** stages & grades & levels **in-between** Heaven & Hell!

AND WHETHER DEAD OR ALIVE, THEY WILL ALL GET THE LIGHT!—SOONER OR LATER THEY WILL ALL HAVE A CHANCE TO BE SAVED OR AT LEAST TO BE RECONCILED! Now doesn't that fit your picture of an all-loving all-merciful God Who will be merciful not only to the now-living, but also to the dead?—As evidenced very plainly by Jesus' trip to the place of imprisonment in the heart of the Earth to preach the Gospel to the departed spirits there, that they might believe & be saved & liberated!

"FOR AS JONAS WAS THREE DAYS & THREE NIGHTS IN THE WHALE'S BELLY; SO SHALL THE SON OF MAN BE THREE DAYS & THREE NIGHTS IN THE HEART OF THE EARTH.—For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that He might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but **quickened** by the **Spirit**: By which also He went & **preached unto the spirits in prison**. For this cause was the **Gospel preached** also to them that are **dead**, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but **live** according to **God** in the **Spirit** !" *(Mt.12:40; 1Pe. 3:18,19; 4:6.)*



LOOK AT THE MERCY OF CHRIST! He Himself went down into the bowels of Hell, so to speak, the "underworld", & preached to the spirits in prison! Jesus went down there & was one of them & preached to them & gave them the Gospel of deliverance, "that they might live according to God in the Spirit"!

IN AN OLD TESTAMENT SCRIPTURE WHICH CONFIRMS THIS, GOD, APPARENTLY SPEAKING TO HIS SON, JESUS, SAYS, "By the **blood** of **Thy covenant** I have sent **forth** Thy prisoners out of the Pit wherein is no water!" *(Zech.9:11.)*—"For He looketh upon men, & if **any** say, I have sinned, & perverted that which was right, & it profited me not; He will **deliver** his soul from going into the **Pit**, & his life **shall** see the Light! Lo, all these things worketh God oftentimes with man, to bring **back** his soul from the **Pit**, to be **enlightened** with the **Light** of the **Living** !" *(Job 33:27-30.)*

GOD'S GOING TO GIVE EVERYBODY A CHANCE—DEAD OR ALIVE, NOW OR THEN— TO SEE THE LIGHT, TO HEAR THE GOSPEL, TO EVEN SEE & BELIEVE & RECEIVE JESUS CHRIST AS THEIR SAVIOUR! —Now doesn't that fit your picture of a truly just & merciful & all-loving God, that everybody is eventually going to have a clearcut chance to see & believe & receive & obey Jesus Christ?—Everybody!—Dead or alive!

NOW DON'T GET ME WRONG, I'M NOT SAYING THAT THERE IS NO HELL OR THAT NO ONE IS GOING TO GO THERE. —Because the Scriptures make it quite clear that the most wicked "**shall** have their part in the Lake which burneth with Fire & Brimstone: which is the second death." *(Rev.21:8.)* The **very worst** — the Scribes & the Pharisees & the hypocrites, the ultimately **wicked** who are just horrible & have slaughtered millions & destroyed nations & killed babies & innocent women & children—Hell could hardly be bad enough for some of those people, & it'll be plenty bad! But don't worry, it will be bad enough, God will see to that!

SO I DO BELIEVE IN HELL!—I JUST DON'T BELIEVE THAT HELL IS FOR EVERYBODY, NOR IS IT FOREVER! —But that it's just for the **worst** , the **most** rebellious & defiant & disobedient & wicked & cruel & horrible, like the Antichrist & his False Prophet & the Devil & his angels. **They're** all going to go to the Lake of Fire, but **not everybody** !

BUT THOSE WHOSE WORKS WERE EXTREMELY EVIL & EXTREMELY BAD, WHO WERE SO WICKED THAT THEIR NAMES WERE "BLOTTED OUT OF THE BOOK OF THE LIVING, & NOT WRITTEN WITH THE RIGHTEOUS" *(Ps.69:28)*, they will **deserve** Hellfire & extreme punishment! I don't know how **long** they'll have to stay there, maybe **some** will have to stay there **forever**!—Or maybe He'll have **mercy** on them one of these Millenniums, if they ever **repent**!

BUT EVEN FOR SOME OF THOSE, I THINK HELL IS GOING TO BE A PURGATORY! I think even some of **those** will be **purged** from their rebelliousness & their unbelief & their hardness & rejection, & just like a child being punished or chastised, they'll be given a chance there under punishment to **repent** & have some kind of **restoration** & **restitution** —if not actual salvation, at least some kind of eventual **reconciliation**.

SO THE TIME IS DEFINITELY COMING WHEN THEY'RE GOING TO BE TORMENTED, punished & chastised for their wickedness & their trouble-making, until maybe they'll **learn**. What's the use of punishing people if it's totally impossible to ever teach them anything & they'll never change, never regenerate, never learn? It looks to me like Hell would be a totally useless waste of time if it's used for nothing but just to give people eternal suffering—which I don't think hardly anybody deserves!

YOU WILL FIND IN OUR NEXT & FINAL LESSON ON THE MARVELLOUS HEAVENLY CITY & the New Heaven & New Earth that the last two Chapters of

Revelation give some hope for **everybody**! After all, when they finally see the Truth & know the Truth, even the renegades who rebelled again at the end of the Millennium are bound to wake up eventually & realise that they were wrong! You'll learn in our next lesson that there will be some people living **outside** of the **Heavenly City** on the beautiful New Earth who sound exactly like the people who were earlier cast into the Lake of Fire! *(Rev.21:8; 22:14,15.)*

YOU SAY BUT WHAT ABOUT SOME OF THE VERSES LIKE REVELATION 14:11 that say that the very wicked, Devil-worshipping, Mark-of-the-Beast-receiving people will be **"tormented** with fire & brimstone, & the smoke of their torment ascendeth up **for ever & ever**: & they have no rest day nor night!"? This sounds like an **eternal**, perpetual, never-ending punishment!—Is it?

WELL, YOU'VE GOT TO KNOW THE MEANING OF THIS WORD "FOREVER", because the **original** word used here in the Greek is "**aeon** ", literally meaning "**for an age** "—which no doubt is for a long time, but does not necessarily mean eternal! And "forever & ever" in the Greek means "for an age **&** an age". This Greek word "aeon" is also used in the other New Testament references to "everlasting" & "eternal" punishment, which again implies that it will be "age-lasting" or "for an age".

SO WHERE IT SAYS "FOREVER" OR "EVERLASTING" OR "FOREVER & EVER", REMEMBER, IT DOESN'T ALWAYS MEAN WHAT FOREVER OR EVERLASTING MEANS TO US! In a couple of places in our New Testament the English translators **did** actually translate this Greek word "aeon" as "age", such as in Ephesians 2:7 & Colossians 1:26, which speak of "the **ages** to come". However in virtually **every** reference to future **punishment** they used the words "forever", "everlasting" & even "eternal".—And I strongly suspect that this was probably influenced by the **Church** & their interpretation. They didn't want to give people the idea that there was ever going to be any end to Hell or that they were ever going to have any chance of getting out.—They wanted to scare'm into going to their Church with the fear of death & eternal, everlasting punishment in Hell if they didn't!

BUT THANK GOD, SO-CALLED ETERNAL PUNISHMENT, ETERNAL HELL, EVERLASTING PUNISHMENT, HELL-FIRE FOREVER & EVER, IS NOT GOING TO BE FOREVER & is **not** going to be everlasting & is certainly **not** going to be eternal! It would be a horrible travesty on the judgement of God & His justice, much less His Love & mercy, if He would allow His creations, both man & even angels, to suffer literally **forever**!

IT WOULD BE A FAR GREATER CREDIT TO THE JUSTICE & THE LOVE & THE MERCY OF GOD if, after they have suffered sufficiently for their sins & been punished enough to pay for their wickedness & served their term, so to speak, paid their debt to His society, that they should then be **released** in some way & their punishment come to an end.

EVEN IN THIS LIFE ACCORDING TO MAN'S LAW, VIRTUALLY ALL PUNISHMENT HAS SOME KIND OF AN END! There comes a time when the offender has **paid** for his crimes with his imprisonment or with fines or even with his life! This satisfies the laws of man, why not the laws of God? Perhaps some people will pay for their **own** sins, since they wouldn't believe in Christ & wouldn't believe in **His** death!—So they will have to suffer the prescribed punishment pronounced upon sin, which is **death**! *(Rom.6:23;Rev.21:8.)*

BUT WHATEVER THE SINS & HOWEVER GUILTY THE PARTY MAY BE, THEY WILL RECEIVE A JUST, FAIR PUNISHMENT. And whether they receive "**few** stripes" or "**many** stripes" *(Lk.12:47,48)*, they will **all** come to an **end**! **A few** is a number & **many** is a number, & whether few or many, they will come to an end when they have received enough to have accomplished God's purpose to cause them to repent, to see the Light & be sorry & turn away & change! They will eventually be **released** from their prisons & their punishments & the worst cases from their torments, whatever they may be.

"JUDGED ACCORDING TO THEIR WORKS"—THERE ARE GOING TO BE DEGREES OF PUNISHMENT, JUST AS THERE ARE DEGREES OF REWARDS TO THE SAINTS. "And Death and Hell were cast into the Lake of Fire. This is the Second Death. And whosoever was not found written in the **Book of Life** was cast into the Lake of Fire." *(20:14,15)*

HIS WORD SAYS THAT "GOD IS NOT WILLING THAT ANY SHOULD PERISH, BUT THAT ALL SHOULD COME TO REPENTANCE." *(2Pe.3:9.)*—And to **show** His Love to all men, He sent **Jesus** to live, die & suffer **for** us: "For God so **loved** the World, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever **believeth** in Him should **not** perish, but have **everlasting life**. For God sent **not** His Son into the World to **condemn** the World; but that the World through **Him** might be **saved**." *(Jn.3:16,17.)*

JESUS SAID, "I CAME NOT TO JUDGE THE WORLD, BUT TO SAVE THE WORLD. He that **rejecteth Me**, & **receiveth not** My Words, hath one that judgeth him: the **Word** that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the Last Day." *(Jn. 12:47,48.)* He **loves** you & didn't come to judge & condemn you, but to **save** you forever! But if you hear His Word & **refuse** to receive it, if you know that He "stands at the door of your heart & knocks" *(Rev.3:20)* & you turn Him away & **reject** Him, then you **condemn yourself** !

"THIS IS THE CONDEMNATION, THAT LIGHT IS COME INTO THE WORLD, & MEN LOVED DARKNESS RATHER THAN LIGHT, because their deeds were evil!" *(Jn.3:19.)* His Word asks, **"How shall we escape**, if we **neglect** so great **salvation**?" *(Heb.2:3.)* The answer is simple—you **can't** escape! For if you reject **Jesus** & reject His Blood & refuse to believe & refuse to receive, **you** will have to suffer for your **own** sins, your **own** punishment!—"For the wages of sin is **death**; but the **gift** of God is eternal life **through Jesus Christ**!" *(Rom.6:23.)*

THY KINGDOM COME!
-The New Heaven & New Earth!
REVELATION 21&22
COME!
HOLY CITY! -NEW JERUSALEM! COMING! -HEAVEN ON EARTH!
FOREVER!
-ILLUSTRATED BY EMAN ARTIST

㉗ REVELATION CHAPTERS 21&22:

Our Eternal Home

HAVING COVERED IN DETAIL THE BIBLE'S FASCINATING PREDICTIONS & PROPHECIES OF THE FUTURE IN THE PREVIOUS CHAPTERS, WE HAVE NOW REACHED OUR FINAL CHAPTERS, & you will find that it has a very **happy ending**, because it **doesn't** really **end**!—This is one story that hasn't **got** any end, because it's **eternal** & it's **forever**! So you won't be able to say, "That was a Happy Ending," because what you're about to read is really the **Happy Beginning**!

IN FACT, THE SUBJECT OF OUR FINAL LESSON, THE HEAVENLY CITY & OUR ETERNAL FUTURE HAPPINESS THERE, IS SUCH A TREMENDOUS, STUPENDOUS, MARVELLOUS, MAGNIFICENT SUBJECT & such a wonderful, almost unimaginable "Happy Ending" that the final Chapters of the **Bible** are also devoted entirely to it!—Revelation Chapters 21 & 22's description of Heaven is this **Grand Finale'** of the Bible, the thunderous **climax** of the symphony of God, & reveals a place of such resplendent beauty that just reading about it will lift you into the Heavenlies, beyond the imagination of man!

REVELATION CHAPTERS 21 & 22 OFFER THE MOST DETAILED, SPECIFIC DESCRIPTION IN THE ENTIRE BIBLE OF WHAT HEAVEN IS LIKE, so we are going to now have an in-depth verse-by-verse study of the marvels of these Chapters. Come with us now, as we swing out into Space & travel far into the Future! In fact, in these marvellous Chapters we'll travel even **beyond** the realms of Space & Time, into the amazing realm where God Himself dwells, the **Eternal Now**!—Are you ready?—Here we go!…

"AND I SAW A NEW HEAVEN & A NEW EARTH: FOR THE FIRST HEAVEN & THE FIRST EARTH WERE PASSED AWAY; & THERE WAS NO MORE SEA." *(Rev. 21:1.)* The Earth today is clothed with its **surface** & its **atmosphere**, but at the end of the Millennium, in the Battle of Gog & Magog, God is going to completely remove them both by **fire** & renew & recreate a beautiful **New** Earth & **New** Heaven!—Clean air, no pollution, no contamination, no poisonous gases or chemicals or the horrors of man!—It'll all be cleaned up & purged pure with fire! He will then recreate the beautiful Garden of Eden & the surface of the Earth, not **like** a paradise, but **the** Paradise of God, & we will have a **New** Earth under a **New** Heaven!

"AND I JOHN SAW THE HOLY CITY, NEW JERUSALEM, COMING DOWN FROM GOD OUT OF HEAVEN, PREPARED AS A BRIDE ADORNED FOR HER HUSBAND. And I heard a great voice out of Heaven saying, Behold, the Tabernacle of God is **with** men, & He will dwell **with** them, & they shall be His people, & **God Himself** shall be **with** them, & be their God." *(Rev.21:2,3.)*

YOU'RE NOT GOING TO GO TO HEAVEN TO LIVE WITH GOD, GOD IS GOING TO COME TO EARTH TO LIVE WITH YOU! Think of that! The Bible says so! John didn't say, "I saw the Heavenly City & we took off for it!" He said, "I saw it coming down **from** God **out** of Heaven!" How about that?—To a **New** Heaven & a **New** Earth!

THE PLACE WE'RE GOING TO DWELL WITH THE LORD FOREVER HEREAFTER IS NOT SOME FANCIFUL DREAMLAND WAY OFF IN OUTER SPACE, but an even more amazing **Dream City** that's going to come down from God, out of Heaven, to a New Earth, & God's going to come down & live with us, & us with Him, in that beautiful Dreamtown! We're not going to go off to some far-away place called Heaven where God is supposed to live, but we have a real down-to-Earth God, Who's going to come live **with** us, & make Heaven on Earth!

"AND GOD SHALL WIPE AWAY ALL TEARS FROM THEIR EYES; & there shall be **no more death**, neither **sorrow**, nor **crying**, neither shall there be any more **pain**: for the **former things** are **passed away**." *(Rev.21:4.)*—To me, this is one of the most **beautiful** verses in the entire Bible! But if you'll read carefully, you'll see that it doesn't say there aren't going to **be** any tears! I think a lot of people, when they get to Heaven & face the Lord, are going to be ashamed & cry & weep over their sins & their failures.

BUT ISN'T THE LORD WONDERFUL & LOVING & MERCIFUL? He says He's going to **wipe away** all those tears, & He's going to wipe away all that memory of those evil years, & there will be no more pain, no more death, no more sorrow, no more tears!—Only eternal, wonderful happiness, joy & paradise on Earth, like what we who love the Lord have now, only better, forever & ever & ever! Hallelujah!

ALL THE EVIL & SAD THINGS WILL BE FORGOTTEN & BLOTTED OUT LIKE A BAD DREAM, like a nightmare, & He'll wipe away all the tears from our eyes. There'll be no more pain or sorrow or death or crying, & everything will be happiness from then on!—Isn't that wonderful?

IT'S GOING TO BE SO WONDERFUL THAT YOU'RE GOING TO FORGET ABOUT ALL YOUR TROUBLES OF THE PAST! It's going to be so wonderful that you're going to forget about all the trying & terrible things you've been through! Hallelujah!

"It will be worth it all when we see Jesus!
Life's trials will seem so small, when we see Christ!
One glimpse of His dear face, all sorrow will erase!
So bravely run the race, 'til we see Christ!"

"AND HE THAT SAT UPON THE THRONE SAID, BEHOLD, I MAKE ALL THINGS NEW. And I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the Water of Life freely. He that **overcometh** shall inherit **all** things; & I will be his God, & he shall be My son." *(Rev.21:5-7.)*

IN THIS WONDERFUL HEAVENLY CITY, HIS OVERCOMERS SHALL "INHERIT ALL THINGS!"—And "who is he that overcometh the World? He that **believeth** that **Jesus** is the Son of God. For whatsoever is **born of God** overcometh the World: & **this** is the **victory** that overcometh the World, even our **faith**." *(1Jn.5:5,4.)* The Lord loves faith & He loves His faithful children & He is going to **reward** them **greatly**!

YOU'LL INHERIT ALL THINGS, ANYTHING YOU EVER WANTED OR EVER DESIRED!—For it is **God's** delight to give us the **desires** of our own **hearts**, **if** we **love** Him & delight ourselves in **Him**! He says, "Delight thyself also in the **Lord**; & He shall give thee the **desires** of thine **heart**." *(Ps.37:4.)* And Jesus told us to "fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good **pleasure** to give you the **Kingdom**!" *(Lk. 12:32.)*

BUT I DON'T THINK YOU COULD POSSIBLY REALISE OR APPRECIATE WHAT HEAVEN WILL BE LIKE OR WHAT HE HAS IN STORE FOR YOU THERE UNLESS YOU FIRST KNOW WHAT YOU'RE GOING TO BE LIKE! If you've read Revelation Chapter 14 then you already know that we, His children, will be raptured & resurrected in our new supernatural, eternal, resurrection bodies when Jesus comes to temporarily take His Bride off the Earth at the end of the

Great Tribulation period. He's going to come down in glory & we're going to rise in glorious, resurrected, Heavenly, raptured bodies—just like His!

"FOR WE SHALL ALL BE CHANGED, IN A MOMENT, IN THE TWINKLING OF AN EYE, at the Last Trump: for the Trumpet shall sound, & the dead shall be raised **incorruptible**, & we shall be **changed**! For this corruptible (our present bodies) must put on **incorruption**, & this mortal must put on **immortality**. So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, & this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in **victory**!" *(1Co.15:51-54.)*

"BELOVED, NOW ARE WE THE SONS OF GOD, & it doth **not yet** appear what we **shall** be: but we know that, when **He** shall appear, **we shall be like Him**; for we shall see Him as He is!" *(1Jn.3:2.)* We're going to see Jesus & He's going to see us & we're going to look **alike**! That doesn't mean that we're all going to look just exactly like Jesus or like each other, but it means that we're going to have the **same kind** of **bodies**, the kind of body that He has **now** & has had ever since His Resurrection, the one which He went to Heaven in & came back & visited in & still has today.

WE WILL HAVE A SUPERNATURAL, MIRACULOUS, RESURRECTED FORM OF FLESH & SPIRIT COMBINED, a new supernatural body which will have remarkable supernatural powers just as Jesus did when He was resurrected. And although this marvellous flesh of the future will in some ways be vastly **different** & more **powerful** & more **glorious** than our present Earthly models, & will be able to fly & dematerialise & disappear & walk through locked doors & solid walls, etc., as Jesus did, in some ways it will be very **similar** to the bodies we have **today**.

WHEN JESUS CAME BACK FROM THE DEAD, HE STILL LOOKED LIKE HIMSELF, STILL FELT LIKE HIMSELF, COULD STILL EAT, DRINK, & EVEN COOK & LOVE & BE LOVED! He said, "**Touch** Me! **Feel** Me! **See** that it is **I**! A spirit hath not **flesh** & **bones** as ye see Me have!" *(Lk.24:39.)* Then He sat down & ate with them! And if you ask me, that's pretty **human**, pretty **natural**! He said to Thomas, "Thrust thy hand into My side & see, & touch the nail prints in My hands, & be not faithless, but believing!" *(Jn.20:27.)*—He still even had the **scars**!

SO JESUS WAS STILL "HUMAN" & STILL HAD A BODY OF FLESH & BONE! —And **we** will be the **same**! Because "He shall change **our** vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto **His** glorious body!" *(Ph.3:21.)* We are going to have a new kind of spiritual, resurrection, marvellous, eternal, glorified body, & yet it's going to be material enough & natural enough & recognisable enough, & seeable & feelable & enjoyable enough to actually be constructed as we are **now**, of flesh & bones, but **eternal** flesh & bones, incorruptible, immortal flesh & bones.—Flesh & bones! Think of it! And that kind of marvellous, glorified, Heavenly flesh is going to be able to **enjoy** all the **pleasures** that our flesh enjoys **here** & **now**!

IN FACT, I'M CONVINCED THAT HEAVEN WILL BE AN ETERNAL CONTINUATION OF WHAT YOU & I WHO LOVE JESUS ALREADY HAVE RIGHT HERE & NOW IN OUR HEARTS. We are **already** enjoying a little **foretaste** of Heaven with all of the love & sharing & sweetness & light & joy & praise & song & communion with the Lord & each other that we have **right now!**

JESUS SAID, "I AM COME THAT YOU MIGHT HAVE LIFE, & HAVE IT MORE ABUNDANTLY!" *(Jn. 10:10.)* He wants His children to be **happy** & to **enjoy** life to the fullest, even **here** & **now**!—"An hundredfold in **this** life, & in the World to come life eternal!" *(Mk. 10:30.)*—Heaven on **Earth** & Heaven **hereafter**! And through His liberating, life-giving "**Law of Love**", to love Him with all our hearts & our neighbours as ourselves *(Mt.22:37-39)*, we are **free** to enjoy **total love**, **life** & **liberty** in the Lord—providing that whatever we do is in **love**.

THE SIMPLE PLEASURES & JOYS OF LIFE WERE CREATED BY GOD FOR US TO ENJOY! He even tells us that "**all things** are **yours**" in Christ Jesus *(1Co. 3:21)*, "to the **pure**, **all things** are **pure**" *(Tit.1:15)*, & "**all things** are **lawful**" *(1Co. 6:12)* unto those who are motivated by **love**, "for **against** such **love**, there is **no** law!" *(Ga.5:22,23.)*

BUT NOW THE SCRIPTURE GIVES A SOBER WARNING TO THOSE WHO ARE NOT HIS CHILDREN, who **didn't** receive & love Him, & who will therefore miss out on Heaven & all of the Heavenly delights He has in store for His Own.—How **sad**! "But the fearful, & unbelieving, & the abominable, & murderers, & whoremongers, & sorcerers, & idolaters, & all liars, shall have their part in the **Lake** which burneth with **fire** & **brimstone**; which is the **second death**." *(Rev. 21:8.)*—Imagine! The very **worst**, the ultimately rebellious, Christ-rejecting wicked will not only miss out on all the wonderful, thrilling pleasures & beauties & glories

that God's children will inherit, but some will even have to suffer the terrible age-lasting punishment of the very fires of Hell!

"AND THERE CAME UNTO ME ONE OF THE SEVEN ANGELS WHICH HAD THE SEVEN VIALS FULL OF THE SEVEN LAST PLAGUES, & talked with me, saying, **Come hither**, I will shew thee the **Bride**, the Lamb's wife. And he carried me away in the spirit to a great & high mountain, & shewed me that **Great City**, the **Holy Jerusalem**, descending out of Heaven from God. Having the glory of God: & her **light** was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal." *(Rev.21:9-11.)*—Like a **diamond**, in other words.

THE CITY IS SO BEAUTIFUL THAT GOD LIKENS IT UNTO HIS CROWNING CREATION, A BEAUTIFUL WOMAN! He couldn't think of anything more beautiful to symbolise His Heavenly City than you beautiful girls, so he figuratively called it "the Bride, the Lamb's wife." Earlier in verse 2, John said that he saw the Holy City descending "**as** a bride adorned for her Husband," so we know this reference to the City as "the Bride" is **symbolic**, as it's obvious that this marvellous City which He has prepared for His **true** Bride, His Church, is a very **literal**, down-to-Earth, Heavenly Home with literal walls & mansions & a river & trees & gates & exact physical measurements & dimensions.

SO WHEN IT SAYS THAT THIS GREAT CITY IS "PREPARED AS A BRIDE ADORNED FOR HER HUSBAND", it simply means that it's as **beautiful** as a **bride**!—And why not?—It's the **Bride's House**, her new Home! Kings who were rich & wealthy usually built whole **palaces** in honour of their queens! Well, **our** King has built **His** Queen the **greatest** palace that has **ever** existed! Nothing in this World, nothing man has ever built or could build, would even hold a candle to this City!

"AND IT HAD A WALL GREAT & HIGH, & HAD TWELVE GATES, & AT THE GATES TWELVE ANGELS, & NAMES WRITTEN THEREON, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel: On the East three gates; on the North three gates; on the South three gates; & on the West three gates. And the wall of the City had **twelve foundations**"—or twelve levels—"& in them the names of the twelve Apostles of the Lamb." *(Rev.21:12-14.)*

THERE WAS AN ANGEL GUARDING EACH GATE! Now why would the City have a big tall protective wall like that & each gate guarded by an angel unless there were some people outside whom they didn't want to get in? This is another indication to me that there will be people **outside** who are not quite in good enough shape to enter the City!

ON EACH OF THE GATES IS A NAME OF ONE OF THE TWELVE TRIBES OF ISRAEL. "The children of Abraham by faith!" *(Ga.3:7.)* He also says that the names of the twelve original Apostles are on the wall. Well, what better way could He immortalise & honour them for their great work in laying the foundation & preparation for the whole Church than to put their names on the gates & walls? —But that doesn't mean that they **are** the walls or that they **are** the gates!—This is simply God's way of honouring them!

"AND HE THAT TALKED WITH ME HAD A GOLDEN REED TO MEASURE THE CITY, & THE GATES THEREOF, & THE WALL THEREOF. And the **City** lieth **foursquare**, & the **length** is as large as the **breadth**: & he measured the City with the reed, **twelve thousand furlongs**. The **length** & the **breadth** & the **height** of it are **equal**." *(Rev.21:15,16.)*

DO YOU HAVE ANY IDEA HOW LONG 12,000 BIBLICAL FURLONGS EQUALS IN MODERN MEASUREMENTS? —**One** furlong equals **one eighth** of an English **mile**, or **200 meters**. Thus **12,000** furlongs equals **1,500 miles**, or **2,400 kilometers**! And **that** is a **very big City**!—1,500 miles in **each** direction—wide, long, & high! It's almost beyond comprehension!

CAN YOU EVEN IMAGINE A CITY THAT SIZE?—It's almost **beyond** your imagination! The base area would be as large as half of the United States or all of Europe or half of Africa! And can you imagine it being 1,500 miles, or 2,400 kilometers, **high**? Intercontinental passenger airlines usually fly their planes

around **five** or **six** miles high at the **most**, twenty to thirty thousand feet or so. And even the **satellites** are rarely launched into an orbit higher than **150 to 600** miles above the Earth's surface.—But God's Heavenly City is going to be **1,500 miles** high!

HIS GREAT SPACE CITY IS COMING DOWN TO EARTH, BUT IT WON'T EVEN BE ABLE TO GET ALL THE WAY OUT OF SPACE! The apex & most of it will still be up there in Outer Space! —What a **view**! Hallelujah! That's going to be some town! If you were to divide the 1,500 mile height of it into twelve levels, you'd have **125 miles** to each **level**, or about **700,000 feet**—room for **70,000 floors** on each level!—Or nearly a **million stories high**!—How's **that** for a **skyscraper** ? When it comes to building a **Heavenly Home** for us, God's no piker! No wonder the Bible calls Him, "He that **buildeth** His **stories** in the **Heaven**, & hath founded His troop in the Earth: The **Lord** is His Name!" *(Amos 9:6.)*

AND I AM PERSONALLY CONVINCED THAT THE HEAVENLY CITY IS GOING TO BE IN THE SHAPE OF A PYRAMID! Now, the Bible doesn't specifically say it's pyramidical, but it definitely says it is **foursquare**! *(Rev.21:16.)*—The base is a square 1,500 miles wide. Well, what kind of a building could you build on a square, besides a cube or a pyramid or some very odd-shaped thing, if it's going to be just as **high** as it is **wide** ?

I BELIEVE THIS IS WHAT THE ANCIENT EGYPTIANS WERE TRYING TO IMITATE WITH THEIR PYRAMIDS! They had some inside information from the Spirit World that that was the shape of the World to come, so they were trying to imitate it & make sure their kings were introduced into that World in proper form & proper shape & have all their riches & servants with them!

AND ALTHOUGH I CAN'T PROVE FROM THE BIBLE THAT IT IS PYRAMIDICAL, THERE ARE SOME SCRIPTURES ABOUT HEAVEN WHICH SEEM TO INDICATE THAT IT IS SO. Hebrews 12:22 says, "Ye are come unto **Mount Zion**, the **City** of the **Living God**, the **Heavenly Jerusalem**!"—So it must be **mountain-shaped**! And several other Scriptures speak of "the **Mountain** of the **Lord's House**." *(Is.2:2; Mi.4:1.)* And if there's anything that would look like a **mountain**, imagine a 1,500-mile-high **pyramid**! And since we are comparing these verses with the specific description of that "House" in Revelation, I think we can pretty well correlate the two & assume that that's what He's talking about!—**A Pyramid**!

JUST IMAGINE, IF YOU WERE TO GET UP IN THE TIP-TOP OF THAT PYRAMID, 1,500 MILES HIGH, DO YOU KNOW HOW FAR YOU'D BE ABLE TO SEE?—You'd be able to see **4,000 miles** or **6,400 kilometers**! Think of that! You'd be able to see almost a quarter of the way around the World one way & almost a quarter of the way around the other way! And since the structure of the whole City is **transparent**, you'll also be able to see out through the walls to the beautiful New Earth outside, God's new Creation, & you'll still be able to see the beautiful sunrises & sunsets in a new atmospheric heaven, probably even more beautiful than the one we have now!

AND DID YOU KNOW THAT THERE IS GOING TO BE REAL ESTATE IN HEAVEN? The Lord told His prophet Daniel that he would stand in his **lot** at the end of his days! *(Dan.12:13.)*—And **I'm** going to stand in **my** lot & **you're** going to have **your** lot & **everybody's** going to have his **own lot**! There's going to be a **lot** of room to have a **lot** of **lots**! "In My Father's House", Jesus said, "are **many mansions**: If it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go & prepare a place for you, I will come again, & receive you unto Myself; that where I am, there you may be also!" *(Jn.14:2,3.)*—In your mansion, on your lot!

NOW, BACK TO THE ANGEL WITH THE GOLDEN MEASURING REED IN REVELATION CHAPTER 21 "And he measured the **wall** thereof, an hundred & forty & four cubits"— that's **216 feet** high— "according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel. And the building of the **wall** of it was of **jasper**: & the **city** was **pure gold**, like unto **clear glass**." *(Rev.21:17,18.)*

"AND THE FOUNDATIONS OF THE WALL OF THE CITY WERE GARNISHED WITH ALL MANNER OF PRECIOUS STONES. The first foundation was jasper;"—that's **diamond**!—"the second, **sapphire**; the third, a chalcedony (**sparkling quartz**); the fourth, an **emerald**; the fifth, sardonyx (**striped onyx**); the sixth, sardius (**ruby**); the seventh, chrysolite (**olivine**); the eighth, beryl (**magical crystal aquamarine**); the ninth, a **topaz** ; the tenth, a chrysoprasus (**green emerald or jade**); the eleventh, a jacinth (**amber**); the twelfth, an **amethyst** (**clear purple quartz**)." Suffice it to say that they are the most precious stones in the World today, precious jewels of all colours of the rainbow!—What a City!

MIND YOU NOW, EACH LEVEL OR EACH FOUNDATION OF THIS WALL IS COMPOSED OF A DIFFERENT KIND OF PRECIOUS STONE. —216 feet high, 12 levels, each level a solid diamond, a solid emerald, a solid amethyst, etc. And the wall is 1,500 miles long & 1,500 miles wide, a total of **6,000 miles** long completely around the City!—6,000 miles of diamonds, 6,000 miles of emeralds, 6,000 miles of rubies, etc.! Man has never seen such beauty, such riches, such luxuries, such wealth of precious stones as you're going to see in the day Space City comes down to Earth! Even the **wall** is gorgeous! The wall alone would be enough to thrill the heart of any connoisseur of precious stones!

"AND THE TWELVE GATES WERE TWELVE PEARLS; every several gate was of **one** pearl." *(Rev.21:21.)* Can you imagine the gates for such a City, whose wall was 216 feet high?—The gates would have to be at least large enough to permit a man to pass standing erect, & probably on horseback, which would add at least another four feet—probably ten or twelve feet high at the **least**!—Or even bigger!

CAN YOU IMAGINE A PEARL WITH A DIAMETER OF TEN OR TWELVE FEET? —In other words, a pearl which is higher than the ceiling of the room that you're now in, which would make it probably half as big or more than the same room! Can you imagine a pearl of that size? Well, that's the size of the gates, each gate a pearl, twelve gates altogether, three gates on each side of the City, North & South, East & West!

"THE STREET OF THE CITY WAS PURE GOLD, AS IT WERE TRANSPARENT GLASS." *(Rev.21:21.)*—That's a kind of gold we don't know anything about here! The gold of this Earth is not transparent & it doesn't look like glass, it's very heavy & solid. But the gold of the City will be transparent glass-like **golden crystal**, beautiful! It's going to be an everlasting eternal gold, **crystal** gold!—More beautiful than any gold in this World!—The eternal crystal **Golden City** that will be forever!

AND IT'S NOT ONLY THE STREETS THAT ARE MADE OF THIS PURE CRYSTAL CLEAR GOLD, but as we read a few verses earlier, the **entire "City** was **pure gold**, like unto **clear glass**!" *(Rev.21:18.)*—It's like clear golden-coloured glass!—Think how beautiful that is! The whole City is like crystal gold! So you'll be able to see out of the City through those transparent walls, out onto a beautiful, fully-restored & recreated New Earth! You're going to be able to look out there & see & enjoy the view of that beautiful Creation!

"AND I SAW NO TEMPLE THEREIN: FOR THE LORD GOD ALMIGHTY & THE LAMB ARE THE TEMPLE OF IT." *(Rev.21:22.)*—This gigantic, huge, amazing, marvellous, astonishing City has no temple, no church, no cathedral, no synagogue, no mosque! How about that? God Himself & His Son are the Temple of it!—The place of worship is **Jesus**! Everyone is going to worship in the Lord without buildings or temples or synagogues or mosques or cathedrals or

churches, all of which have been such a great waste of man's time & wealth & resources.

"AND THE CITY HAD NO NEED OF THE SUN, NEITHER OF THE MOON, TO SHINE IN IT: FOR THE GLORY OF GOD DID LIGHTEN IT, & THE LAMB IS THE LIGHT THEREOF." *(Rev.21:23.)* It doesn't say there'll **be** no moon & no sun, but it says in the **City** they won't **need** the moon & the sun, because it will have its **own** light, the Light of **God** & His Son **Jesus**! But the sun & moon will still continue on in the World **outside** the City on the planet Earth, which will still exist with its new Garden-of-Eden-like surface.

BUT INSIDE THIS HEAVENLY CITY WE WON'T NEED THESE EARTHLY LIGHTS, BECAUSE THE LORD IS THE LIGHT THEREOF & it will be light all the time, all day & all night, & we'll never have to go to bed, we'll never have to sleep, because we'll never get tired or weary. And even for those on the **outside**, it will be a blessing just to live anywhere within view, within sight of that City, just to be able to see it at night & thrill to its gorgeous splendour, resplendent with the golden, supernatural, miraculous Light of God! God's Word says that even the sun & the moon shall be ashamed in comparison with the glory & the beauty & the light of that Holy City here on the surface of the Earth! *(Is.24:23.)*

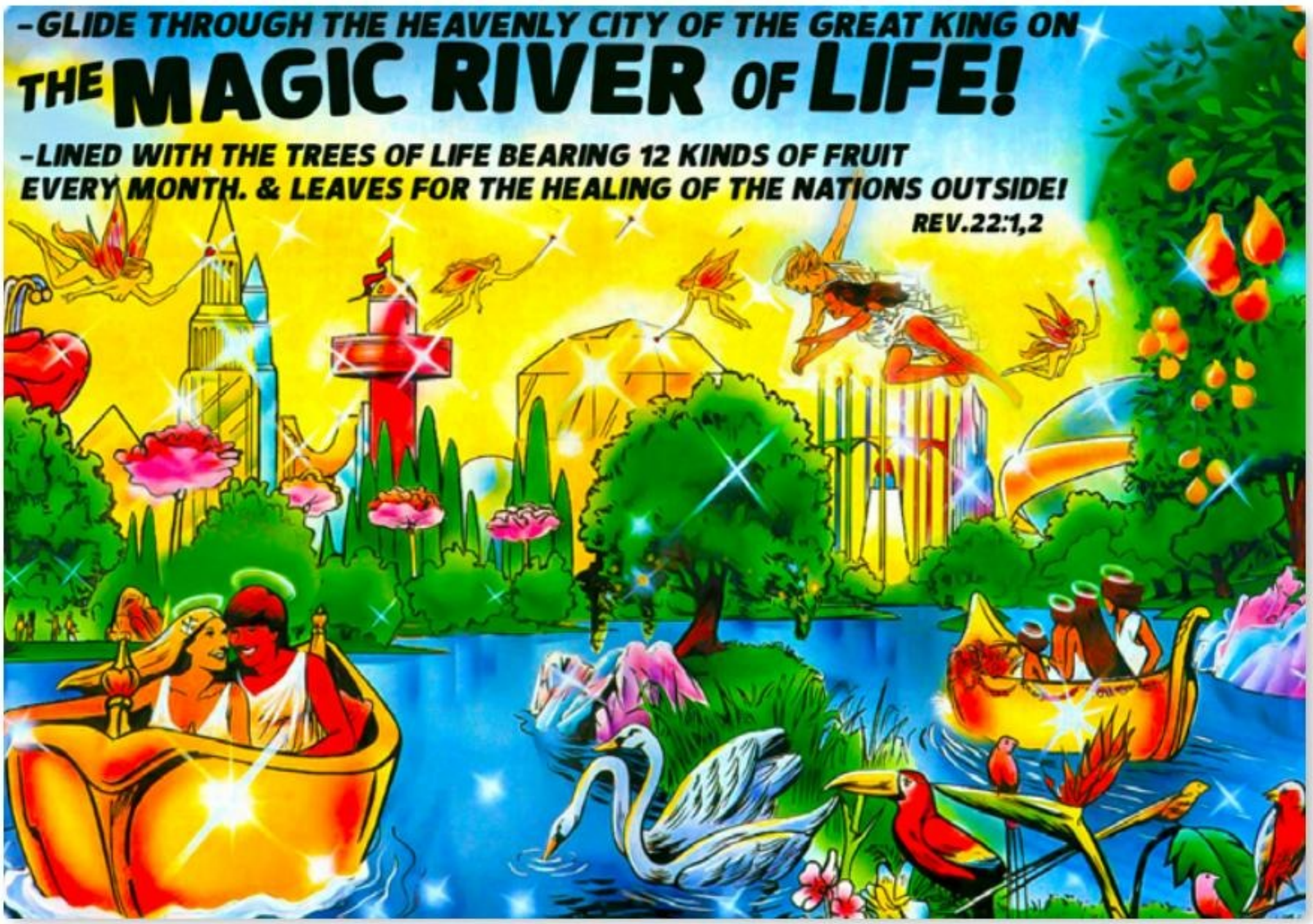
"AND THE NATIONS OF THEM WHICH ARE SAVED SHALL WALK IN THE LIGHT OF IT"—**in** the City—"& the **kings** of the Earth do bring their glory & honour into it." *(Rev.21:24.)* There will still be **nations** & there will still be **kings** on the surface of the Earth, outside the City. Of course, they'll be nations ordained by God & kings appointed by Him—**righteous** kings, good kings, teaching the people to love & serve the Lord!—A beautiful, wonderful, Heavenly World & a Heavenly Earth! Heaven on Earth, for sure! And they'll be bringing glory & honour into the City!

"AND THE GATES OF IT SHALL NOT BE SHUT AT ALL BY DAY: for there shall be no night there. And they shall bring the glory & honour of the nations into it. And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are **written** in the Lamb's **Book of Life**." *(Re.21:25-27)*

THE CITY'S GOING TO BE OPEN DAY & NIGHT, 24 HOURS A DAY!—And only those written in the **Lamb's Book of Life**, shall enter through its pearly portals.—How beautiful! How wonderful!—**Nothing** unclean there!

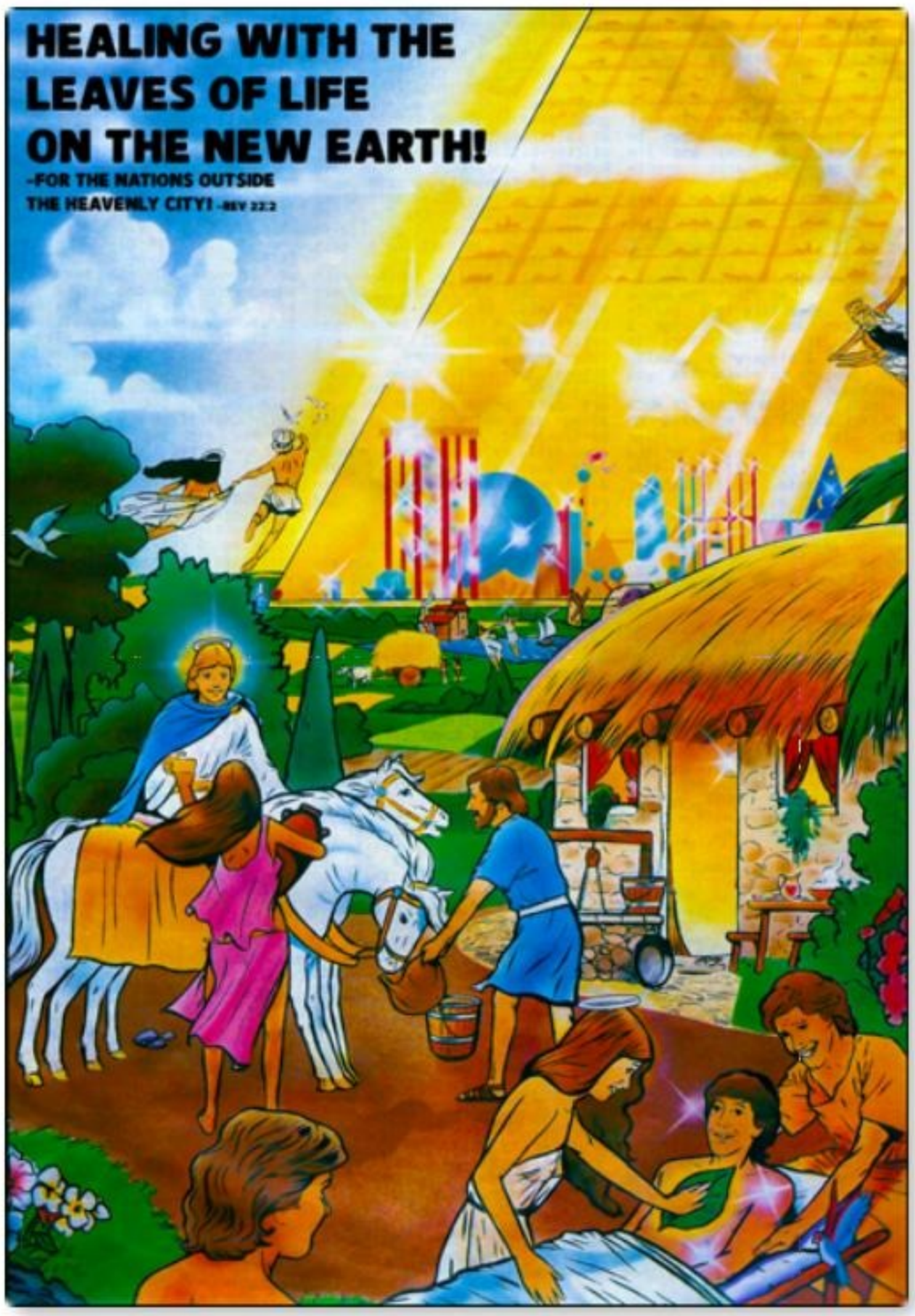
"AND HE SHEWED ME A PURE RIVER OF WATER OF LIFE, CLEAR AS CRYSTAL, PROCEEDING OUT OF THE THRONE OF GOD & OF THE LAMB. And in the **midst** of the **street** of it"—or, in other words, in the midst of the **course** of it—"**&** on either **side** of the river, was there the **Tree of Life**, which bare **twelve manner of fruits**, & yielded her fruit **every month**: & the **leaves** of the Tree were for the **healing** of the **nations**." *(Rev.22:1,2.)*

WE'RE ACTUALLY SEEING INSIDE THE HOLY CITY NOW, THE NEW JERUSALEM, SPACE CITY COME DOWN FROM GOD OUT OF HEAVEN TO A NEW EARTH, the Capital City of the World to Come, Kingdom Come! And here we see a beautiful river that flows right out of the Throne of God right through the centre of the City, which is like a beautiful park.



THIS CITY IS GOING TO BE SO VERY, VERY BEAUTIFUL! In some places it's going to be like a beautiful **park**, & this wonderful River of Life is going to flow right through it!—"There is a **river**, the streams whereof shall make glad the City of God, the holy place of the tabernacles of the Most High! God is in the midst of her; she shall not be moved!" *(Ps.46:4,5.)* And there are going to be beautiful **trees** growing in the **middle** of it & on both sides of it!—So there must be some little **islands** in the midst of this beautiful river! These Heavenly fruit trees will bear twelve different kinds of fruit, a different kind every month, think of that!

THE PROPHET EZEKIEL ALSO CAUGHT A GLIMPSE OF THIS WONDERFUL RIVER & THESE HEAVENLY TREES & DESCRIBED THEM THUS: "And by the river upon the bank thereof, on this side & on that side, shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth **new fruit** according to his **months**, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary: & the **fruit** thereof shall be for **meat**, & the **leaf** thereof for **medicine**." *(Ez.47:12.)*



"AND THE LEAVES OF THE TREE WERE FOR THE HEALING OF THE NATIONS." *(Rev.22:2.)*—**What** nations? If there's not going to be any more pain or death or sickness or sorrow or crying, then what in the World are the leaves of the trees & why do they have to be used for the healing of the nations? Why is healing needed for anybody when there's not supposed to be any more pain, death, sickness, sorrow & so on?

WELL, TO ME THE ANSWER IS APPARENT.—The kings & nations **outside** the City who "bring their glory & honour" to the City *(Rev.21:24-26)*, are obviously a class of people who **still** need some kind of **healing**. They are **not** in **Hell**, the Lake of Fire, **nor** are they the **born-again**, the Bride, who enter & enjoy the Heavenly City.

REMEMBER, ONLY THE SAVED WILL BE ALLOWED TO WALK IN THE CITY. —"And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it." The only ones who can enter it are those "written in the Lamb's Book of Life". But it also says that "the kings of the Earth do bring their glory & honour into it." So it's clear that there will be whole "nations", outside the Heavenly City of the saved, whose "kings " will pay their respects to the City.

NOW SOME PREACHERS WOULD HAVE YOU BELIEVE THAT IT'S ALL GOING TO BE ONE GREAT LAKE OF FIRE OF THE DAMNED OUTSIDE THE HOLY CITY.—But thank God, this is obviously **not** the case nor the picture given us from God's Word! **Outside** the Heavenly City, the **New Earth** with its new atmospheric heavens is going to be like the **Garden of Eden**, like man was in his original state before he fell. But there will be no more sea, it will all be land, so there'll be plenty of room for everybody! And things will be as God originally intended them to be, in a completely restored condition.

AND ALTHOUGH THESE "UNSAVED" NATIONS, PEOPLES & KINGS WILL NOT BE ALLOWED TO LIVE INSIDE THE HOLY CITY, the beautiful Mountain of the Lord, New Jerusalem, Space City, the Capital of the Kingdom of God to come,

they **will** be allowed upon the beautiful recreated surface of the beautiful New Earth! They will have been resurrected & been to the Great White Throne Judgement of God, & each one's judgement will have been decided, where he should go.

SO APPARENTLY, ALTHOUGH THESE FOLKS WERE NOT SAVED IN THIS LIFE & THUS WILL NOT BE ALLOWED ENTRANCE & CITIZENSHIP TO THE GREAT HEAVENLY CITY, they will have either been entirely **spared** from or even **released** from the Lake of Fire, the place of **severe** punishment, & will be allowed to live on the surface of the Earth **outside** the Holy City, where we will rule over them. Speaking of the Saints, the inhabitants of the Holy City, it says, "And they shall **reign** forever & ever!" *(Rev.22:5.)*

IT EVEN SAYS THAT SOME OF THOSE LIVING OUTSIDE THE CITY ARE PRETTY BAD, & TELLS US SOME OF THEIR SINS. And even though they sound pretty awful, it doesn't say they're in **Hell**, it doesn't say they're in the Lake of Fire, it doesn't say they're in the heart of the Earth or the Pit or whatever.—It says **outside** the City! "Blessed are they that do His commandments, that they may have right to the Tree of Life, & may **enter in** through the gates into the City. For **without** are dogs, & sorcerers, & whoremongers, & murderers, & idolaters, & whosoever loveth & maketh a lie!" *(Rev.22:14,15.)*

NOW WAIT A MINUTE! Didn't we just read about some of these same people being somewhere **else** ?—Yes, back in Chapter 21, verse 8, we saw that "the fearful, & unbelieving, & the abominable, & murderers, & whoremongers, & sorcerers, & idolaters, & all liars, shall have their part in the **Lake** which burneth with **fire & brimstone**: which is the **second death**!" *(Rev.21:8.)*—So what are some of these apparently wicked people who were cast into **Hellfire** doing **outside** the **City** on the surface of the **New Earth** ?

WELL, IT LOOKS LIKE THE LAKE OF FIRE IS WHERE THE WICKED GO TO GET PURGED FROM THEIR SINS, or at least purged enough to let them eventually come & live outside the City! So perhaps these folks outside the walls of the Heavenly City are **former** sinners, former dogs, former liars, etc., that He eventually allows to live outside there! No doubt a few **ages** in Purgatory or the Lake of Fire would purge even the most wicked & burn all the sin & rebellion out of them until they can at least be trusted to come out to the New Earth! I think God's even going to make them into some kind of **useful**—if not citizens—at least **slaves** of the **Kingdom of God**!

SO THE NEW EARTH WILL APPARENTLY BE POPULATED BY BOTH THOSE WHO WERE JUDGED AT THE GREAT WHITE THRONE JUDGEMENT & were not considered **bad** enough to go to **Hell** but were not **saved** enough through Jesus to go to **Heaven**, & those who actually **did** go to Hell, to the Lake of Fire, but who **learned** their lessons there, **served** their sentence & were then mercifully **released**, having finally come to the Light & repented & reached some sort of reconciliation with God.

SINCE NONE OF THEM WERE A PART OF THE FIRST RESURRECTION —the Salvation of the first Saints of God, the Saved of this Day of Grace—but were all a part of the **Second** Resurrection, they will be in a separate class from **us** & will be permitted only to live on the **surface** of the New Earth **outside** the Heavenly City, while we will occupy the City itself. But to be able to enjoy the surface of the New Earth, a genuine Heaven-on-Earth, will be a Heaven in itself, Salvation in itself, so they will certainly be thankful!

IT WILL BE PARADISE COMPARED WITH HELL & ITS PRISONS & its Lake of Fire & its torments etc., so that they will come, in a sense, to their final reward, depending on the degree of their sin, the degree of their punishment, the degree of their repentance, the degree of their reformation, you might say, or regeneration or reconciliation—but never **within** the Holy City, only **outside**.

BUT EVEN THEN, GOD'S GOING TO CONTINUE TO HAVE MERCY! He's going to send you & me out of those twelve pearly gates of that Holy City with the **leaves** of the **Tree of Life** for the **healing** of the **nations**!—**We** must be the ones who get the **leaves** for them, because nobody can get in but **us**! So we must be the ones who take them out for their healing.

NOW IF THAT'S NOT A LITERAL TREE OR LITERAL LEAVES —I'm not going to insist that it is—it certainly is a marvellous figurative picture of the fact that we will be taking **life** from the City—Salvation In Jesus!

"AND THERE SHALL BE NO MORE CURSE" *(Rev.22:3a)*—The Curse that came upon the Earth when Man fell into sin will be completely **removed**, & all of the cursed & poisonous plants & pests of today shall be no more!—And all of rebellious man's foul & polluting toxic wastes, chemicals, radioactive debris & garbage will be utterly burned up & gotten rid of once & for all! Thank God!—"but the Throne of God & of the Lamb shall be in it & His servants shall serve Him: And they shall see His face, & His Name shall be in their foreheads. And there shall be no night there; & they need no candle, neither light of the sun." *(Rev.22:3b-5a)*—That is in the **city**, we're not talking about **outside** on the surface of the Earth.

IT SAYS WE SHALL "REIGN FOR EVER & EVER!" *(Rev.22:5b)* Well, no matter **how** powerful & supernatural you are, ruling & reigning & governing is still a form of **work**.—Even the **angels** are called "**ministering** spirits" *(Heb.1:14)*, which

means "serving" spirits. So if even the **angels** are ministering spirits, surely **we'll** be **ministering** & helping others too!

YOU'RE GOING TO HAVE LOTS OF WORK TO DO IN THE AFTERLIFE, BUT IT'S GOING TO BE A LOT EASIER, THANK THE LORD! There'll be no sorrow, no sickness, no pain, no weariness, no death, no more tears & no more crying.—That's certainly going to make things easier! So don't let it worry you now, it's not going to be that hard to be in Heaven or the Heavenly City, but you're still going to have **something** to do & something to keep you busy!—You wouldn't be happy if you didn't!

"AND HE SAID UNTO ME, THESE SAYINGS ARE FAITHFUL & TRUE: & the Lord God of the Holy Prophets sent His Angel to shew unto His servants the things which must shortly be done." *(Rev.22:6)* This person speaking to St. John said these things to him. Then Jesus speaks: "Behold I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book." Quickly? What do you mean? John got this Revelation 2000 years ago & Jesus isn't here yet! Well, Jesus didn't say He was coming **soon!** He said He was going to come **quickly** when He came! In other words, when He comes, He's going to come real quick & in a hurry, real fast! But He didn't say "**I'm coming soon**" because it's been 2000 years since then & He hasn't come yet.

"AND I JOHN SAW THESE THINGS & HEARD THEM. And when I had heard & seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things." *(Rev.22:8)* He thought it was an angel. "Then saith he unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellowservant, & of thy brethren the prophets, & of them which keep the sayings of this book: **Worship God!**" *(Rev.22:9)*

HE SAID, "DON'T WORSHIP ME! I'M ONE OF YOUR BRETHREN OF THE PROPHETS!" He doesn't say which prophet he was, he could have been any one of the major prophets, minor prophets, Moses, Daniel, Isaiah, Ezekiel, Jeremiah or prophets since the days of the Lord. He didn't say which one, but he says, "I'm just another prophet like you! I'm one of your fellowservants. I'm one of the human beings, of the Saints, a prophet like you. So don't worship me, I'm not even an angel, but worship the Lord!"

"AND HE SAITH UNTO ME, SEAL NOT THE SAYINGS OF THE PROPHECY OF THIS BOOK, FOR THE TIME IS AT HAND." *(Rev.22:10)* We found out that the Book of Revelation began when? When did the revelation begin? In whose time? John's time! The sayings of this book, the predictions & prophecies of this book

began right then in John's day. That's why he says "**the time is at hand!**" And this book reviews the whole history of the World, prophetically, from the days of John till the very End. In fact, right on into Heaven, as we see here.

HE SAYS, "HE THAT IS UNJUST, LET HIM BE UNJUST STILL: & he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: & he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: & he that is holy, let him be holy still." *(Rev.22:11)* That sort of shows you how God divides classes of this World. There seem to be two classes of the unsaved or the wicked, classified into those who are unjust or unmerciful, unloving, & those who are just plain dirty, filthy, sickening, vile!—But both unsaved & both filthy & vile & not God's Children.

"AND BEHOLD, I COME QUICKLY & My reward is with Me, to give every man according as his work shall be." *(Rev.22:12)* He didn't say **soon**, but He said **quickly!** He's going to come very **suddenly** when He comes! He's just warning them, even 2000 years in advance, that when He finally comes, He's going to come **very quickly**. He says that about three times in this passage.—Not that He's coming **soon**, but that He's going to come very **quickly!** He does say that the events talked about in this book are at hand, starting right now, He says to John, & this book covers the whole period from John to the End, even to Heaven.

"MY REWARD IS WITH ME TO GIVE EVERY MAN ACCORDING AS HIS WORK SHALL BE." *(Rev.22:12b)* Everybody will be rewarded at the Judgement of Jesus Christ, the Throne of Christ. Every saved Christian will be rewarded according to his works when Jesus comes. The judgement of the unsaved does not come until a thousand years later when all the unsaved are dead & then raised to meet God at the Great White Judgement Seat described in the 20th Chapter.

"I AM ALPHA & OMEGA, THE BEGINNING & THE END, THE FIRST & THE LAST!" *(Rev.22:13)* Jesus is speaking again. Alpha & Omega are the first & the last letters of the Greek alphabet, meaning the Beginning & the End. "Blessed are they that do His commandments, that they may have right to the Tree of Life, & may enter in through the gates into the **city!**" *(Rev.22:14)* All those who do the commandments of Jesus Christ can eat of that Tree of Life that grows on both sides of the River of Life that flows right through the City like a big park!

"FOR WITHOUT"—OUTSIDE—"ARE DOGS & SORCERERS, & WHOREMONGERS, & MURDERERS, & IDOLATERS, & WHOSOEVER LOVETH & MAKETH A LIE." *(Rev.22:15)*—That's terrible, huh? Those awful horrible people are going to be outside the City! That's why they need our help. They need us to go out & heal them with the leaflets, the little leaves of the Tree of Life, outside the City. They'll still be out there like they are today! We still have to go out there & witness to them & apply the leaflets of God's Word, the Tree of Life, to heal them of their sins. Isn't that wonderful?

"AND I JESUS HAVE SENT MINE ANGEL TO TESTIFY UNTO YOU THESE THINGS IN THE CHURCHES. I am the root & the offspring of David, & the Bright

& Morning Star." *(Rev.22:16)* Who is the Morning Star? (**JESUS!**) Jesus is the Morning Star! "And the Spirit & the bride say, **Come!**" "And let him that heareth say …" **Come!** "And let him that is athirst …" Say come! "And whosoever will, let him take the Water of Life freely." *(Rev.22:17)*

"FOR I TESTIFY UNTO EVERY MAN THAT HEARETH THE WORDS OF THE PROPHECY OF THIS BOOK, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book. And if any man shall take away the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the Book of Life, & out of the Holy City, & from the things which are written in this book." *(Rev.22:18-19)* You must **NEVER** add anything to this book, & you must **NEVER** take anything away from it!

NOW SOME PEOPLE SAY THAT MEANS THE WHOLE BIBLE!—NO, HE'S JUST TALKING ABOUT THIS PARTICULAR BOOK, THE BOOK OF REVELATION! You shouldn't **ADD** anything to it, & you shouldn't **TAKE** anything from it.

AND "HE WHICH TESTIFIETH OF THESE THINGS SAITH"—THAT'S JESUS OF COURSE —"SURELY I COME QUICKLY. AMEN. EVEN SO, COME, LORD JESUS" *(Rev.22:20)* Again He didn't say He was coming **soon,** He said He was coming **QUICKLY!**

WHEN ALL IS DONE, WHO KNOWS WHAT GOD WILL HAVE IN STORE FOR US? Who knows but what the Lord may want us to colonise **other** Worlds! What's the whole Universe & all this huge amount of space **for** if He's only interested in this one little Planet?—So maybe there will be other Worlds that we will have to salvage & save & restore & regenerate, reconcile & teach & train & heal, etc.! Maybe God didn't go that far in His Word because we don't have to know that far! He went far enough even to tell us this much, as much as He has!

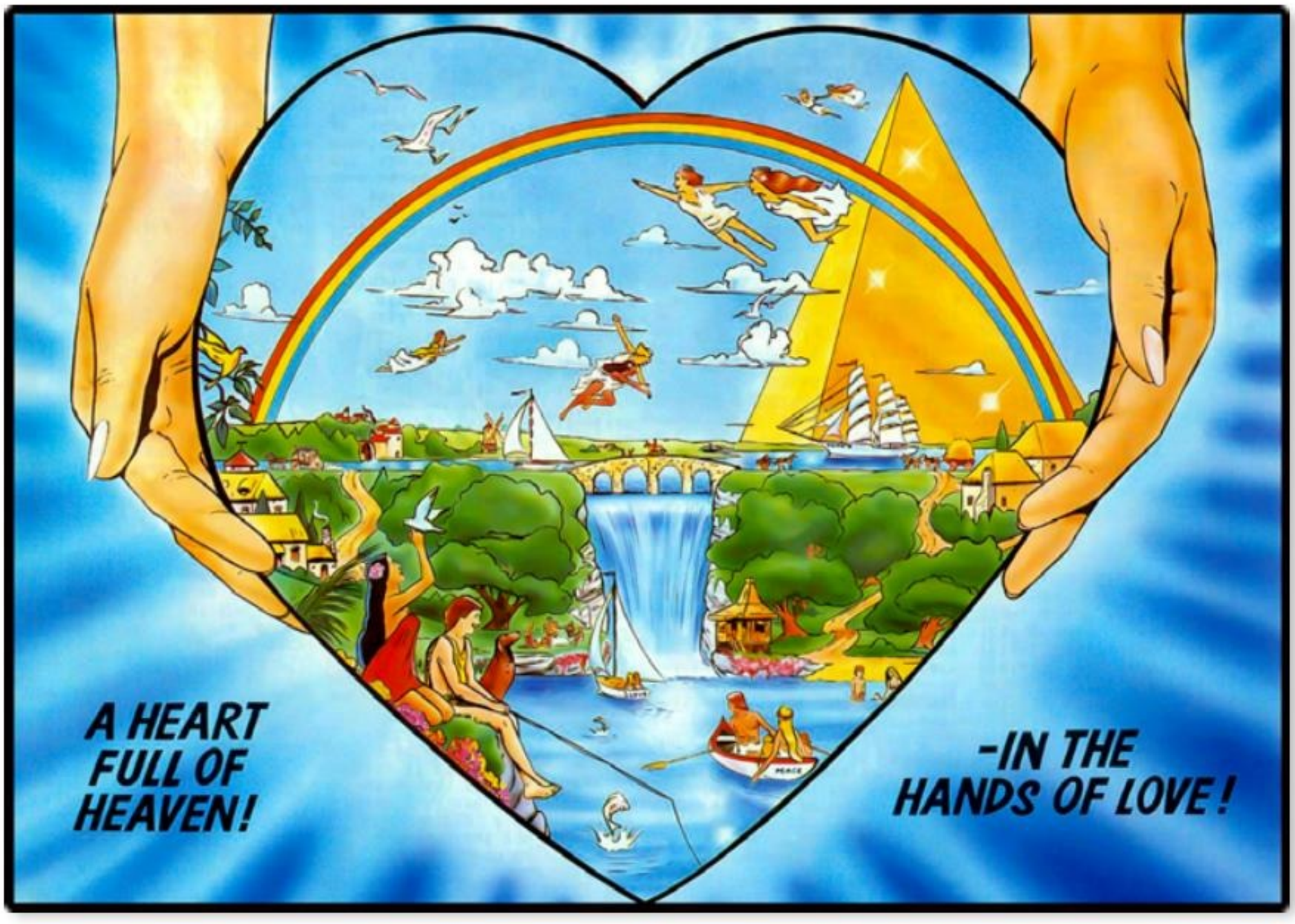
BUT AS WE SAID IN THE BEGINNING OF THIS CHAPTER, HEAVEN IS NOT THE END!— IT'S ONLY THE BEGINNING! God only knows how much **more** we'll have to conquer after we've conquered the Earth & all the souls who have ever lived on it & all their problems! Who knows what **other Worlds** we may have to conquer, what other **Universes** we may yet have to learn to rule! We're going to go right on through the Coming of Christ & the Millennium & Space City & right on out to Outer Space, & God only knows how far we have to go!—And we'll **enjoy** every minute of it if we're faithful servants!

SO I HOPE THIS LESSON HAS GIVEN YOU A LITTLE BETTER IDEA & CONCEPT OF WHAT HEAVEN IS REALLY LIKE, from the descriptions that God has already given us And I hope that it thrills you & fills you with a desire to see it & be there soon!—But don't run off from your job here too soon! Don't cop out & want to die & go to be with the Lord before you're finished!—You've got a lot of other folks to round up yet to take with you! Amen?

ARE YOU READY FOR IT? HAVE YOU GOT YOUR RESERVATION IN? ARE YOU GOING TO BE ABLE TO WALK IN THAT CITY? It says, "Only the **saved** shall walk therein." *(Rev.21:24.)* You don't want to miss that, do you? You don't want to settle for just living **outside** the City & viewing it from afar, do you? Don't you want to **live** there, **inside** the World of the beautiful Holy City of the Saved, & be able to go out & minister to the poor folks who we're going to be saving & rejuvenating & rehabilitating & reconstructing & reconciling?

ADMISSION TO THIS GREAT HEAVENLY SPACE CITY IS FREE!—Already paid for by the Blood of **Jesus** on the **Cross**! All **you** have to do is **receive Jesus** as your Saviour!—Take Him **now**!— Have your name put in the Lamb's Book of **Life** in **Heaven** so you'll be sure you've got your reservation confirmed for one of those **mansions** in God's Golden **Space City**! **That's** the place you'll be **happy forever** with **Jesus**! If you **love** & **receive** & **live** for Him **now**, you can enjoy **Him** & **Heaven forever**!

"AND THE SPIRIT & THE BRIDE SAY, COME. And let him that heareth say, **Come**. And let him that is athirst **come**. And **whosoever will**, let him take the Water of Life **freely**!" *(Rev.22:17.)* God **bless** you with His wonderful gift of eternal **Salvation** & a truly **Heavenly** Future to look forward to!—**See** you **There**!



"The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen."